

Henry B. Worth Papers

Pertaining to old Dartmouth

Last updated: 16 Oct 2020

All Contents are part of the collection of:



**NEW BEDFORD
WHALING
MUSEUM**

and



Transcribed by: Bob Maker & Max Isaksen & Majorie Orman
Compiled and edited by: Max Isaksen

Table of Contents:

	Page
Henry Barnard Worth Biography	5
Colonial Old Dartmouth (pre 1775)	
Old Comers	6
The First Settlers of Dartmouth and Where They Located (ODHS #39)	8
Howard's Brook (ye old burying point)	15
The Highway to Neck (what is now Acushnet)	19
John Cook's House and Garrison	22
The Original Farms between Fort Phenix and the Head of the Acushnet River	23
Fairhaven, Ancient	27
Early Land Owners of Fairhaven Village (Rotch Farm)	35
Oxford Village (ODHS #43)	38
Fairhaven (originally untitled)	45
Fort Phoenix	55
Head of Westport and Its Founders (ODHS #21)	58
Coxet	65
The Homesteads at Apponegansett Before 1710	74
Russell's Mills History	79
Smith Mills History (ODHS #20)	105
Pogansett Pond and the West Side of Town	122
Padan-Aram History	136
What Dartmouth Families were Presbyterians	157
Difference between Pilgrims and Puritans	159
Bridges of Old Dartmouth	163
The Effect of the King Philip War in Dartmouth	168
Quaker Emigrations from Dartmouth Before 1900	172
Hix's Bridge and the Handy House (ODHS #36)	173
Crow Island, Palmer's Island & Pope's Island	176
Roads and Boundaries (of old Dartmouth)	178
Post Revolutionary War (1775+)	
Dartmouth in the Revolution	182
Dartmouth in the Revolutionary War	187
British Raid, 1778	205
Fort Phoenix	227
New Bedford Wealthy Men	231
New Bedford Street Names	240

Bridges and Wharves (of Fairhaven)	242
------------------------------------	-----

Houses

Ten Ancient Homes (ODHS #3)	245
The Development of the Colonial Dwelling Houses	249
The Development of the Dwelling-House in Old Dartmouth	252
Taunton lecture	262

Businesses

Iron Mills in Old Dartmouth	272
Lotteries, Intoxicating Liquors & Grocery Stores	275

Other

Henry H. Rogers	293
The Thomas Taber Story	296
Indian names & Language (Compilation)	299

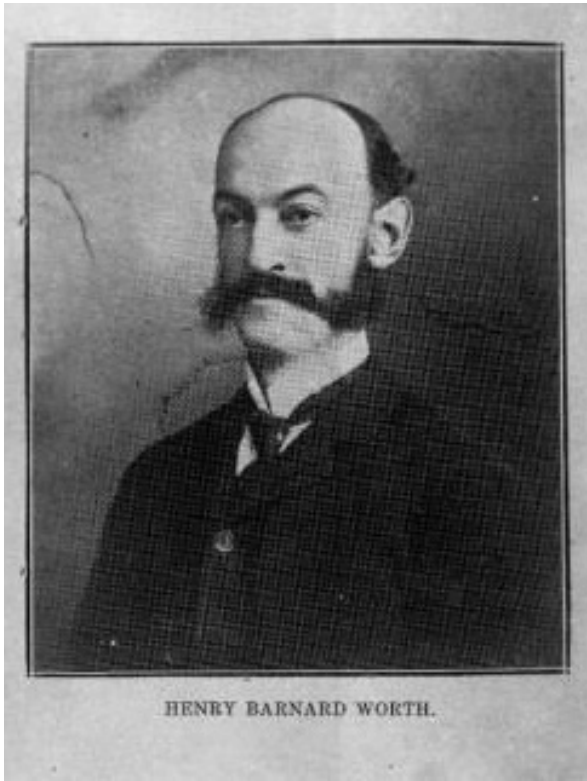
Editorial Decisions

The tasks of transcribing Henry Worth's documents presents significant challenges. Some of his documents are manuscripts, some typescripts, and some a combination. Some texts are essentially finished products, while others are drafts, rough notes, or even simple lists. Worth himself made many corrections and alterations. He sometimes crossed out words, sentences, or entire sections of text. He added new text between lines or in the margins, horizontally and/or vertically, and sometimes added significant amounts of text at the bottom of a page, circled and with an arrow indicating where it was to be inserted. Occasionally he pasted paper with new text on it directly over the old. He wrote in both pen and pencil, and he also typed. All of this combines to make a strictly linear transcription impossible.

Misc. Notes

Worth maps are in my opinion are taken from the Field books of Benjamin Crane, a surveyor commissioned by the proprietors of Dartmouth to survey and record property boundaries throughout old Dartmouth. Crane surveyed these lands between 1710 and 1721. In 1910, Benjamin Crane's *Field Notes* books were photographed, transcribed, and published by the New Bedford Free Public Library.

Henry Barnard Worth



Born: 1858 in Brooklyn, NY; from an old Nantucket family

Died: 1923

The son of Calvin G. Worth of Nantucket, Massachusetts, was born in Brooklyn, New York in 1858. After attending school in Nantucket and later at Amherst College, he taught school for four years. In 1885, he passed his bar exam and began practicing law in New Bedford, MA, specializing in real estate law and devoting his spare time to historical and genealogical research. He was an active member of the Old Dartmouth Historical Society, contributing numerous articles to the Society's published historical sketches, as well as serving as secretary of the organization from 1913 until his death in 1923.

Occupation: Henry was and went to Amherst College then studied for the bar," "When he passed the bar, he moved to New Bedford and became a lawyer specializing in real estate law. Specializing in real estate meant that he spent a lot of time looking at old deeds and wills." (said Bob Maker / Historian)

Mr. Worth was a title search lawyer whose business gave him an intimate knowledge of the Registry of Deeds and Court Records and whose hobby was the History of the Area. At least one of his papers was published by the old Dartmouth Historical Society.

Old Comers

Dartmouth proprietors who did not settle in Dartmouth.

Proprietor's name	Sold share		Date	
George Morton	"	-	ac 1627	A
Thomas Morton	"	-	ac 1627	A
Moses Simons	"	ac 1627	Came in 1628	F
Constant Southworth	"	-	Came in 1628	-
Myles Standish	"	M	ac 1627	M
Stephen Tracy	"	-	ac 1627	A
Sarah Warren	"	-	Richard Waren in M ac 1627	M
William Bradford	"	M	ac 1627	M
John Alden	"	M	ac 1627	M
Robert Bartlett	"	-	ac 1627	A
John Howland (½ share)	"	M	ac 1627	M
William Bassett (½ share)	"	-	a.c. 1627	
Sarah Brewster (½ share)	"	-	ac 1627 William Brewster in way of town	M
Edward Bumpass	"	-	Share disappeared ac 1627	F
Samuel Cuthbert	"	-	ac 1627	A
Edward Dotye	"	M		M
John Dunham	"	-	-	-
Francis Eaton	"	M	ac 1627	M
John Faunce	"	-	ac 1627	F
Edward Holman	"	-	ac 1627	A
James Hurst	"	-	-	-
William Collyer (½ share)	"	-	Came in 1633	-

Proprietors who did settle in Dartmouth – Or their descendants.

Francis Sprague, daughter Dorcas married Ralph Earl	a.c. 1627	A
George Soule, sons George and Nathaniel settled in Dartmouth	a.c. 1627	M
John Shaw, sons John and James settled in Dartmouth	a.c. 1627	
Henry Sampson, sons Stephen, John and James lived in Dartmouth	a.c. 1627	M
Joshua Pratt, Daughter Hannah married William Spooner. Lived in Dartmouth	a.c. 1627	A
William Palmer, lived in Dartmouth, killed by Indians. Sons later moved to Little Compton	a.c. 1627	F +
Mrs. Sarah Jenne. This share went to children Samuel Jenney and Sarah (Jenney) wife of Thomas Pope. She was ___ John	a.c. 1627	A
Manasseh Kempton went to a descendant of a settler	a.c. 1627	F
Philip Delano son Jonathan became a settler	a.c. 1627	F
Samuel Hix went to Dartmouth	a.c. 1627	F +
Francis Cook } share went to son John infant. Also to William Manassas .	a.c. 1627	M +
John Cook } daughter of John married Arthur Hathaway.	a.c. 1627	M +
Peter Brown, Daughter Mary married Ephraim Tinkham. John Tinkham (Mary's son) an inhabitant in 1694	a.c. 1627	M

The First Settlers of Dartmouth and Where They Located

OLD DARTMOUTH HISTORICAL SKETCH # 39

In colonial times when a new settlement was to be established, explorers were sent in advance to investigate the region, and determine where it would be most advantageous to locate the residential center. They would build some sort of rude structure either a log cabin, a stone house, or a cave dug in the hillside and this would suffice for a habitation until they were able to erect separate dwellings for each family. This common house was also used for the storage of property that required protection. It is now proposed to indicate who were the first settlers in ancient Dartmouth, when they arrived, and the locality which they selected as their first abode.

The grant made by Plymouth colony to the thirty-six original purchasers took place in March, 1652, and no settlement had then been formed. The situation at that date, in reference to the Indians, is important to consider. If a circle be described with the Fairhaven bridge as a center and a radius of about twenty miles in length, it would pass through all the nearest English settlements of that period. Where the Buzzards Bay canal joins one bay with the other was the village of Manomet. Northwest was Namasket, which is now the town of Middleboro; further west was Cohannet now known as Taunton, and still further in line of the circle was Rehoboth and other places on Narragansett Bay. None of these villages were strong enough to render any assistance to the settlers on the Acushnet River. An additional menace was the fact that within this circle was a line of Indian villages that would surround any settlement at Cushena. The shellfish at Sippican and the famous fishing grounds at Apponegansett attracted the Indians to these shores in the summer, while the lakes and forests at the north furnished all they required for winter homes. During the King Philip War, in Dartmouth alone, one hundred and sixty Indians surrendered to the English, and it plainly appeared that the Red Men constituted a desperate element of danger in that region.

Under such circumstances the only safety for the English would be to flee to some stockade near the shore where they could remain until assistance arrived from Plymouth, or they could escape upon the sea. Appreciating these possible contingencies, the pioneers generally selected as the location of the residential center of sea coast towns, a place where there was a good spring, convenient fishing and where the land would provide food and shelter and a place in which they could locate their habitations, which could be defended against attack or which would furnish safety until they could escape to other communities. An ideal location would be a neck connected to the mainland by a narrow isthmus in order that the approach could easily be watched. Pucateest Neck in Tiverton, was an early settlement and contained in a high degree, all the necessary requirements. Sconticut Neck had no satisfactory fresh water supply nor land suitable for cultivation and was not selected.

A legend has been printed that in 1652 one Ralph Russell came to Dartmouth and established an iron forge at Russell's Mills. As it can be demonstrated that this event was an impossibility

and that Ralph Russell never appeared in Bristol County, this tradition may be dismissed without discussion.

Preparation for a new town was accompanied by activity in land transfers. Consequently, the logical course will be to commence with 1652 and examine the recorded evidence, until a point is reached where there is indication that some settlement was in contemplation or had been formed. By an examination of all ancient documents, it is clear that the inhabitants of Dartmouth before 1700, came from three well defined sources.

1. There were the thirty-six original purchasers, but only three settled in Dartmouth, although the descendants of nine others were later among the inhabitants. None of these came to Buzzards Bay before 1660.

2. A vigorous persecution of Quakers on Cape Cod induced some of the Kirbys, Allens, Giffords and Wings to remove to Dartmouth, but this crusade did not begin until 1657 and the first deed taken by any of these persons was dated 1659.

3. Owing to the crowded condition of the island of Rhode Island, the men of Newport and Portsmouth were compelled to seek homes elsewhere, and finally a great number moved to Dartmouth; but the first recorded indication of this tendency occurred in 1657, and the first deed was taken in 1659.

Consequently there is nothing to show any English occupation before 1659; but during that year a few deeds appear that indicate an approaching activity. Ralph Earle and Daniel Wilcox of Portsmouth, purchased considerable interests in Dartmouth, which was the beginning of that great movement from Rhode Island. But the most significant conveyance was given by the proprietors to John Howard in which they "Do freely and absolutely give and grant ten acres of land adjoining the river, twenty rods wide, bounded on the north by a great rock near the head of the spring." This seems not to be a sale, but a transfer upon some different consideration, and Howard was not one of the proprietors. It is said that he had been a member of the household of Captain Myles Standish; in 1637 with others freely offered to go against the Pequots; later became an inhabitant of Bridgewater where he was one of the first military officers, surveyor of highways, and a most influential citizen. He was the ancestor of the great Howard family of Bridgewater. At that period a new community in its early career always needed the assistance of some executive individual who was familiar with warfare among the Indians. The value of the services of Captain Myles Standish will never be over-estimated, and no more suitable person could be selected for this important service in Dartmouth than one who had been a pupil of the Puritan captain. Here, then, was a practical preparation for a settlement. It is not possible to state the exact relation of Howard to the new community, but he was not required to move from Bridgewater nor become a permanent resident of Dartmouth: and after 1663 his name is not found in the annals of the latter town. His land remained in possession of his family until transferred by his descendants in 1708.

It also appears that in 1660 the government at Plymouth ordered their agent to collect the taxes of James Shaw and Arthur Hathaway at Cushena. As shown elsewhere, the entire amount to be collected was thirty shillings, and the next year the amount was the same, while in 1662 it was seventy shillings. The tax in 1663 is not recorded, and in 1664 the inhabitants were constituted the town of Dartmouth. An analysis of these figures supports the conclusion that the tax was ten shillings from each man, and was not based on the value of property. If this theory is correct, then there were three residents in 1660 and 1661, and in 1662 the number had increased to seven. As Howard never withdrew from Bridgewater, he was probably not the third man who was assessed in 1660 and 1661. This was probably Samuel Cuthbert who is known to have been a resident during the latter date. The seven residents in 1662 were Shaw, Hathaway, Cuthbert, Spooner, Samuel Jenney, John Russell, Thomas Pope or Ralph Earle. John Cooke was in Plymouth probably as late as May, 1662.

So having determined who were the first settlers and that they probably arrived at Cushena in the spring or summer of 1660, the remaining part of the problem is to determine where they located their preliminary habitation. The hint given in the Howard deed will point the way to the conclusion. By tracing the title of that land it appears to have been situated on the east side of the river opposite to Brooklawn Park. The rock ledge in the southeast corner of the park at the roadside, extends under the river and appears again above the surface along the road leading to Fairhaven, where in several places it has been cut down to the road level.

A short distance south of the brook, and about three hundred feet east of the highway, the ledge abruptly terminates and at its foot, issues a spring as attractive and picturesque as when first discovered by Howard, Shaw and Hathaway two hundred and fifty years ago. Albert B. Drake, the well known civil engineer, states that it is the finest natural spring on the east side of the Acushnet River, and the only one that comes from the solid rock. Starting from a distant basin in the ledge, its waters never freeze and never cease to flow. Under the designation of "Wamsutta Spring," this water supply is utilized for commercial purposes. The region was diversified with convenient forests and land for cultivation. Where Howard's Brook joins the river, until recent years was a choice natural oyster bed, and other shellfish were abundant and within easy reach. At its junction with the river, Howard's Brook bends to the north and forms a neck of about eight acres. On account of the high ground it would be easy from this place to observe the approach of Indians, even when some distance away, and escape by water would be convenient. The locality was far enough up the river to be free from the influence of boisterous storms, and there was ample water of sufficient depth for a ship-yard to be established across the river at Belleville a century later.

The final step is to determine whether this neck was the place selected as the first abode of the settlers. It was set off to Samuel Cuthbert, and in 1661 conveyed by him to John Russell; 1666 Russell to John Cooke, and in 1686 Cooke to his son-in-law, Arthur Hathaway. In his will, dated 1694, Cooke seemed to have assumed that he retained an interest in the neck, and this he gave to his daughter Sarah Hathaway and refers to the land as "Near the burying-place." By

inheritance the neck came into possession of Antipas Hathaway, who in 1752 transferred it to his brother Jethro, using the description:

“Ye olde burying point in Acushnet village bounded by Howard’s brook.”

During the periods when they owned this neck Cuthbert, Russell and Cooke were the leading residents of Dartmouth, but each owned a homestead farm some distance away. The same year that Cooke conveyed the neck to Arthur Hathaway the town of Dartmouth voted to build a town house east of Smith Mills at the head of the Slocum Road.

In an obscure corner of an old record in Plymouth in penmanship that is difficult to read, is the copy of an agreement executed in February, 1663, by John Howard and John Cooke, as follows: “The neck hath a way allowed to it by those appointed to lay out the land and it was approved by the company; now with the consent of the neighbors at Acushena, John Howard and John Cooke are agreed that the way shall begin at a heap of stones and extend to the top of the hill, and the width shall be from the heap of stones to the brook; and as it is at present incapable for a way, without labor, we are to make it capable on equal terms. And there shall be only one foot way into the neck from James Shaw’s stile straight into the neck.”

This agreement is one of the most suggestive documents relating to early Dartmouth. It was among the first official acts of the proprietors; a highway proposed by the committee, approved by the owners, laid out by Howard and Cooke, accepted by the inhabitants, and then built by two men representing the proprietors. No public improvement could be established with more precision, and none has been found until modern times laid out with such legal formality. All this public machinery would not have been set in operation to benefit any private individual. At every step the public directed the proceedings and hence must have been the beneficiary. The inhabitants were to use the way in going to and from the neck, where they engaged in some common concerns. It was the first layout of a public road before 1700. When Russell transferred the neck to Cooke the description included “A way which was allowed by the purchasers and laid out by John Cooke and John Howard.” It remains to determine the conclusion to which these facts logically lead.

The town of Dartmouth comprised over one hundred thousand acres and was assigned by the colonial government to those men who arrived at Plymouth before 1627. As they all had their residences in other parts of the colony, it was not expected that they would remove to this territory. It was merely a dividend in land, which cost them nothing to buy and nothing in taxes to hold. For seven years there was no demand for the land and no transfer was made. Then purchasers appeared and the proprietors were ready to sell. To bring the section into the market it was essential to institute some preliminary survey and establish a convenient center, so they secured the services of John Howard and paid him in land. During the year 1659, the exploring party selected the locality at Howard’s Brook for the new settlement, the place combining the required advantages. Then it became necessary to provide utilities that would be needed. Their own habitation was probably a log or stone house on the neck, or a cave dug in

the hillside. The line of travel from New York to Plymouth was by water up Buzzards Bay, across the isthmus at Manomet where the canal is being built, and then by water the remaining part of the journey. Most if not all communication east and west from Dartmouth was presumably by vessels, and hence a landing would be required at Howard's Neck. Then they provided for a road from the neck to the great Indian path, which extended from Lakeville to Scotcut Neck. The allotment of homesteads was one of their earliest transactions. Beginning at Howard's Brook and extending north to the head of the river were three farms, assigned respectively to Samuel Cuthbert, William Spooner and Samuel Jenney. From the brook south, were the farms of John Howard, James Shaw where the Laura Keene place was afterwards located; then Arthur Hathaway down to the south line of the town of Acushnet. After a considerable interval, John Cooke's farm was on the hill where the Coggeshall Street Bridge ends in Fairhaven, and John Russell and Ralph Earle settled at South Dartmouth. Sometime later the north end of the neck was devoted to a burial place, but a landing place and a burial ground do not adequately account for the layout of that road. Landings, burial places and private buildings or structures used as garrisons, would not occasion a road built with so much particularity.

The loss of the proprietors' record for the first sixty years after the colonial grant and the fact that no town records have been preserved previous to 1673 has obliterated most of the early history of this settlement. But if these lost records could be consulted they would probably tell substantially the following narrative. That a town house and meeting house, possibly one building for both, was placed on the neck for the use of the inhabitants, in which to hold its public meetings, civil and religious, and this would adequately explain the object of this formal layout. It has been assumed that the inhabitants held their public meetings in dwelling-houses and while this is possible it is more likely that a different arrangement was made in accordance with the prevailing custom. At that date single apartment dwellings were all that could be obtained, and these would not be convenient either for town meeting or religious congregations. The high respect and veneration felt by the Pilgrims for such institutions would not permit them to neglect erecting at once a building suitable for public gatherings. A common building on the neck, devoted to such purposes, would account for the remarkable interest taken by the townspeople in that short road down the hill to the neck, where they could attend town meeting or hear John Cooke preach. The neck was the town Common or Green adapted to the local situation and was the temporary town center where were grouped all those public utilities that the new community required.

Captain Church in his history of the King Philip War, mentions "The ruins of John Cooke's house at Cushnet." There is a tradition that somewhere Cooke had a garrison or stockade, and it has been asserted that this was a block-house which stood south of Woodside Cemetery in Fairhaven. While it is possible that Cooke had some sort of defense on his farm, yet there is a reasonable doubt whether the place referred to by Church was not on Howard's Neck, which was provided by the inhabitants as a place of refuge during the first period of the settlement. This is also possible, because the title to the neck was owned by Cooke during the King Philip War.

As long as the Indians did not disturb the settlers the homesteads were gradually extended in scattered formation into different sections of Dartmouth, a policy that caused criticism from the authorities at Plymouth and was the basis of all the misfortunes that overtook the inhabitants in the Indian war. Fortunately the Dartmouth settlers kept near the shore, so that while they could not offer any firm defense yet they were able to escape by water, and so far as definitely known only four were killed by the Indians.

Until the King Philip War a majority of the inhabitants lived on the east side of the Acushnet River and probably no change was made in the meeting place for public gatherings. During the two years occupied by the war no meetings of the town were held, and the territory of Dartmouth was abandoned. After the death of Philip, the Indians lost their war-like spirit and never recovered from the effects of that struggle. Then the inhabitants slowly returned and rebuilt their habitations and the next meeting of the town was held in June, 1678. From that time the population rapidly increased and soon became widely distributed. The Acushnet River was no longer the western limit; the central and western portions were occupied and ferries were established where bridges could not be built. Soon a demand for a central location of the town house led to a vote of the town to place it "near the mills," that is, Smith Mills. The inhabitants of Apponegansett and Acoaksett greatly outnumbered those who lived on the east side of the Acushnet and easily accomplished the change which took place in 1686.

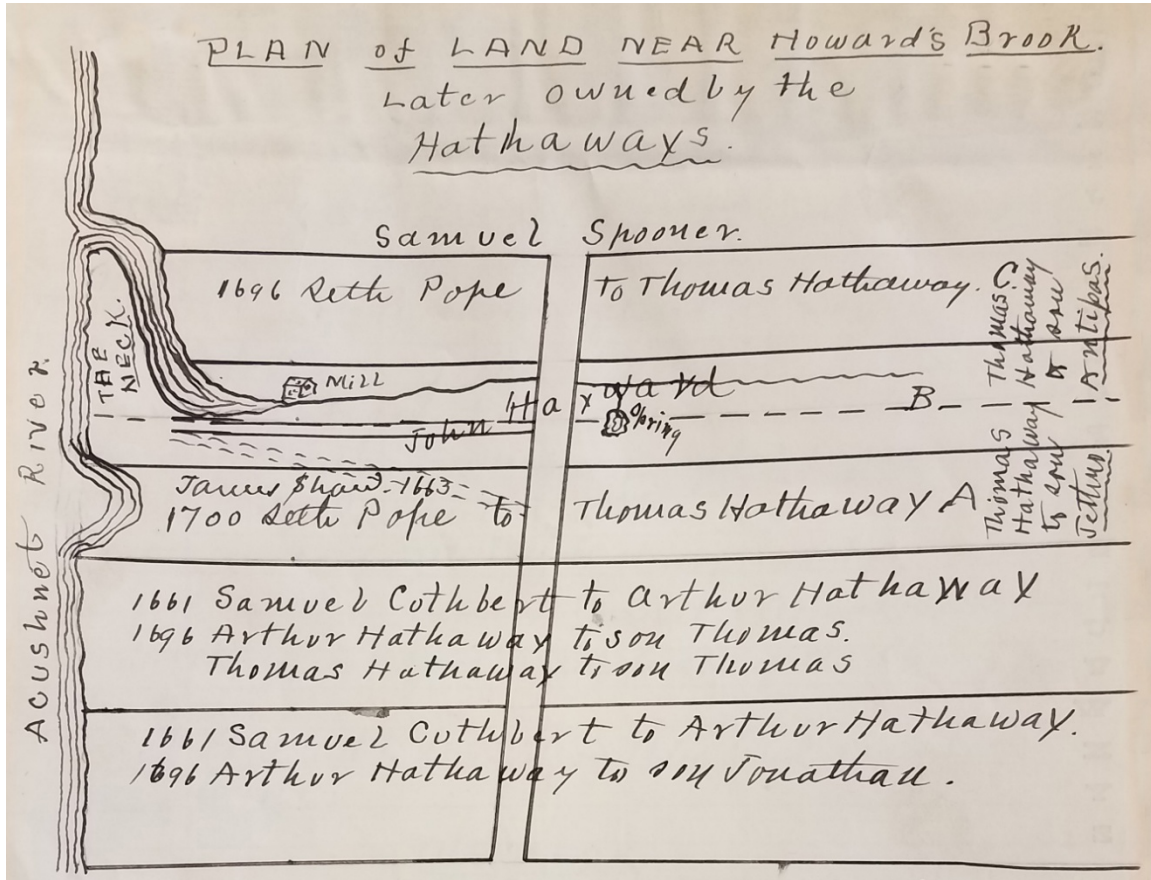
In the ordinary progress of events, Howard's Neck could not always remain the center of the town. The inevitable change had arrived. The public uses to which the neck had been devoted, were transferred to other sections. As a place of refuge, it was no longer required, because the Indians had been forced into a permanent peace. Landings were provided in other sections and the neck was used only by those living in the vicinity. The town meetings were held at the head of the Slocum Road. Those who settled west of Acushnet River formed a great majority of the inhabitants; were largely Quakers and not in harmony with the religious practices of the Pilgrims on the east side of the Acushnet and had their separate meeting house. The latter may have continued to hold religious meetings at the usual place, but it must have been a small struggling body without organization and without settled minister. The only object of interest that remained, was the burial-ground, and to preserve this Cooke made the transfer to his son-in-law, Arthur Hathaway, and here is probably where Cooke was buried. The neck remained in possession of the Hathaway family until 1854, and since 1862 with the farm on both sides of Howard's Brook, has been owned by Samuel Corey.

The situation at the neck remains with little change as it appeared when selected as a town center two and a half centuries ago. The road built by Howard and Cooke is still open and used by Arthur H. Corey to reach his residence. An old mill is standing on the brook, but years ago was dismantled and is in ruins. Since the deed of 1752, the name of Howard has disappeared from the locality. Manufacturing industries on the river have driven away the shellfish that were so abundant along these shores. At the north end of the neck until plowed over some

years ago, were found unmarked stones placed at intervals, the indication of an ancient burial place.

The waters of the great spring still flow unceasingly to the sea, the salient and determining feature that fixed the choice of the English in selecting their first home on the Acushnet. People engaged in New Bedford mills have residences on the east side of the river, and the line of houses from Coggeshall Street before many years, will meet those rapidly extending south from the head of the river. The space between comprises a few farms near Howard's Brook, whose owners still resist the flattering offers of speculation. Here, with little outward change, may be observed those natural advantages that impressed the English on their first visit to Cushena where they located their first residential center, and here is the last spot to yield to progress and innovation.

PLAN of LAND NEAR Howard's Brook. Later Owned by the Hathaway's



A.

1699 Jonathan Shaw to Wm Bassett all land that formerly belonged to my Uncle James Shaw including house and 25 acres after the death of Mary Jenney wife of John, former wife of uncle; also ¼ share.

1700 Bassett to Seth Pope. 1700 Pope to Thomas Hathaway.
"bounded south by Arthur Hathaway; North by children of Daniel Howard with housing."

B.

1659. Granted by Dartmouth Proprietors to John Hayward or Howard.
1708 Howard Heirs to Thomas Hathaway.

C.

1696 Samuel Cuthbert to Seth Pope. 1696 Thomas Hathaway.
"land between Samuel Spooner and children of Daniel Howard, which formerly belonged to Samuel Cuthbert."

1663 James Shaw to Samuel **[Holme ?]** and he to Giles Slocum of Portsmouth ¼ share except the 40 A where James Shaw now liveth.

1661 Thomas Pope to Robert Ransom and he to William Spooner 20 Acres between Samuel Cuthbert and Spooners Other land.

[1637 ?] John Hayward was at Plymouth: 1664 Ensign at Bridgewater

March 1659 “The Purchasers of land at Acushena Cookset and places adjacent do hereby freely and absolutely give grant and confer unto John Howard of Acushena 10 acres of upland ground lyeth abutting on the River at Acushena and so running into the woods for the length thereof and bounded on the south with a marked Walnut tree and on the North side with a great rock at the head of the Spring, 20 pole wide.”

Laid out to him May 1660 and recorded June 15, 1662.

THE NECK

Before 1661 set off to Samuel Cuthbert.

1661 Cuthbert to John Russell “a small point of land about 4 or 5 acres lying against the land of said Cuthbert

1666 Russell to John Cook. 1686 Cook to Arthur Hathaway.

1696 Arthur Hathaway to son Thomas 1737 to son Antipas.

1752 To Brother Jethro. Then it descended to Stephen Hathaway.

1854 Gideon Nye to Lettice Washburn including house

1863 Washburn to Jonathan Taber West of Road

1863 Samuel Corey West of Road

In the deed of John Cook the Neck is

Jan 1661 John Cook was Assessor at Plymouth and in May 1662 he was the towns Agent to punish trespassers on Punckatesset.

In 1665 Cook was appointed on a Committee to rent meadow at Punckatesset. His name does not occur again as a resident of Plymouth. The next year Cook was a Deputy from Dartmouth.

described “all that my small parcel or little Neck lying in Dartmouth and is near the land of John Haywood **[sic]** and butts on the Acushnet River and is bounded on one side by the land of John Haywood **[sic]** and is three acres and was formally given to Samuel Cuthbert by the Company; Agents. with a way to said land as it now is and as it hath for some time standing **[?]** made use of and also formerly given to Samuel Cuthbert by the Companies Agents and afterward by the Company

1666 John Russell to John Cook “The Point of land which I bought of Samuel Cuthbert adjoining to the house lot of John Howard on the one side and the Creek on the other which I

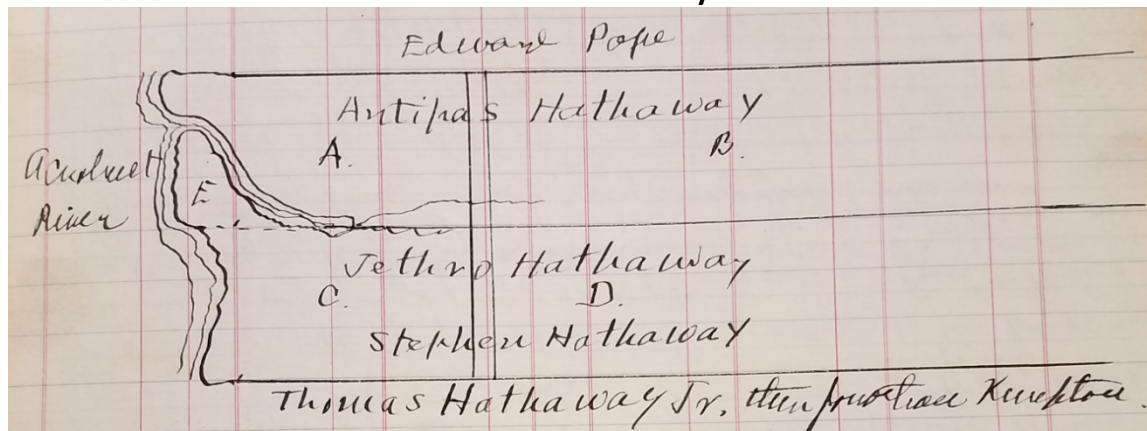
do own it all with the privileges that are in it with a way to the Point which was allowed by the Purchasers and laid out by John Cook and John Howard Sr.”

Although John Cook had conveyed the Neck to his son in law Arthur Hathaway in 1686, yet his will dated Nov. 1694 and probated 1696 contained the following”

“In the first place I give to my son in law Arthur Hathaway and his wife Sarah, my Daughter, all my land in the Point or near the Burying Place in Dartmouth the which I bought of John Russell.”

1752 In deed Antipas Hathaway to Brother Jethro [the latter then being the only “Hathaway” remaining in the neighborhood and apparently it being the purpose to Keep the Burial Ground in the family] “A Point of land with ye salt marsh lying and being ye point.

The Samuel Corey Farm



- 1752 Antipas Hathaway to Jethro Hathaway E.
- 1751 James Weeden to Hezekiah Winslow A & B
- 1777 Job and Ezra Winslow to Obed Nye "
- 1787 Nye to Jethro Hathaway A. 1796 To son Stephen
- 1792 Jethro Hathaway to son Stephen C and D
- 1854 Heirs Stephen to Lettice Washburn A E. C.
- 1862 Washburn to Samuel Corey "

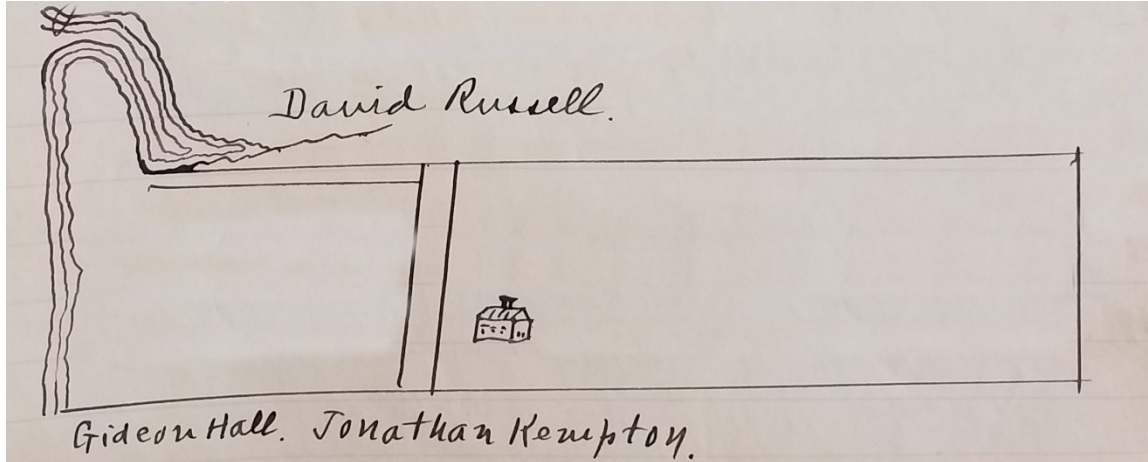
called “ye old Burying Point in Acushnet Village it being the [most ?] North West part of that which was ye Homestead of Thomas Hathaway deceased containing eight acres bounded east on ye Creek running up to that called Howard’s Brook in part; part on ye Homestead of Hezekiah Winslow; West and North by salt water; south on Jethro Hathaway’s own land”.

The Howard Homestead

1661 John Barnes to John Howard land that John Shaw conveyed to his son-in law Stephen Bryant.

1708 Jacob Stodder and wife Sarah, and Samuel Tower and wife Deborah to Thomas Hathaway land formerly given by our Grandfather John Howard to his son Daniel Howard of Hingham, called "the purchase Lands".

1863 Jonathan Taber's Deed covered the following



John Howard's name was often spelled H a w a r d.

He was a member of the family of Myles Standish and one of the first military officers in Bridgewater. He was a man of great influence and had an Ordinary. [?]

THE HIGHWAY to NECK

Feb. 9 1663 Whereas the NECK hath a way allowed to it by those that were appointed to lay out the lands and approved of by the Company, NOW, Be it known that with the consent of the neighbors att Acushena that John Howard and John Cook are agreed as followeth:

From a heap of stones in the Range to a Red Oak tree in the Range to a Rock on the side of the hill, being flatt on the North side; and from the Rock on the Hill side to a heap of stones on the top of the hill and this makes a clear way into the Neck.

And as concerning the way foreasmuch as it is at the present incapable for a way without labor, we the said John Howard and John Cook are to make it capable on equal terms:

The Breadth of the way shall be from the heap of stones to the Brook

And that there shall be only one foot way to be Kept into the neck from James Shaw's style straight into the neck.

John Cook

I. H.

The formality of this layout indicates its importance and that the "NECK" was not merely a private tract. Among the public uses it could be devoted to are Landing, Common House, Town House or Meeting House, Burial Place.

Possibly the NECK contained all these public interests

Antipas Hathaway

- 1747 Antipas Hathaway
- 1747 James Weeden
- 1751 Hezekiah Winslow.
- 1661 John Cook seems to have been still in Plymouth

Early Deeds Relating to Cushena

- 1658 Samuel Cuthbert to Edward Gray and he to
 - 1661 Thomas Mitchell ¼ share “except where Cuthbert now liveth on”.
 - 1661 Wm Palmer to John Barnes house and 25A.
 - 1661 Barnes to John Howard land that was once John Shaws.
 - 1661 Samuel Cuthbert to Arthur Hathaway ½ share and ½ of a house lot.
- A deed from John Cook to his son in law Thomas Taber was given May 1672 and another 1683. The former deed is not recorded, the latter is recorded. The former is mentioned by Crane in his Notes.
- Both of these were undivided interests.
- 1659 Nathaniel Morton to Daniel Wilcox one share.

Original Settlers

Purchasers	Purchasers whose Descendants came
John Cooke Samuel Cuthbert Samuel Hicks	Francis Cook Philip Delano Sarah Jenney Manasses Kempton William Palmer Joshua Pratt Henry Sampson John Soule George Soule Francis Sprague

1633	Situate	Shore
1635	Hingham	Shore
1637	Duxbury	Shore
1638	Barnstable	Shore
1638	Sandwich	Shore
1639	Yarmouth	Shore
1639	Taunton	Interior
1642	Mansfield	Shore
1644	Hull	Shore
1645	Rehoboth	Shore
1651	Eastham	Shore
1652	Dartmouth	Shore
1656	Bridgewater	Interior
1659	Pocasset	Shore
1669	Middleboro	Interior
1670	Falmouth	Shore
1683	Freetown	Shore
1686	Rochester	Shore
1694	Harwich	Shore
1709	Truro	Shore
1712	Chatham	Shore

John Cook's House and Garrison

Church says he "appointed the ruins of John Cook's house at Acushnet for the place to meet" when he and his allies separated at Smiths Mills in June 1676. Dr. H. M. Dexter upon the authority of Franklin B. Dexter and George H. Taber locates the house "a few rods south of Woodside Cemetery." a block house stood upon this land halfway from his house to [?] [line ?]". "Cook's farm extended north and south with the house nearly in the Center."

In view of the "Neck" and its function in the early history of Dartmouth, the question may be raised whether the place designated by Cook was not at the Neck rather than half a mile further south in Cooks farm.

Oct. 1660 Capt Willets appointed to collect taxes of Arthur Hathaway and Sergeant Shaw at Cushena. The tax was 30 shillings. This according to other indications might mean ten shillings for three men, the third may have paid his own tax. In 1661 the tax was the same. In 1662 it was 70 shillings which would indicate seven men at the same rate

1655 John Cook was a deputy from Plymouth

1657 John Hayward was surveyor of Bridgewater. and 1661 constable.

1661 Samuel Hicks still in Plymouth.

1637 John Hayward, John Cook, Thomas Pope, Philip Delaney and Henry Samson willingly offered to go against the Pequots.

1644 Samuel Cuthbert under [?] to Keep the Peace and next year went against the Narragansetts.

1651 Samuel Cuthbert, James and John Shaw indicted for vain, light, LACIVIOS carriage at an unreasonable time of night.

The Original Farms between Fort Phenix and the Head of the Acushnet River

This was the region selected by the first settlers for their Houses. It combined three desirable features, being on a wide river on which escape could be made if required; located nearest to Plymouth and containing fertile lands irrigated by numerous streams. Without being able to prove how soon after 1652 any whites settled on Buzzards Bay, a few stray facts seem to indicate that not long after that date under the lead of John Cook a few took up their abode on the Acushnet. Owing to the loss of the proprietors' records, most of the details of the settlement have been destroyed. In the Crane survey in 1710, there is positive evidence. Beside this a few wills and deeds trace the story back to earlier times.

These farms extended from the River east to the road that ran from the Parting Ways at Acushnet to Sconticut Neck. The road nearer the River known as Main Street was not approved until 1795.

John Howard or Hayward owned land in Dartmouth as early as 1659. His wife Hannah was the daughter of Experience Mitchell. Howard's daughter married William [Dye ?] and a descendant was Jacob Stodder. The Dartmouth Proprietors assigned to him several tracts one of which is described as "lying between Wisquincusset Creek and the Mouth of the Acushnet River. Part of this came into possession of W^m Allen and comprised the section bounded by Cedar Street and Farmfield Lane on the one side and the River on the other. In 1715 Allen sold this to [?] Samson. The other part was conveyed to James Samson in 1684. The Samson farm included the tract south of the Railroad location and the creek. It was conveyed in 1744 to John Macy of Nantucket and later some Macy heir sold to Sylvanus Allen and this included that part of the Samson Farm south of a line 225 feet south of Church Street. The north part was sold by Macy heir to Caleb Church and became the Church Farm.

The farm next north was set off to Isaac Pope and extended about 90 feet north of Bridge Street and from the River eastward a short distance east of Delano Street.

Next north was a farm laid out to John Tinkham and this extended north within 110 feet south of Linden Avenue. 1747 this was purchased by W^m Wood. There is no indication where the dwelling stood on either of the foregoing farms.

Next in order was the farm of Capt Thomas Taber which extended to the Homestead of the late Cyrus Peckham, 175 feet south of Riverside Cemetery. After the King Philip War Capt. Taber built a new house, stone end, like the Rhode Island Houses of that day. Part of the stone chimney is still standing. It was located east of Main Street, on the Head of Pilgrim Avenue at Oxford.

North of the Taber Farm was a tract laid out to W^m Spooner which 1725 he sold to Thomas Nye of Sandwich. The Dana Farm, Peckham Place and Riverside Cemetery are within this tract. The north line was coincident with the North line of the cemetery. John Cook at one time owned this farm and in 1683 conveyed it to Jonathan Delano who in _____ sold it to W^m Spooner. It was owned in the Nye family, until recent years and a part is still owned by Mrs. Dana who was daughter of Thomas Nye Jr.

The next farm was the Homestead of John Cook and extended from Riverside Cemetery over the Hill to the south line of Woodside Cemetery. Here was the homestead of the great leader of the white men who came to the Acushnet River soon after 1652. According to tradition, his House was on the south side of Coggeshall Street between Main Street and the River and was burned by the Indians in 1675. Traditions vary as to the location of his second dwelling. In his will the Homestead was given to his daughter, Mercy and her husband Stephen West. They gave a deed of the farm to their son Bartholomew at whose death the same was divided between his children. Years later by various conveyances, the north part in 1846 was sold by the Town as the Poor Farm and the north part in 1856 to John M. Howland.

Next north was a farm that was assigned to Manasseh Kempton and it passed then to his nephew Ephraim, none of whom lived there. Finally it was divided between William, Stephen and James Kempton. Woodside Cemetery was in the south part of this farm. To the north of the cemetery was a tract purchased by the Town in 1842 for a Town House. The farm was 72 rods wide north and south and extended half way between the south line of the cemetery and Dahl's Corner.

The remaining space between the Kempton tract and Dahl's corner was laid out to John Tinkham and was his Homestead.

Dahl's Corner is a Fork in the Road from Acushnet. The east branch extends to Scoticut Neck and is on the line of an ancient Indian Path. The west branch is the Main Street of Fairhaven laid out in 174_ its south extension being Adams Street. South of Coggeshall Street, Main Street was laid out from North Street south in 1795 and from that point north in _____.

At Dahl's Corner the line between Acushnet and Fairhaven crosses the road. The farm next north of this line was first assigned to Samuel Cuthbert who sold it in [1660 ?] to Arthur Hathaway. This was the Homestead which Hathaway in 1696 conveyed the North half to son Thomas and the south to son Jonathan. There is no information where the House of Arthur Hathaway stood. The orchard of Jonathan was at the fork of the two roads and his house was probably in the vicinity. The house of Thomas was burned in 1725 and he then built the house later owned and occupied by Stephen Hathaway. The homestead of Jonathan Hathaway was about 40 rods wide and extended north a little short of the Laura Keen Farm. Next was the Thomas Hathaway land that came from his father. This included the Laura Keen farm and that owned and occupied by Capt. A. Franklin Howland.

Next North were three farms each 40 rods wide and all of which finally came into possession of Thomas Hathaway, so that he had a homestead four times as large as his brother Jonathan. The southernmost in 1700 was purchased from Seth Pope. The next **[enlarged ?]** to John Howard or Hayward and his heirs Sarah Stodder and Deborah **[Tower ?]** in 1708. conveyed it to Hathaway. The North was sold by Seth Pope to Hathaway in 1696. Several of these tracts were owned in the first place by Samuel Cuthbert.

As finally constructed the farm of Thomas Hathaway extended from the River east three miles and was half a mile wide. The Lewis farm was on its north section.

The farm next north was a narrow tract occupied by Samuel Spooner. In 1730 this was given to Seth Spooner. In the deed is mentioned "the pathway to Thomas Hathaways." This was the modern road along the River to the villages of Fairhaven and Oxford. This farm was owned

1730 Thomas Pope of Sandwich, then Edward Pope;
1794 Wm **[?]**: 1806 Allen Russell; then
David Russell. 1848 James Robinson
1868 Job Sisson Jr.
1876 Thomas E. Payson: 1876 Horatio N. Wilbur

Next North was the Homestead of John Jenny, also a narrow farm. This was owned successively by Edward Pope, Barnabas Nye; Peleg Wilbur, Edwin Wilbur and Joseph B. Slocum.

The farm which extended out to the Highway that crossed the town from Rochester to Tiverton was owned by Samuel Jenney. This Homestead was bounded North on the Highway: West by River and extended a considerable distance east of the Fairhaven Road, and included the land where are located the School House, Friends Meeting House and Cemetery at the Parting Ways. Jenney had a daughter who married Stephen West Jr. and he assumed complete control over all of the Jenney lands, managing, selling and disposing of the same as if they were his own. This Homestead went to his son Bartholomew and then to his son Benjamin West. From the West family this farm was sold in separate parcels.

The Fairhaven Street leading to Mattapoisett is named Washington. It extends across the Homestead of Isaac Pope. This farm comprised the territory as far east as the Homestead of Thomas Taber Jr. This was a narrow farm north and south of the Main Road in the vicinity of the Store house that belonged to John Delano whose Homestead was a part of the original tract. The east line of the Taber Homestead was a quarter of a mile east of the back Road or Seth Alden Corner. The part of the Taber Farm south of the Road was owned by Calvin Delano.

Next east was the homestead of Capt. Seth Pope which comprised over 400 acres of land. The junction of the Mattapoisett, Acushnet and Scoticut Neck Roads was near its center from which it extended north and south half a mile and was half as wide. In 1693 George Shaw sold to Seth Pope a farm near the head of Scoticut Neck at Wissquincusset, which came from his grandfather John Shaw and later Pope purchased other Shaw land. This fixes the location of the

Shaw lands in Dartmouth at the head of the Neck. Samuel Cuthbert and William Palmer had lived in the same place and both sold to Pope. In 1679 Pope was one of the purchasers of Sippican and in 1682 he began to purchase Dartmouth lands. His house stood at the North West corner of the two roads. At his death the farm passed to his son Lemuel who died in 1771, leaving the same Homestead to his sons Joseph, Seth, [?], and Lemuel. The portion on the North West corner of the roads was conveyed to Seth Alden and the same is still owned in the family of his descendants.

Next east of the Pope Homestead and beginning about a quarter of a mile east of the Acushnet Road was the Homestead of Lettice Jenney. This comprised the space to the Nasketucket Brook and extended from the salt marsh northerly over a mile. At the death of Lettice Jenney it was divided between his sons, Samuel, Ignatius, Cornelius and Caleb. A portion was owned in the Jenney family in 1910.

Samuel Jenney Senior owned three large farms. In 1685 his own Homestead at Acushnet he gave to his son Samuel; all west to son **[Mark ?]** and this included a large farm north of the Head of the River; and the farm at Nasketucket he conveyed to his son Lettice.

On the east side of the Nasketucket Brook lay the great farm of Lieut. Jonathan Delano, son of Philip one of the purchasers of Dartmouth. The latter never resided at Buzzards Bay, but the son became famous as a prominent inhabitant and for his service in the King Philip War. Fifty yards east of the Nasketucket Brook and the same distance south of the Road in 1840 stood the ruin of an old house that tradition said was the dwelling of Lieutenant Delano. From the Road the Homestead extended south to the sea and to the North and North east beyond the New Boston Road.

For half a mile before reaching the Mattapoisett line the highway crosses a tract of wood land owned by Samuel Hunt, son in law of Capt. Pope and Minister of the first church. South of the Hunt land along the Old Rochester line in the Parcel called **[Newland's ? Howland's ?]** Neck was the Homestead of Samuel Hicks, much of which was sold to John and Noble Gelat.

Ancient Fairhaven

During the first century and a half this name has designated several different regions. In 1910 it is the name of a town on the east side of the Acushnet River, three miles in width, its north line crossing the junction of Roads at Dahl's Corner half a mile North of the Coggeshall Street Bridge. From 1812 to 1860 within the limits of this town was what is now included in the municipality of Acushnet. For years before that date the name referred to an indefinite territory covered by the modern town. In 1760 when the name was first adopted it was applied to a much more restricted Area.

The capture of Quebec by the English the previous year settled the result of the French and business recovered its activity and maritime pursuits were renewed. Joseph Russell had some small vessels that engaged in whaling and his oil works were in Bedford on Center Street. He surveyed that part of his farm between County Street and the River and in Nov. 1760 was prepared to sell house lots along the River front north and south of Union Street. This venture was probably advertised according to the usages of that period and was well known in the vicinity. The prospect seemed favorable and induced a dozen men to engage in a speculation on the east side of the Acushnet. The Isaac Pope Farm extended from the line of Bridge Street south to the Railroad and east from the River over half a mile. In the south west corner was a tract of twenty acres bounded in terms of modern landmarks on the north by a line one hundred twenty five feet North of Washington Street: east by a line the same distance east of Main Street and south by the location of the Railroad. From north to south it was a quarter of a mile in length. The persons who formed the purchasing association were Noah Allen and twelve others:

Thomas Taber	
John Wady, yeoman	Isaiah Eldredge, mariner
Abishai Delano, cooper	Eleazer Hathaway, cooper
Ephraim Delano, mariner	Jonathan Hathaway, Cordwainer
Richard Delano, Laborer	Jonathan Negus, mariner
Nathaniel Delano, mariner	Caleb Church, yeoman.

The deed was taken in the name of Allen who retained one fifth for himself and he at once made deeds to the others according to their proportions paid toward the purchase price which was 333 pounds. The tract was crossed by three streets each way north and south and east and west. It was arranged that a right of way should exist by Center Street east and north east to Adams Street and this was the only course to reach main thoroughfares of the Town. Near the north line of the purchase was a large creek called Herring River that extended deep into the Pope Farm. This was a barrier to the extension of any street north until a bridge was built which did not occur until over thirty years later. In the beginning the north and south streets were named from the River, First, Second and Third. The east and west streets were called North and South while the centre was known as the "way out of Town". The third street was known at one

time was called "Back Street". These streets have been named Water, Middle and Main, Washington Center and Union.

In 1765 Joseph Rotch of Nantucket purchased the west half of the Pope Farm south of Spring Street and this bounded the Fairhaven twenty acre purchase on the east and north. The Church Farm was on the south. The deed from Pope to Allen included his interest in Crow Island and a ship in process of building.

The plan of house lots indicates the estimate place upon their value by the promoters of the enterprise, those on the water front being only half the width of the lots further east. The land on each side of main street was divided into ten lots 130 feet square, while from Middle street west to the River there were twenty lots having half that width. By division these lots east of Water Street ultimately became ninety. The majority of the purchasers as soon as was satisfactory sold their lots, only a few of them ever residing in Fairhaven.

Before the Revolutionary War the growth of this village was not rapid. From a census of 1770 it is possible to state who resided there at that time.

Noah Allen.	Rufus Allen.	John Alden.	Isaac Drew
Benjamin Bisbee.	Abraham Davis.	Daniel Egery.	Lewis Stoll.
Lemuel Williams.	Pardon Taber.	Jonathan Taber.	Isaiah Eldredge.
Benjamin Church.	Richard Delano.	Elnathan Taber.	
Charles Church.	Colvin Delano.	Samuel Kenney.	
Gamaliel Church.	Abishai Delano.	Samuel Proctor.	
Joshua Loring.	Reuben Delano.	George Hitch.	
John Sherman			

For two generations after the Revolution the expansion of Fairhaven was retarded by the farms that surrounded it. On the North and East was the land of William Rotch which was not divided and sold until after his death in 1829. On the south was the Church Farm and this remained undivided until the death of Benjamin Church which occurred in 1816. So for sixty years the village was restricted to the original area of twenty acres. The houses were built mostly east of Water Street. The original forty lots by division became ninety and large fine houses nearly covered the lots where they stood. Only a few have adequate Room to show fine proportions. So when these Farms were sold into house lots with one accord the men of means quickly abandoned the old section and purchased large lots east of Main Street and south of the Railroad. So along the streets of the Allen Purchase may be seen houses crowded together, many of them noble examples of domestic architecture, some still well preserved and others fast approaching delapidation. Here once resided thrifty New England families whose wharves, ships and warehouses were only a few steps away. Comforts and pleasures from around the world had been brought to every fireside and in many mansions was an elegance and refinement that could be enjoyed only by those whose business and occupation extended to distant lands. A few of these still remain in the possession of owners who are willing to

maintain them according to their original style. Many others occupied by indifferent tenants are going to ruin, the destiny of the tenement house.

Joseph Rotch in 1765 paid 922 pounds for the Pope Farm comprising 90 acres, with a frontage on the River of a few yards. This could not have been for mercantile purposes and as a speculation it was a failure. It has been suggested that the object was to prevent the expansion of Fairhaven Village and check any competition with Bedford Village where Rotch was also a land owner. As this is what occurred, it may be a case of prophesy after the event. When the [?] to expansion had been fully removed New Bedford had become a City.

The extension of Fairhaven North depended on bridging the Creek or Herring River. About 1792 the owners of the Tide Mill built a dam across this creek and established a Tide Mill on the south side of the opening. This was destroyed in the great storm of 1815. Main street north of Fairhaven Village was laid out and accepted May 1795 from Samuel Proctors Garden over the Tide Mill Dam, north $\frac{3}{4}$ of a mile to the school house at Bartholomew Tabers line at Oxford just north of North Street. Most of the land south of Bridge Street on the west side of Main was purchased by Abner Pease. This narrow region afforded no opportunity for expansion of Fairhaven and exerted no influence on its development. On the east side of Main Street in this section was only a narrow strip bordering on the Creek or River

When Isaac Pope in 1736 made his will giving the north part of his farm to his son Isaac and the south to his son Elnathan, there was mention of a warehouse owned or occupied by Capt. Seth Pope and an old wharf south of the Creek or Herring River. This is the first reference to any mercantile enterprise in this section. Capt Seth Pope for years had a liquor license and so did Elnathan. Here was the wharf where the West India goods were landed and here they were stored. In 1770 Elnathan Pope conveyed to Joseph Rotch part of the old warehouse lot between the Creek and Fairhaven line and west of the modern Main Street. On this lot during the Rotch ownership was built the store building which in 1821 Wm Rotch conveyed to

Noah Stoddard.	Elias Terry.	Job Stevens
Roland Gibbs.	Lemuel Tripp.	Warren Delano
Ansel Gibbs.	John A. Hawes	

It was then known as the Candle Works Property. It was demolished in recent years to extend Middle Street North.

In the 1770 Census which was compiled as a valuation list for purposes of taxation, it is stated that

Lemuel Williams had 100 tons shipping and in trade 400 pounds.

Gamaliel Church had 50 tons shipping and a wharf

Daniel Egery had shipping and a wharf

Richard Delano had 100 tons shipping, a long wharf and Iron works.

The census for 1780 gave the information that

Benjamin Church had a house valued at 100 pounds
 Charles Church had a house valued at 100 pounds
 Calvin Delano had a house valued at 115 pounds
 Isaac Sherman had a house valued at 100 pounds
 Lemuel Williams had a house valued at 150 pounds
 Samuel Proctor had a house valued at 200 pounds

These were great houses for that day and mark the owners as men of wealth.

In some depositions given by four old men in 1852 to be used in lawsuits over the Herring River, it was stated that in 1786 there were two wharves in Fairhaven, John Aldens and the Old North. The former was at the foot of Washington Street while the other was south of Eldredges Lane.

In 1795 Wm Rotch, Benjamin Church Calvin Delano, Nathaniel Pope, Isaac Sherman owned lots of land on the River at the foot of Union Street. They made a contract with Peleg and Henry Huttleston to build Union Wharf. In 1808 beside Wm Rotch the owners were

Stephen Merrihew.	John Price.	Asa Swift.
Joseph Tripp.	Benjamin Church.	Levi Jenney.
Kelly Eldredge.	Thomas Nye.	John Delano.
Elias Terry.	Silas Allen.	John Sherman
Noah Stoddard.	Nathaniel Proctor	

These lists furnish some basis from which to judge who were the Fairhaven merchants in those days. There is still another test. Selling liquor was not only respectable, but confined to men of high character and standing, and often the leading men of the church added this branch to their other pursuits. The following are known to have had licenses before 1800.

Caleb Church.	Gamaliel Church.	Abishai Delano
Elnathan Eldredge.	Jebazel Jenney.	John Alden.
Benjamin Church.	Charles Church.	Lemuel Williams.
Ichabod Stoddard.	Eleazer Hathaway.	Samuel Proctor.
John Sherman	Henry Huddleston.	Levi Jenney.

From these lists it is clear what men carried on business in Fairhaven although it is not so simple to decide in what lines. The land records indicate that all these men owned lots and buildings on the River Front. There is a strong presumption that all were engaged in some pursuit in relation to whaling or commerce.

Fairhaven was accommodated at various times by three mills. The first was a wind mill built by John Wady, Richard Delano and others on the lot on the southeast corner of main street and Union although it may possibly have stood on the land occupied by Union Street. It was in

existence in 1765 and it gave to the land the name of the "Wind mill lot". A deed of this lot given in 1796 described it as land "on which the mill lately stood". Four years previously Stephen Nye and others built a dam across the Creek or Herring River and built a Tide mill on the west side of the street and south of the stream. Nye sold it in 1806 to Jethro Allen, Thomas Delano, and Elgit Hitch. In 1821 it was purchased by Abner Vincent, Jeremiah Miller M. D. and Wm Stevens. The Miller heirs transferred it in 1873 to W^m N. Alden and he in 1883 to Warren Delano. This dam was adopted by the Town of New Bedford in 1795 as part of the Road way where Main Street was extended North. The Tide mill ceased operations about 1852 after troublesome litigation over flowage by the water of the pond.

Photographs exist showing a wind mill that stood near Fort Phoenix which was probably at one time used for grinding grain but of its history little is known. The construction of Main Street gave convenient access to Mills in the north part of the town.

The Village store was another important New England Village Institution. Usually one or two men were engaged in selling commodities including liquor, but Fairhaven was a sea port Community and a very different condition existed. Along the water front were numerous warehouses and stores. Here were kept lines of merchandise that were in demand for out going vessels engaged in whaling or commerce.

In return came other kinds of property intended to be transported to other points. So Fairhaven not only supplied the demands of its own inhabitants but was a distributing station for goods exported and imported. So the single village store was lacking but there were numerous store & warehouses owned by the merchants and most of them had liquor licenses. In some no doubt a retail business was conducted. At the head of the wharf that is at the foot of Washington Street was John Alden's store. On Union Street near the wharf was a pretentious building owned by several merchants known as the "yellow store". In 1796 Samuel Proctor had a store on the west side of Middle Street next north of the corner of Union. Before that date Henry Huddleston had a store on the north west corner of middle and Center where the [?] House stands.

The Village Tavern or Hotel was also lacking in Fairhaven. Such an enterprise in law was called an Inn and no license was ever given to any Fairhaven man to keep a public house and sell liquor. One reason was that there were several in Bedford on the other side of the River. There were numerous places in Fairhaven where liquor was sold and there were no doubt boarding houses, but there was no disposition to combine both branches of business.

There must have been a village school house but as is usually the case, the records fail to give much information about the subject. When the leading men of the place in 1790 decided to build a meeting house, they selected for the purpose the lot on the north east corner of Main and Center Streets and erected the building that is now on the same lot. The land was then called the "school house lot."

The academy that was built north of Bridge Street was erected there in 1798 after the Bridge over Herring River had been built. After the extension of Fairhaven east and south school houses, were placed in those [?]. Except on the "School House lot" above mentioned no School House is known to have existed in the old village. Before 1832 Abner Pease conveyed land to Dist. 19 on [?] street on which was then a school house.

In the territory of the Original Town of Dartmouth there was no central collection of inhabitants where all the municipal activities were collected in one place, but there were dotted over the region just before the American Revolution twenty district hamlets varying in size from South Dartmouth probably the largest, to the small settlements of a few farm houses as at Perrys Neck and South Westport. The Dartmouth Monthly Meeting of Friends largely predominated in all the places except Fairhaven where the residents were solid in adherence to the Puritan Church. Here the early settlers from Plymouth first located their houses and here the ways of the Pilgrim Church were followed for nearly two centuries after they came to Buzzards Bay. Previous to the Revolution the Residents of this section attended the Meeting House of Dr. West at the head of Acushnet, to reach which they were compelled to travel east to the head of Scoticut Neck and then by the Back Road north to avoid crossing Herring River. At the close of the war when business revived the number of inhabitants seemed to justify a move to have a Meeting House of their own. So a committee was chosen comprising John Alden, Henry Jenney, Isaac Sherman, W^m Gordon, and Lemuel Williams to purchase a lot and they selected the tract known as the School House lot on the north east corner of Main and Center Streets and took a deed from the heirs of Caleb Church, June 7, 1790. A Meeting house was therefore erected on this land and according to the custom of the day it was necessary that this should be a public Institution and steps were taken to organize a parish. The General Court June 23 1792 passed an Act establishing as the Second Parish of New Bedford all the territory south of a line which extended from the Acushnet River to the Rochester line along the North line of the Thomas Nye Homestead farm which is the north line of the Riverside Cemetery. The Fairhaven church building was the Meeting house of this Parish and continued so to be until the wealth and number of its inhabitants demanded more satisfactory accommodations. In 1844 the land at the North West corner of William and Center streets was purchased from Mary Pope and here was erected the Brick Church. According to Henry T. Akin the contractor who built the edifice and with whom Akin learned his trade, lost by the venture his own labor for one year and in cost five hundred dollars. Then the Proprietors of the Old Congregational Meeting house which had in 1830 been enlarged, sold the property to Whitwell, Adams and Gibbs who in turn divided it among a number of persons and the property known as Phenix Hall has since been owned by a number of persons in Common and rented for mercantile purposes.

When the sale was made August 1846 the Proprietors of the Old Meeting House were as follows:

Lemuel Tripp.
Asa Swift
Joseph Tripp
Tucker Damon

Joseph Marvell
Nathan Church
Barnabas Ewer
Jethro Taber

Lemuel C. Tripp
Nathaniel Church
John D. Taber
Reuben Fish

Silvanus Allen	Phineas E. Merrihew	Hiram Tripp
Isaac D. Norton	Joseph W. Webb	James Freeman
A. P. Wilcox	Edmund Allen	Franklin Bates
Deborah H. Wayman	Joseph T. Russell	Philemon Fuller
Jeremiah S. Hussey	Betsey Williams	Wm LeB. Gibbs
Atkins Adams	Hardy E. Hitch [?]	Jonathan Buttrick
Isaac Wood	Betsey Stackpole	Samuel Taber
Martin Bowen	F. R. Whitwell	Ebenezer Tripp
Marshall Wilbur	Wm Pope	Isaac Daggett
James Hammond	Enoch S. Jenney	Bradford Hathaway
Levi Jenney	James E. Mara	Lemuel Wood
Benjamin Jenney	Hannah Deane	Joseph B. Taber
[?] P. Taber	Wm P. Jenney	Ezekiel Sawin
Wm Hammond	Asa F. Taber	Ebenezer Tripp
Lydia Adams	Betsey Terry	Joshua Drew Heirs
Henry C. Ingraham	Edwin R. Almy	Nathaniel S. Taber
Alexander Tripp	Nathaniel Hathaway	Nathan Bates
Charles C. Allen		

The business of Fairhaven Village before 1830 was whaling and its allied industries. The whaling merchants were, Delano, Tripp and Terry.

John Alden	Noah Stoddard	Samuel Borden
Warren Delano	Asa Swift	Nathan Church
Ansel Gibbs	Ezekiel Sowin [?]	Gibbs and Jenney.
F. R. Whitwell	Lemuel Tripp	Alfred Gibbs.
Alden D. Stoddard	Atkins Adams	

In 1788 according to a deed from Warren Delano to John Sherman, on the east side of Sconticut Neck was a ship yard.

When Middle Street was extended north from the line of the old Village, it crossed the site of a stone building south of the Herring River. When this was sold in 1821 by Wm Rotch to a group of Fairhaven men it was stated that it was used for Candleworks.

An attempt was made in 1804 to establish a Rope Walk on Crow Island. Seth Delano secured title and conveyed the island to Samuel Borden and Henry Huttlestone and soon after Borden became sole owner. He then obtained permission to build a bridge from the Island to the east shore of the River a few yards south of the house of Elizabeth Adams and a narrow passway was laid out to Water Street known as Eldredge's Lane. In the gale of 1815 the Bridge and Rope Walk were washed away and since then there has been no business conducted at Crow Island.

The stone buildings between Fort Street and the River were built by William R. Rodman in 1830 for the oil business. After his death the plant was sold to the American Nail Machine Company.

William Rotch died in June 1829, he and his father having held undiminished for over sixty years, the farm that bounded Fairhaven on the east. Soon after the residential situation in that locality completely changed. The Rotch Farm was divided into house lots of satisfactory size and offered for sale. They were purchased largely by those who had lived in the original village. After that period the fine houses of the Community were on Fort Street and east of William. New names appeared among the house holders in the old section and the occupants were tenants as often as owners.

The lines distinguishing the ancient village from the surrounding lands were obliterated and there were no longer any of the familiar landmarks to identify the bounds of the Allen Twenty Acre Purchase.

Lists have already been given of the leading men in Fairhaven Village and some further facts will be given concerning them. No local newspapers were printed before 1798 and consequently there is no way by this usual means to know anything personal about the inhabitants. It will be safe to assume that the list of those who had licenses to sell spirituous liquors will include substantially all men of wealth, social position, and good standing in the community, because in colonial times only men of character sold rum.

Early Land Owners of Fairhaven Village

The clipping is an excerpt from part 1 of a five part newspaper series by Henry Worth titled “Early Land Owners of Fairhaven Village,” published in the New Bedford Mercury in 1913. Part 1 appeared on Aug. 16.

When the village of Fair Haven was started, it was bounded on the south by the Samson farm, later owned by Caleb Church; on the east and north by the Pope farm, which in 1765, was purchased by Joseph Rotch of Nantucket. These two farms exerted an important and restrictive influence on the village, because the owners took no steps to encourage expansion of the settlement and so, intentionally or otherwise, these farms became barriers that restrained all growth and held the community within the original narrow compass.

When the restriction was partially removed in 1790 and Main Street was extended north and south, the relief was slight, showing that the chief obstruction was the Rotch ownership on the east. For sixty-five years the owners, father and son, held the farm without change. In 1829, William Rotch died, and his children divided the land and sold the same in small parcels. The eagerness of the residents of the village to purchase these lots, proves that they had been for years waiting for the opportunity.

Joseph Rotch was a resident of Nantucket and possessed unusual capacity for business. F. C. Sanford used to say, “He cobbled shoes in the front shop and sold rum in the back shop.” Soon after settling at Nantucket he engaged in whaling and became a successful merchant because of his vigorous and accurate application of sound business principles.

While Nantucket was a convenient whaling station it offered no great opportunities for other industries. Even if land was cheap, and so furnished some inducement, yet there was no water power, raw materials of all descriptions except wood by necessity had to be imported, and skilled labor preferred to engage in whaling. Hence while rope walks, sail cloth factories and other lines were started they never became permanent.

Perhaps Joseph Rotch appreciated these obstacles even in his day, and his real estate purchases in Bedford and Fairhaven may have been with a purpose to engage in other lines of business in a more advantageous locality.

Daniel Ricketson suggests that Joseph Russell needed capital to finance his whaling ventures and sold land to Rotch. This would not explain why Rotch purchased at a larger cost the Pope farm at Fairhaven. While he retained his residence at Nantucket and continued his whaling business from that island he built a rope walk in the south part of Bedford village, built a wharf and invested in more houses so that his loss by the British raid in 1778 was severe.

It may be that Rotch was here inaugurating system that prevailed in New Bedford during the whaling days. The merchants sought to invest in every line that was connected with the main business and thus secure all the possible profits. It was a co-operative undertaking developed to the extreme limit. The merchants who managed the whaling vessels owned the factories where cordage was made, were interested in farms where grain, meat and vegetables were produced, and when a vessel was built and prepared for a voyage every artisan who contributed to her equipment was likely to be a part owner. It was this collection of profits that made New Bedford men rich.

To accomplish some such object, Joseph Rotch invested in real estate near the Acushnet River. It was not his characteristic nor of his son, William, to engage in land speculations. They purchased land that was valuable for use and held it as an investment. This was their policy in New Bedford and Nantucket and this must explain the land ownership of the Fairhaven land.

It must have produced a satisfactory return for it was not their method to hold an unproductive tract for sixty-five years. It has been suggested that the aim was to check the growth of Fair Haven so that the real estate in Bedford would gain by the sacrifice, but this proposition will not receive any support by analysis of the facts.

Whatever ways have been the purpose in holding the farms and thus prevent the growth of the village, the obvious effect was to require a division of the forty house lots into more than one hundred, and the houses were finally crowded together without front yards and with restricted spaces in the rear. The owners and builders faced a difficult problem. They had money to expend for fine houses but not sufficient land for suitable surroundings. This resulted in the erection of a considerable number of creditable dwellings placed on small lots, but with general good effect. The skill of the carpenter compensated for lack of spacious grounds and showed what is possible when good taste is exercised in selecting the design and sound judgment in combining skilful labor with durable materials.

The Rotch farm was a tract of 86 acres conveyed in 1765 by Elnathan Pope to Joseph Rotch and was bounded, north by Spring street; east by Summer; south by the Railroad location; and west by a line half way between William Street and Union.

(The text above is in Worth's handwriting.)

The system of public roads on the east side of the Acushnet had developed but slightly beyond the paths adopted by the Indians. From the Head of the River the principal thoroughfare extended in a direct route to the end of Sconticut Neck. At the residence of Capt. Seth Pope, a branch led to Mattapoissett.

From the junction known in modern times as Seth Alden's corner, a private road to the west accommodated the Isaac Pope farm. This was laid out in 1736 as far west as Rotch Street and the rest of the distance to the Acushnet River in 1820, and is named Spring Street. Rotch Street was a farm road, extending southerly to the Samson farm that lay south of the railroad. Adams Street was laid out in 1728.

To provide the twenty acre purchase with a right of way, it was arranged that from the middle point on the east line, a road should be opened east to Rotch Street and this was later called Center Street. Main Street was not opened to the north because Herring river interferred.

(The text above is from the newspaper clipping)

Joseph Rotch held the farm without change until his death in 1784 and then it passed to his son William who held it until his death in June 1828. Then it was inherited by his four children, William, Benjamin, Mary and Elizabeth Rodman*, and there was no

(This text is in Worth's hand)

**In Worth's manuscript the last digit of William Rotch's date of death is unclear. There is a Rotch family tree published as an appendix to Safely Moored at Last: Cultural Landscape Report for New Bedford Whaling National Historical Park (1998). This tree gives Williams date of death as 1828, and shows six children who survived to adulthood, five of whom were living at the time of William's death. Missing from Worth's list is Thomas Rotch, 1764 – 1839.*

Oxford Village

OLD DARTMOUTH HISTORICAL SKETCH # 43

by Henry B. Worth

"Oxford Village" was the subject of a paper read by Henry B. Worth before the members of the Colonial Club, Fairhaven, May 25, 1915. Mr. Worth's paper in full is as follows:

For half a century following the King Philip War, Captain Thomas Taber was one of the important men in ancient Dartmouth. He married the daughter of John Cook and this gave him prominence in all directions. His title was gained by a military appointment in 1689 and was always used in distinguishing him from others by the same name. His farm extended from the Acushnet River east to the Sconticut Neck Road, and lay equally north and south of North Street, the south line being approximately half way between North and Bridge Streets.

At his death in 1731, Captain Taber gave the north half of his homestead to his son Jacob and the south to son Philip. The road now called North Street separated these sections. This way has also been known as Farm Lane and Town Lane.

In 1742, Philip Taber sold his farm to William Wood, known as the Glazier, who was a thrifty Quaker of successful business capacity. A few years later he purchased the tract south of his farm and this extended his ownership south nearly to Bridge Street.

Whaling Begins.

Such information as can be obtained indicates that the whaling industry in ancient Dartmouth began at the Head of Apponagansett before 1751, when John Wady and Daniel Wood were owners of two or three vessels. How much earlier it started cannot be fixed definitely, but in 1725 Philip Sherman had a ship building yard where the Methodist church stands, which he sold to Daniel Wood.

This Daniel Wood was one of the wealthy men of his day and related by marriage to John Wady who later was also a rich man. William Wood, Glazier, was a cousin of Daniel.

About 1760 the center of whaling in Dartmouth was established on the Acushnet River. On the west side the Russells took the lead and were closely followed by the men who settled Fairhaven village. At that date no bridge spanned the Acushnet and the best channel was east of the island called "Ram," Taber's, Wood's and Popes Island. When the twenty acre purchase was made for Fairhaven no mention was made of any wharf or other accessory to whaling or commercial activity, except that a vessel was being built by Elnathan Pope on Crow Island. Whatever Pope may have had in contemplation, he had not at that date established any whaling or maritime business.

Elnathan Eldredge was one of the Fairhaven syndicate. Two weeks before these speculators purchased Fairhaven, Eldredge alone purchased a neck of land at the northwest corner of

William Wood's farm on the river, comprising six acres, and the object was "for house lots." This was the Oxford purchase. The deed contains some interesting information. The east bound was an inlet called a salt pond that was just west of the burial place. Hence the pond was at the south end of Cherry Street. The conveyance did not include the place "where the try house and oil sheds stand." This tract was next west of the pond and was where the Coggeshall and Bartlett Allen houses are located. So, in December, 1760, William Wood had established a landing place, try works for trying out blubber and sheds for storing oil. He retained this property until 1768 when he sold the whole to Eldredge.

The original purchase was the section west of Cherry Street. At this date there was no Main Street north of Fairhaven and the only way for the lot owners to reach a highway was along the Farm Lane or North Street to Adams Street.

First Called Oxford.

For several years after the purchase, Eldredge did not adopt a name for the village. At first it was "Ye Little Town at Ye Foot of William Wood's Homestead", then it was "Uppertown." In a deed in March, 1773, the name Oxford was used for the first time. The name "Poverty Point," requires examination. It appears in deeds to and from Joshua Howland in 1810 relating to land of Robert Bennett, and had not been used before. About this date two events took place which may have led to the designation. Robert Bennett, the leading man of the village, was overtaken by financial disaster during those depressing years that preceded the war of 1812. It was some of his land that was attached by Joshua Howland. Then the sloop *Thetis* sailed the year before for Savannah with 34 men on board and was wrecked off Cape Hatteras, and all but five were lost. Nineteen lived in and near New Bedford, but of those that were lost only three lived at Oxford. But the tradition is that there were left in Oxford many widows with children and so the place was called "Poverty Point." An examination of the vessel's list does not confirm this theory. Only five lived at Oxford and two of these were saved. The loss of three men at sea would not render the whole village so destitute as to be called "Poverty Point." The probability is that the name described the people more or less aptly and it clung to the community and was in common use until recent years. This condition was due more likely to unfavorable local conditions than to the shipwreck.

As a speculation, Oxford was a failure. The portion of the tract west of West Street was devoted to a wharf and two or three stores. The section between West and Cherry Streets was intersected by two streets and into twenty house lots. A public pump was built at the crossing of West and Oxford Streets. Storehouses at the wharf were built by Jethro Hathaway, Bartholomew Taber and John McPherson, and Hathaway owned three lots, but none of these men lived there. It was over thirty years before all the lots were disposed of and less than a dozen houses were built. In those years Oxford was not an attraction. But not long before 1800 a development took place that gave promise of better destiny. Main Street was extended north from Fairhaven and the bridge was built across the river. Oxford was connected with two larger communities and it was expected that this would be an advantage.

Robert Bennett of Long Plain became an enthusiastic speculator. He purchased the land between Main and Cherry Streets and along both sides of Main to a considerable extent south. He sold the land in house lots and built and sold houses. It is a well founded tradition that he operated the shipyard west of Cherry Street where the William Wood "try houses" had been. The records show that he became associated with a man named Fearing and started a store at the southwest corner of Oxford Street and Main. He must have attained some success because he built for himself on the east side of Main Street the three-story mansion which is the most pretentious dwelling in the village. But the public improvements that were expected to bring prosperity failed in that result. The bridge ruined the channel on the east side of the river and the business at the wharf at the foot of Oxford Street ceased. The stores were abandoned and the land at the end of the point was devoted to houses. The pump was discontinued beyond the recollection of the oldest inhabitant.

Then came those turbulent years after 1800 when England and Napoleon were at war and each was declaring blockades and embargoes which paralyzed all American business. The New Bedford vessels could bring in oil but had no market in which to sell it. On the west side of the Acushnet River the Russells became involved. It was this depression that caused the downfall of Robert Bennett and swept away his property. It was inevitable that the little village should be heavily burdened. These causes rather than the wreck of the sloop brought the people into such a condition that the place was called "Poverty Point." It is of some significance that the deeds in which this name first occurs related to land of Robert Bennett. The very successful career of Captain Thomas Bennett, son of Robert, enabled him to redeem the homestead property, and it is still owned in the family.

Mercantile Career Ends.

The construction of the bridge closed the mercantile career of Oxford village. Soon after the War of 1812 the wharf was abandoned and the storehouses were sold. The town pump disappeared and the shipyard west of Cherry Street was only an historical recollection. A few men have engaged in building whale boats, but outside of this industry, Old Oxford has become a residential section. In the disaster of 1810 one lot of land of Robert Bennett is described as having thereon a "nail machine." This is mentioned in two conveyances of that date and there the subject ends. It is a suggestive item. Probably in his zeal to engage in many enterprises, hoping that success would offset failure, Bennett encouraged some inventor who claimed to make nails by machinery. Fifty years later other capitalists had better success with the factory near Fort Phoenix.

The village store that was at first at the wharf, before 1800, was established at the southwest corner of Main and Oxford Streets. It was conducted by Bennett and William Fearing, but in 1806 the lot was sold to Nicholas Taber and the present house built and occupied by him as the "Rising Sun Inn." Thoddeus Pickens, a son-in-law of Bennett, then had a store on the lot next west.

Any investigation of the early history of Oxford is hindered by the number of deeds that were never placed on record. Whether this was due to poverty or carelessness cannot be settled,

but, it is an exasperating circumstance anywhere and is to be observed to a greater degree in this village than elsewhere. In attempting to trace back the history of the store on the northwest corner of Oxford and Main Streets this defect becomes an obstacle. Probably as soon as the store was discontinued on the corner that Taber purchased, another was started across the street where it has been ever since. But it cannot be known who was the storekeeper until 1828 when it was conducted by John Howland & Co., and later by Joseph Taber.

Previous to Howland there are indications that Noah Spooner and Daniel Clark owned a store on this corner. It seems reasonably certain that for over a century the village store that has supplied this hamlet has been conducted continuously on the northwest corner. When owned by John Howland, good liquor was sold, as was customary in all stores of that period.

Tavern a Social Center.

The tavern, or public house, was the social center of early New England communities, but this struggling village seems to have had only one. Nicholas Taber had a license in 1802 which was before he located on the corner of Main and Oxford Streets, and while he did not own the house on the northeast corner of Oxford and Cherry Streets, there are indications that he had a public house or store at this place.

“The Rising Sun Tavern” had a typical sign that swung at the corner of the streets, which fortunately has been preserved and is now in the custody of the Colonial Club. The house is an excellent specimen of double, two story and two chimney variety of that date, and for over a century was in the Nicholas Taber family.

First Meeting-House.

Oxford was a village without a meeting house until 1850. Before 1800 its inhabitants were too few in number to maintain a church, and, even if they had undertaken the object they were too diverse in beliefs to agree on any single creed. After Main Street was extended from Fairhaven, the Parish Meeting house in the center of Fairhaven accommodated all who were not Quakers and those could attend at Acushnet. In 1850 the village people seem to have felt the need of a general assembly hall for religious purposes and 13 men purchased from John Bunker a lot on the south side of North Street and built a meeting house. The deed provided in very plain terms that “it was to be a free meeting house and not for any particular sect or denomination, and if it ceased to be used for a meeting house the property should revert to the thirteen owners.”

In 1834 Joseph Millett conveyed to the trustees of the M. E. church, a lot on the northwest corner of Main Street and the new bridge, and here was built the church which the Methodists owned and occupied until 1849 when they moved to the center of Fairhaven. In 1851 the Main Street church was sold to the town and for the next half century was used as the town High school.

Oxford had a school before 1800, but it is a very obscure affair. The layout of Main Street in 1795 was extended as far north as North Street and it terminated at a “schoolhouse on land of Bartholomew Taber,” and the building must have stood at the head of North Street on the west

side of Main. These early schools were village and not town institutions and so there is no record concerning their career, by whom or when they were started, how they were supported or what teachers were employed. In 1828 John Bunker sold a lot to district No. 11 and there must have been erected some kind of a building. In 1846 it was the stone structure now on the same lot which may have been built earlier.

The Academy.

The New Bedford Academy stood at the southwest corner of Main Street and the new bridge and is the building where this meeting is convened. The lot was purchased in 1798 by Joseph Bates and Isaac Sherman and others of Fairhaven and Oxford erected the building. In 1841 Samuel Borden had purchased all the interests and the lot and building were later owned by Captain John A. Hawes.

A unique feature of Oxford is the burial place, near the foot of Cherry Street. It is mentioned as a land mark in the deed from William Wood in 1760 and later in his will this place was given in the care of his sons to be used for that purpose forever. He describes the spot as being "a little hummock or island on the meadow at the foot of my homestead where were buried persons who were of good account in their day." Instead of fulfilling the wish of their ancestors, the Wood descendants sold this place with other adjoining land and allowed the spot to be neglected until the Improvement Association rescued it from desecration. Owing probably to a provision in John Cook's will, which has been misunderstood, it has been inferred that he was buried on this "hummock" and the fact is so stated on the boulder that was placed there as a monument. Without explaining the reasons it is enough to say that there is no evidence that Cook was buried here; that the circumstances point to the conclusion that his last resting place was on the neck at Howard's Brook, a spot for which the provision in his will applied and for which he showed the keenest interest. All that can be known of the occupants of the Oxford cemetery is the eulogy of William Wood, "persons that were of good account in their day." Being on the farm of Captain Thomas Taber, it is likely that he and the members of his family were among the number.

Early Dwellings.

Among the footprints left by the inhabitants of Oxford are their dwellings which are interesting because they illustrate every period of colonial architecture. The earliest was Captain Thomas Taber's homestead built in 1680, only the larger part of the stone end being still standing. Some pictures exist of Black Annis, the old Indian woman who last occupied it, with the building in the background. Some pictures exist which show the chimney. The large fireplace is still standing where over two centuries ago the children of Captain Thomas Taber gathered during the snows of winter in the house that had only one apartment to serve as kitchen, dining-room and parlor. On the northwest corner of Adams Street and North is the massive center chimney house, the homestead of the late Captain George H. Taber. In some respects it resembles the John Alden house at Duxbury. It was probably built by Jacob Taber, the son of Captain Thomas, previous to 1747. This estate was set off to Captain Thomas Taber in 1673 and is still owned by one of his direct descendants.

On the west side of Adams Street south of North is a long curious house that seems from its three chimneys like a block of houses. While it has an ancient appearance the family tradition is that the earliest part was built by one of the descendants of William Wood about the time of the Revolution and other additions in length were erected later.

On the north side of Oxford Street, between Cherry and West Streets is the central chimney homestead of the late Eben Akin Jr. While some of the early deeds of this place have not been recorded, enough appears to show that this house was built by James Sellers before 1771 and belongs to the large chimney variety of that style common at that period. It was later purchased by Bartholomew Akin.

The house next west presents the same difficulty due to unrecorded deeds, but it must have been there in 1788, and since 1821 has been owned in one of the branches of the Bartlett Allen family.

Bennett's Houses.

The speculative activity of Robert Bennett, during the decade after 1797 resulted in the erection of the different styles of house that were characteristic of that period. In the first place there was a center chimney variety, built somewhat on the lines of the Akin house, yet the chimney was smaller. It was the lingering of an old type in a subsequent period when it had been generally rejected in the populous towns. This tendency to hold to the old styles was common in country villages. The Keen and Hathaway house on the north side of Lafayette Street between Cherry and Main and the Francis house on the east side of Main Street are illustrations of the final development of the central chimney dwelling which is found more at Oxford than elsewhere.

The successful house of that period that may be ranked as by far the most popular was the double two-story design with central hall-way and two chimneys, one on each side of the hall. This was the prevailing style generally in New England and to a marked degree in southern Massachusetts and in New Bedford and vicinity. There were several at Oxford. The John Bunker house on the east side of Main Street across from the store; the Taber tavern on the southwest corner of Main and Oxford, and the Nye house next north of the new High school lot are good examples of the two-chimney style. The Nye house was built in 1799 by Reuben Jenney and afterward owned and occupied by Galen Hix, first principal of the academy.

The Dutch Cap style was adopted to a limited extent during this period, but was usually selected by men of wealth because it was expensive to construct and was a good basis for certain kinds of ornamentation, like parapet rails and verandas. Without some embellishment they were like cubical blocks as may be noticed in the Rodman house in New Bedford, at the corner of Spring and County Streets. A good example of this style where the builder was not restricted by Quaker influence is the Robert Bennett house at Oxford, on the east side of Main Street, near the head of Oxford which exhibits the opportunities for elaborate and ornate treatment.

The people of Oxford in recent years have kept their dwellings in excellent repair and what is much more fortunate, they have, in most cases, left the original house unaltered by any attempt at remodeling. A modern house may be satisfactory, but modern ornamentation of an ancient house is always in danger of incongruous result.

Fairhaven

(first page missing)

desire to keep the farm intact. They reportedly employed [A...] Congdon and Henry H. Crapo, two surveyors to divide the farm into house lots with convenient streets across the same. For ordinary farm purposes these had been adequate roads over the tract. Center Street had been laid out in 1760, east to Chestnut Street and then North east to the end of Adams Street near Spring. This was to accommodate the owners of Fairhaven [uncertain word]. When Crapo surveyed the farm the north easterly section of Center Street was discontinued.

Crapo's system of streets was well adapted to the situation. Center already existed. Just when Washington Street was extended is unclear, but it was before 1830.

Union Street was arranged in 1798 by Wm Rotch himself which seems to prove that sometime he expected it would cross his farm and that the tract would be sold in smaller lots. The space now occupied by Union street east of Main as far as his own land, he purchased from Jethro Hathaway and in deeds of adjoining lands in 1808 and 1827 mention is made of the street "being cut by William Rotch". Crapo adapted these three streets which he extended in the same direction east to the east line of the farm.

Then he laid out eight north and south streets across the farm, William, Walnut, Green, Laurel, Chestnut, Pleasant, Rotch and Summer. All lots on William Street were immediately taken.

When Joseph Rotch purchased the west part of the Pope Farm there was no dwelling house on the section. The Pope Farm house was on the east side of Adams Street. In such a situation, it would be natural for Mr. Rotch to build a house. Except as may be inferred from the following facts the records do not indicate where the farm house stood. On the south side of Center Street, opposite from the brick church, is a large double house with center chimney, of the same style as were common before the Revolutionary War. It was on the west edge of the Rotch farm and in 1790 was conveyed by Matthew Howland to Nathaniel Pope and remained in the Pope family many years. The records do not indicate how Matthew Howland obtained the title.

He owned and was taxed for a house in 1780, probably the same he conveyed to Pope ten years later. He was a carpenter and was married in 1774.

Evidently this house was used in connection with the Rotch farm. It may have been the dwelling used by the farmer. There is much likelihood that the farm was utilized by the Rotches to raise such supplies as were required in their whaling business.

The Rotch farm provided nearly eighty-six acres for residential purposes. All the usual village activities had been established in the old section on the water front. Except in recent years, on the south west corner of Center Street and William there has been no store in this addition.

Nathaniel Pope in 1790 is called an Innholder and may have conducted an Inn at that date in the Center street house, but this could have been only for a short time. Pope owned no other property in Fairhaven.

The first public institution to be established in the new section was in 1832 when the school house for Districts 12 and 13 was built on the north side of Center Street, in 1832, on the lot one hundred feet west from Green Street. Here it remained until the school was moved to the Rogers School Building.

During the years following 1800 the Congregational Church lost its hold on the inhabitants of New England. Previously the old colonial Meeting House had known very little competition. Phenix Hall Congregation had held complete control of Fairhaven. Then followed an era of independent thought. Groups of people formed separate sects and denominations basing their separation on special emphasis on some doctrine or practice. The Unitarians denied the Trinity and the Universalist, eternal punishment. The methodist insisted on the revival system and the second advent became the important expectation of others. The Christians were **[conversionists ?]** without as much Calvinism as the Baptists. All these influences were felt in the congregation at Phenix Hall. About the time when the Rotch farm addition was opened to the public these forces were active and four rival societies were formed and finally all the religious leaders had located east of Main Street. This sketch is intended to describe only that phase that is to be found in the Land Records.

The first organizations to be formed of persons who withdrew from the Phenix Hall Congregation purchased in 1832 from William Rotch Jr. the lot on the North West corner of Walnut Street and Washington. The conveyance was made to Joseph Bates, Warren Delano, Noah Stoddard, and Jabez Delano, Jr. and in 1833 they and their Associates became incorporated as the Proprietors of the Washington Street Christian Meeting House. The Rotch Deed was lost and never recorded.

There is on record in 1842 a deed from Joseph Bates conveying to Charles Eldredge pews No. 9 and 52 in said Meeting House.

In 1902 H. H. Rogers had begun the erection of the new Unitarian Church and part of his plan was to convert the old meeting house into a special School building. So the society arranged to transfer the Washington Street property to Mr. Rogers for that purpose.

In the first place the Proprietors of the Washington Street Christian Meeting House transferred the property to the Unitarian Society and the latter conveyed the same immediately to Mr. Rogers. In 1907 when the old Meeting House had been equipped for its new use, he gave a deed of property to the Town. The conveyance of the property to the Unitarian Society was authorized by an Act of the Legislature and the Committee of the Christian Meeting house who signed the deed were Laura H. Taber, W. P. Wisner **[?]** and Job C. Tripp. So the organization started as the Christian Denomination, composed of Associates who had been connected with the Congregational Church at Phenix Hall and then by gradual change developed into the

Unitarian Society. The original name was used in the 1902 conveyance merely to accomplish technical and legal ends.

The next defection from the Congregational Society took place in 1841 when Benjamin Rotch's heirs conveyed the lot on the North east corner of Center and Walnut Street to John A. Church, W. S. Robinson, Roland Fish and Charles Dawson, described as Trustees of the Center Church. This was a Congregational Society and was in charge of Rev. Wm. Gould. The Trustees in 1842 sold to Nathaniel S. Taber the east third of the lot and built a Meeting House on the west part. The Center Church continued to occupy the property until about 1849 when a transfer took place.

The Methodists built the structure on the West side of Main street north of the Bridge. In 1834 Joseph Millett sold the lot to Joseph B. Morse, James Tripp, Dennis McCarthy, John P. Winslow, Joseph P. Swift and Warren Maxfield, Trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Church, who "shall erect a house of worship for members of the M. E. Church." In 1849 the Trustees sold this property to Nathaniel Church and others and in 1851 they sold to the town and here was the High School until it was removed to the Rogers building on the east side of Main Street. About the time that the Society at the Center Church disbanded, the Methodists purchased the property on Center Street, but the deed is not on record. Presumably it was about 1849. Here the Methodists have worshipped ever since the preaching of Rev Wm Miller in 1844 aroused some interest in Fairhaven and in 18__ an organization was formed known as the Christian Second Advent Society.

On the west side of William Street near Spring was a building known as Sawin Hall erected by E. R. Sawin in 1847. This was sold by F. R. Whitwell in 1867 to the Christian Second Adventist Society, and here the second Adventist Society has worshipped since that date.

Cemetery

At the south end of William Street was the first cemetery in Fairhaven. In 1817 William Rotch conveyed to 26 persons a tract one hundred fifty feet east and west and fifty feet north and south which had already been used for burial purposes. The purchasers were

Killey Eldridge	Benj Church Jr.	John Alden	Priscilla Alden
Joshua Hitch [?]	Jabez Delano	Salathiel Eldridge	Calvin Delano
Levi Jenney	Warren Delano	[?] Terry	Abraham Wheeler
Sylvanus Hitch	Obed Freeman	Sarah Hathaway	Roland Gibbs
Wm Stetson	Nathan Church	Stephen Merrihew	George Hitch
John Sherman	John Johnson	Asa Swift Jr.	Job Stevens
Ansel Gibbs	Nathan Bates		

In 1826 Rotch sold to some of these an addition to the above lot on the east 40 feet wide.

The only attempt at manufacturing within the limits of the Rotch farm was an enterprise that was located in the south half of the square bounded by Union, Laurel, Chestnut and Center.

Wilson pope had been in Georgia engaged in some branch of making cotton Machinery and in 1840 removed back to Fairhaven. In 1844 he and his brother Gideon with Roland Fish and Weston G. Robinson, purchased this Square. Soon after that date a partnership was formed, known as the Acushnet Mill, and a cotton mill was built by the associates who were Fish, Robinson, Ward G. Pope, Salathiel and Killey Eldridge, Rufus Allen, Noah Spooner, Joseph Tripp, Henry H. Taber,

Reuben Fish, Gibbs and Jenney. Among these men were some of the most sanguine citizens of Fairhaven. The concern lost money and in 1862 several of the partners had failed and the property was sold to the new corporation known as the Boston and

Fairhaven Iron Works in which a prominent factor was Charles Montague. After a number of years of struggle the company that owned this plant sold the real estate to Mr. Rogers and moved its business to the granite wharf next north of the Railroad wharf. Mr. Rogers found the iron works a [smoky ?] neighbor to the school house and so he took down the dilapidated buildings.

Rogers School	Land purchased 1882 by Rogers from Iron Works. Dedicated and conveyed to Town Sept. 4. 1885 cost \$125,000
Fort St. and Fort Phenix	Rogers began making purchases 1884. House built about 1894. Demolished 1914. Reported to cost \$100,000. When occupied required 30 to 40 servants.
Union Wharf	Rogers began buying shares 1887. Old Iron Works demolished Union Wharf used only for temporary purposes without improvements
Millicent Library	Rogers began taking deeds 1891. Dedicated and conveyed to Town Feb. 20 1892 \$100,000 cost
Masonic Hall	Property conveyed to Rogers 1899. Building dedicated and conveyed to George H. Taber Association August 1. 1901 cost \$60,000
Town Hall	Deeds to Rogers began 1891. Dedicated and conveyed to Town Feb. 23. 1894 cost \$300,000
Water Company	Deeds to Rogers began 1892. Stand Pipe lot 1893. Water Tower fell [?] Nov. 11, 1901. Conveyed to Fairhaven Water Co. 1893.
Bridge Park & High School	Hawes heirs to Rogers 1896 Dedicated School Aug. 14, 1906. Endowed \$500,000 cost \$400,000
Old Unitarian Church	Conveyed to Rogers by Society 1902. Rogers to Town 1907
Tack Works	Farm field land Deeds to Rogers began 1900
Tabitha Inn	Fairhaven Iron Works to Rogers 1887. Opened in Oct. 1905 Owned 1920 by Rogers Estate. Old Iron Works taken down

Herring Creek	Condemned by Town 1903. Town to Rogers 1903.
New Church &c &c Society Parish House & Parsanage	Rogers began purchases 1901. Deed Whole Square to Oct. 4. 1903 Dedication 1904 Church Parish House dedicated May 10, 1902 cost over \$1.000.000

Henry H. Rogers

The great spectacular incident in the history of Fairhaven was the career of Henry H. Rogers, the Standard Oil Magnate, after his return in 1884 to the town of his birth, following an absence of twenty years during which period he had become the famous official of the successful Oil Company. With millions at his command Mr. Rogers embarked on a wide program of improvement of his home town. Before his death he had completed twelve ambitious improvements, some of which exceeded in extent and elegance anything before accomplished. In this place it is proposed to state only the facts that appear in the Land Records.

His first purchase was made in 1882 when he acquired the Square bounded by Center, Chestnut, Union and Pleasant streets, which had been owned by the Boston and Fairhaven Iron Works and was the lot east of the Iron Works Plant. It was on this lot that he built the brick school house, which was to accommodate all primary and grammar school children in the south part of the town. This was dedicated in Sept. 4, 1885 and is known as the Rogers School and including lot and equipment is supposed to have cost about \$125,000

The chronological order of dedication of the different buildings erected by Mr. Rogers did not follow dates of his purchases of land. He seemed to be disposed to buy lots that were for sale and desirable and then utilized them when he was ready. Thus he built Tabitha Inn eighteen years after he had purchased the lot and in the mean time he had established nine other buildings in different locations.

Before the school house had been completed, he began in 1884 making purchases of land on Fort Street near Cedar and These were numerous and extended south to the Fort Phenix Reservation, chiefly on the east side, but to some extent between the street and the River. It was evident from the first, that he proposed to erect a large house on this land and was planning a great structure. It was located on the east side of the street, and in front sloping down to the river the estate was cleared and changed into a beautiful lawn, presenting from the River a charming view.

The stone for building the house came from the Ledge in the lot next north of Fort Phenix. The house was built in 1894 and according to report cost \$100.000. Mr. Rogers died in May 1909 and five years later, the house was demolished. It was the most elaborate dwelling constructed of wood on the New England coast and much of the material was used by H. H. Rogers Jr. in the construction of his house on Long Island.

Soon after the dedication of the Rogers School it must have been evident to Mr. Rogers that the Fairhaven iron Works that occupied the square next west would prove a smoky neighbor. So in

1887 he purchased that property and took down the buildings. The Iron Company moved its business to Granite wharf next north of the terminus of the Railroad.

During the same year Mr. Rogers purchased the Union Wharf property including all the real estate west of Water Street and devoted the same to some temporary use without making any permanent improvement

From Water Street west along the wharf way at Union Wharf were numerous shops formerly occupied by coopers, blacksmiths and carpenters and it became necessary for Mr. Rogers to obtain from different owners twenty one deeds.

In 1891 Mr. Rogers began purchasing homesteads in the heart of the Village at the crossing of Center and William Street. Only residences were then located east of William. On the north east corner stood the Dr. George Atwood house and north the residence of Joshua Grinnell. At the corner of Walnut Street was the estate owned by Nathan Breed. Between the Breed and Atwood houses was the house of Roland Fish. These were all brought under control of Mr. Rogers. On the south side of Center at corner of William Street was the house of once owned by Hiram Tripp and later the homestead of Levi M. Snow and next east was the land formerly of Deborah H. Wayman. Both of these were purchased by Mr. Rogers and all the houses removed. Here he established the municipal center of the town.

Previously the Town had no town house and Town Meetings were held in Phenix Hall. The town clerks office was in the eastern store between the church and Phenix Hall. Across the street on the south east corner of William and Center was the Post Office and in a room in the same building to the south was a small library supported by private subscription. In those days the lot on the south west corner of Walnut and Center was occupied by a barn and cow yard used by Dr. Atwood.

During the next three years the situation was entirely changed and there was substituted a civic center of unusual magnificence. Mr. Rogers purchased the entire frontage on both sides of Center Street, between William and Walnut streets, the lots extending back one hundred and fifty feet. On the north side he built the brick town hall, a large structure of great dignity and on the south side he erected a library named for a member of his family, the Millicent Library, a unique and appropriate public building of considerable beauty although elaborately embellished. A fine library was installed under the direction of Mr. Benjamin his son in law who was trained in literary matters. The Library was transferred to the town in 1892 and the Town Hall in 1894. All the town offices and Post Office were installed in the Town Hall. On the northwest corner of the same streets stands the famous brick Congregational Meeting House that still retains the Orthodox creed. The forces of the air have greatly reduced and impaired the tower that was once a landmark of commanding figure, the county round.

But here is established a beautiful center of the Town, of which any community may well be proud.

While he was engaged with these costly benefactions Mr. Rogers had started to purchase the necessary real estate for a town water supply. Land was bought at Nasketucket and a lot for a stand pipe near Aldens Corner. This latter structure being too slender for its height, collapsed Nov. 11, 1901 and he built another much more stable. This enterprise was turned over to the Fairhaven Water Company in 1893 and was particularly interesting because it not only provided the town with pure water, but the net earnings became part of the endowment of the Millicent Library, the balance being the income of a trust fund of \$100,000.

What Mr. Rogers did through for the town by means of these three donations will probably stand as the most valuable gifts that he accomplished in his active benevolences covering twenty five years.

Capt. George H. Taber was an enthusiastic Full Mason and was a relative of Mr. Rogers who was a member of the Concordia Lodge in Fairhaven. Naturally the attention of the latter was turned in this direction. So in 1899 he purchased the quaint old gambrel roof cottage on the North West corner of Main and Center Street and in its place he erected the three story building. Then he secured action by the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts in changing the name from Concordia to George H. Taber. In 1901 the building was transferred to the Masonic Association. The reputed cost was \$60,000, it may be safely inferred [sic] that an architect who had practical acquaintance with Lodge requirements designed this building. The hall for meetings is convenient and well equipped but in modern Lodge life, the social side is very important and in the building there was no provision for a banquet Hall and all spreads have been served in outside quarters.

Mr. Rogers always opposed the plan of encouraging the developing the Fairhaven Water front south of Oxford into a cotton mill section. This would interfere with his program of making the Town an esthetic residential community. Yet he realized that some enterprise where skilled labor could be employed, might be an advantage, so he established the new Tack works on Farmfield Lane soon after 1900, he being the principal stockholder. This manufacturing still continues.

One of the earliest purchases of land was made in 1887 to improve the surroundings of the Rogers School and comprised the square directly west. For some years after the old Iron Works was taken down, the lot was not utilized. Finally on this land Mr. Rogers erected Tabitha Inn, the last of his ventures, in order that the town could have a first class hotel. It is still owned by his heirs.

In 1896 the New Bridge over Palmer's Island was being completed and Mr. Rogers seems to have discovered an opportunity to beautify the Fairhaven approach. He then began land purchases that led finally to an ambitious engineering development. From the heirs of Capt. John A. Hawes he bought a large tract stretching from the River, eastward to Adams Street, and on both sides of the new street secured for him Huttleston Avenue. A short distance north of Spring Street was an Arm of the Acushnet River that was known as Herring River that extended north easterly nearly a mile. Where it crossed Main Street, it was like the usual unsightly and

unsavory creek. So he purchased all rights along this stream and proceeded to change its course. He built a sewer that began in the back country and emptied into the River on the north side of the new bridge and then he filled in the old creek south of Bridge street and converted the land into a park and later this has been named Cushman Park. Then Middle Street was built along the river north to the bridge and the approach west of Main Street was developed into a park on both sides of the road. Legal steps were taken by the town to abolish Herring Creek in 1903. This undertaking was one of great cost and was one of the most sanitary in its effects that Mr. Rogers attempted. The crowning feature of the program was the new High School dedicated in 1906, which cost \$400,000 to build and requires annually \$25,000. It is endowed by a fund sufficient to yield this annual revenue.

The most elaborate attempt of Mr. Rogers to increase the artistic prestige of Fairhaven was started in 1901 and completed by the final dedications in 1904 of the Church, Parsonage, and Parish House and the conversion of the old Unitarian Church into a School building.

In 1832 Joseph Bates and others purchased the lot on the North West corner of Walnut and Washington Street for the Proprietors of the Washington Street Christian Meeting House. This society gradually became Unitarian and in 1902 was so designated in the Act of the Legislature permitting a sale of the property. It was known as Unitarian in 1844 when it called to its pulpit a minister of that denomination. One element of the Rogers program was the transfer of this old Meeting House to the Town as a school house. The transfer was made to Mr. Rogers in 1902 and he later remodeled the building and equipped it as a school house and in 1907 conveyed it to the Town. This was only an incident in his extensive design. The square bounded by Walnut, Union, Greene and Center Streets was the tract selected for what he considered the climax of his great design and he began purchasing the different house lots in 1891. In the South east portion was a wooden gothic house built about 1836 by William P. Jenney and later owned by Phineas E. Merrihew. The lot comprised the east half of the square. It was said that when Mr. Rogers sought to buy the lots in the west half, the owners demanded such increased prices, that he declined for a time to purchase and located the Parsonage, parish House and Church on the east half of the square. When they had reduced the price, and he made the purchase, the land was graded into a beautiful lawn. It might be said that the arrangement was not entirely satisfactory as the structures are crowded together and might have been placed to better advantage by separating them more widely apart.

The Parish House was dedicated May 10, 1902 and the church in 1904. According to common report these buildings cost over \$1,000.00. Untold and lavish amounts were expended on the church, which has been regarded more as an extravagant wonder than a suitable and appropriate religious house. The Parsonage and parish house are convenient buildings and serve well the purpose of their erection. But persons familiar with Church Architecture have not failed to comment on the Gothic Church without an altar, owned and occupied by a Unitarian Society.

Among serious minded people as the different gifts of Mr. Rogers were developed, there was present the question of maintenance of so much magnificence. Fairhaven was only a residential suburb of New Bedford with no industrial resources to be taxed. While some of the enterprises were in the hands of private parties and consequently could not draw upon the public treasury, yet there were others that would require support from taxation and thereby greatly increase the public burden.

It was easy to predict that Mr. Rogers would endow all these benefactions and relieve the occupants from care and responsibility. But this was not his purpose. Soon after the Rogers school was dedicated, the School Committee were dismayed at the cost of coal. Application was made to him stating the facts and asking for some assistance in obtaining coal from some of the Companies in which he was a stockholder, and thus reducing the cost. But he absolutely refused.

The different pieces of property that remained in private hands were the houses and lands on Fort Street, Union Wharf, Masonic Hall, Tackworks and Tabitha Inn and houses and lands on Huttleston Avenue. The Mansion on Fort Street was taken down but the other pieces of property are still subject to the local tax levy. The Water Company is an earning Corporation.

But the property that contributes to the taxes is but a fraction of what is exempt. The church buildings were liberally endowed but the investments of the fund have largely failed and the income much reduced. For several years the scope of its activities has been appreciably curtailed. This property being used for religious purposes pays no taxes and of course is not a public charge.

The Parks, Schools, town hall and Library are owned by the town and pay no taxes, but all except the Library are maintained from public treasury. Without question the Town is financially burdened by the cost of maintaining the donations that Mr. Rogers gave, greatly in excess of what it receives from taxes on the property he developed and transferred to other parties or retained himself. In his will Mr. Rogers provided a trust fund of \$100,000, the income of which is to be devoted to the support of the Primary and Grammar Schools of Fairhaven. This relieves the town of a part of the cost of maintaining the schools, but even with this the account is unbalanced. The improved streets must be repaired; the parks must be kept up; the sewer system maintained; the town hall, heated, lighted and renovated and all these growing luxuries without income. It is evident that Fairhaven is an expensive town to conduct and at best only a country community.

Fort Phenix

1. If the Acushnet River required defense against naval attack as ordnance had developed before 1860, the proper location would be at the end of Clarks Neck. At the same time no preparations for a fort at this point had been made until the purchase of the Howland Farm in 1857, while the fort later called Phenix was in existence in 1778 when the British Raid took place. Such a departure from the principles of military strategy require some explanation. So the subject at this time will be Fort Phenix. When and by whom built and why it was located on the Rocky Point Nobscot.

These questions involve a consideration of the inhabitants on the Acushnet River from earliest times.

2. Population on the east side of the River Plymouth and Duxbury and on the west side of the River Portsmouth & the Cape.

On the east side in 1700 it numbered 16 families, Pilgrim.

On the west side in 1700 it numbered 85 families, Quaker & Baptist.

3. The Colonial Meeting House System a Town function.

4. The struggle in Dartmouth.

a. Puritan element sought to tax all inhabitants to maintain a local Meeting House and Minister

b. This was resisted by the rest of the Town until two of its selectmen were imprisoned in the jail of the County. Then the Dartmouth Quakers appealed to the English King and were sustained in their contention that No Quaker or Baptist should be taxed to support a Presbyterian Minister and Meeting House.

c. This deprived the families on the Acushnet of any benefit of the tax except what they contributed and aroused antagonism between the two sections.

5. As the Puritan element could not have the town support they sought to become incorporated in 1747 and while this was permitted by the General Court the act expressly provided that no person should be taxed to support the Presbyterian Meeting House, if he attended the Baptist or Quaker Meeting.

6. In 1761 the two villages on the Acushnet were started at the same time.

a. The control of Fairhaven was in the hands of the Plymouth element and was occupied by people of that view of Education, Religion.

- b. On the west side the control of money and business was in the hands of the Quakers. They were traders and whalers, and were busy making money.

A crisis occurred when the causes of the Revolution were set in operation. In 1774 at a Town Meeting Dartmouth voted to abstain from purchase of foreign tea and of all manufactures made in Great Britain. This was as far as the Dartmouth party who were Quakers would go. But as the east side of the Acushnet they were more aggressive. They organized several military companies but most of the men belonged in Fairhaven Acushnet and Long Plain. On the east side of the River the inhabitants were radical, belligerent and eager for a conflict. In the rest of the Town there was resistance about engaging in any uprising and an opposition to any insurrection. The Quakers demanded religious freedom and when they had accomplished that result, they never engaged in any movement to overturn the existing form of government whether it be a Republic or Monarchy. Any government satisfied them and they always opposed a change as it unsettled business and all institutions. In particular they counseled against taking up Arms.

While some few of the inhabitants west of the Acushnet were willing to take up arms, so strong was the control of the Quakers of property and money that there was no [?] agreement to organize military companies except at Westport Point on the Rhode Island boundary.

So that the region east of the Acushnet was almost an armed camp and the rest of the Town was passive and non-resident. It was the hope of the latter that by avoiding any open rebellion, it would be left undisturbed. But according to military laws of cause and effect a trading population could be of serious consequence even if it did not send men to the battle field.

In 1775 the episode of the Falcon.

7. In the early part of 1776 under the leadership of Walter Spooner of Long Plain steps were taken to protect the Harbor of Dartmouth. The Committee of Massachusetts arranged with Spooner that a company of 75 men should be stationed there and money was placed in his hands to buy Cannon and to build barracks. These plans were completed in May 1776. Lemuel Williams of Fairhaven had custody of the cannon and stores provided by the Colony.

8. No mention in the records is made of the place where the fort was built but in Grays account of his raid he says it was near Fairhaven and that it had eleven pieces of cannon and barracks for 200 men. In 1784 the United States purchased the Rocky Point where the Fort Phenix stood. Here is the first mention of the name and this was only a few years after Walter Spooner was deputed to build a fort. So it seems clear that the fort was built by Spooner as agent for Massachusetts in the early summer of 1776, and that Lemuel Williams was another continental agent. The land belonged to Jethro Allen.

9. This leads to the third Inquiry why was it located on the east side of the River instead of the end of Clarks Point. From what has appeared it is plain that Fairhaven was intensely eager to engage in war with the English. There was no bridge over the Acushnet south of the Head. Hence Bedford Village was by land eight miles away from the fighting center. Then Bedford was indifferent to the war. They would not have supported a fort with men or money. Very likely if Clarks Point had been selected a considerable sum would have been required for the land. In Fairhaven the land was apparently [?] without charge.

It would not be surprising if the Fairhaven people felt that as they were engaging in the conflict that their defense should be mainly for their benefit.

10. An incident shows how the Bedford Quaker Merchants felt. Near the close of the war the Quakers forbid the posting of civil notices on the door of their Meeting House.

11. Soon after the War the town of Dartmouth was divided and the territory along the Acushnet was constituted New Bedford. This did not improve the situation. The long standing feud that began over a century before was increased because now the two sides of the River were nearer in population. But the Rotch farm on the east side of Fairhaven Village prevented the normal growth of that village. Then the Rotch and Rodman families moved all their business to Bedford and built fine houses there and laid the foundations for a city. On First day and fifth day could be seen the quiet people in [?] and gray almost silently wending their way to the Spring St Meeting House where there was neither Pastor, bell nor music, yet there were the owners of the wharves, ships, fine houses, Rope Walks of New Bedford. Some of their names were known in England and France as well as in Boston and New York. Such a population was a strong foundation.

Across the River was the community that believed that the Divine order was to conquer evil by the sword and they were willing to act on their belief. So the two sides of the River not only failed to coalesce but they diverged the more. Not only in Religious opinion and practice were they at variance but widely apart in politics. The **[broad brim ?]** on the west side favored a strong national Government and on the other side they were Democratic and in favor of a strong state.

So when the second war with England was impending the Bedford Quakers were opposing the War and the Fairhaven people were as ready as they had been in 1776. The State of Mass. was Democratic. The Fairhaven leaders discovered that the opportune moment had arrived & in 1811 petitioned for a division of the Town, giving as reasons that the Village of Bedford had increased in wealth, numbers and **[compactness ?]** and its interests had become distinct and [?] to the country: that while Town money was expended for Bedford streets, the country roads were neglected and in wretched condition. The petition was vigorously opposed in every way, but the Democrats in the Legislature were disposed to assist Fairhaven in her old conflict and against a solid opposition they divided the Town and made Fairhaven a Town. So finally the Puritan element of Dartmouth had its own municipal government.

In 1857 Just before the Rebellion, the War Department purchased the Farm and later established the Fort at the end of Clark's Point and within recent years Fort Phenix has been dismantled and although still owned by the United States is used as a Park. It is a monument of the willing and sturdy attempt of the Patriots on the east side of the River to defend the Acushnet.

Head of Westport and Its Founders

OLD DARTMOUTH HISTORICAL SKETCH # 21

Before Dartmouth was a town the western section was called Coaksett. For their protection and defense the English settlers selected their farms in the southern portion near Horse Neck and the Point, so that in case of an uprising of the Indians they could escape to the bay, where the red men could not follow. During the King Philip War two important results occurred. In the first place a large number of Dartmouth Indians surrendered, were removed and sold into slavery in foreign lands. Those that remained were so effectively subdued that they never after manifested any warlike tendencies. As soon, therefore as the struggle had ended the inhabitants began to occupy the regions further north. During this period Acushnet, Smith Mills, the Head of Westport and other places similarly situated and remote from the bay were settled by the English.

While the lands on the Noquochoke River were well suited to agriculture, the principal natural advantage was the water power about a third of a mile to the north. This attracted enterprising men from other parts of the town. The region was well covered by paths selected and used by the Indians, and later adopted by the English settlers as the location for their roadways. The great east and west thoroughfare crossing the present bridge was one section of the system that joined Plymouth and Cape Cod to Newport, and in the early days was frequently designated as "the Rhode Island way." At the junction of the roads at Lawtons Corner, near the west line of the town, stands an ancient guide-stone on which are two inscriptions:

To Howland's Ferry.

To the Point.

It suggests the period two centuries ago when travelers from Barnstable, Rochester and Dartmouth passed along this way to the place now called Stone Bridge where the ferry transferred them to the north end of the island of Rhode Island. The other inscription pointed the wayfarer from the west to the road to Westport Point. This road became the great cross-country highway, famous and important in the days of the stagecoach. On each side of the river, following the lines of ancient paths, were other town roads, which starting in the wooded regions to the north extended to the Necks that projected into Buzzards Bay.

Before the King Philip War it would have been venturesome to think of settling eight miles from the seashore, and so far as known only one made the attempt. If the information furnished by the records is complete, the first man to locate at the head of the Noquochoke River was Richard Sisson, and he was bold and hardy enough to locate his home, as early as 1671, on the west side of the river, and on the south side of the main highway, for in that year he was elected surveyor of the town roads. He is next mentioned in 1681 in a suggestive record. The question arose as to the proper notice to be given to the inhabitants of the town meetings, and it was voted that a notice should be posted in three places, "at William Spooner's; at the mills and at Richard Sisson's." It is now known that William Spooner was located at the head of the

Acushnet River. The second place, at a later date, was designated as Smith Mills, and the third must have been at the Head of Westport at Sisson's place, probably just west of the landing, and near both the road and river.

At an uncertain date, ten or fifteen years later, Samuel Mott purchased a farm on the east side of the river about a third of a mile south of the main road, which in 1709, he conveyed to Nicholas Howland. There is no indication that before this transfer there were any other families located in this vicinity.

It was in 1712 that three enterprising men formed a combination to utilize the water power north of the present village, and naturally one was a miller. A few years previous George Lawton moved from Portsmouth and acquired a large farm at Lawtons Corner, the most of which has remained in his family ever since, and is now owned by a George Lawton of Fall River. He had both means and experience, having learned before he came to Dartmouth how to conduct a mill. But no man was allowed to secure to himself, alone, any such valuable public utility. It was necessary that it should be shared by several. In the old house with a stone chimney north of Central Village, owned by Perry G. Potter, lived a carpenter named Benjamin Waite, who afterward built the house on the west side of the main road, owned in recent years by Mrs. Joseph T. Lawton.

Northeast of the Potter farm, between the Drift Road and the river, and near the brook, is an ancient house, recently repaired, with an overhang gable. It was probably built by John Tripp, who owned this farm in 1720, and the same has later been owned by the Waite family and Thomas Preece.

Lawton, Waite and Tripp formed the association. When the entire program had been arranged by vote of the Proprietors of Dartmouth, which was very much like a town meeting, the different owners had received layouts according to their ownership, of undivided lands.

Beginning at the landing on the west side of the river the Sisson farm, then owned by James, extended west to the Central Village road and along the river over half a mile south to the property owned in modern times by Abner Kirby. On the east side of the river, east from the landing, was a small tract set off to Robert Gifford which extended to the Pine Hill road; next south Mary Hix had a strip of twenty acres; she was at that time proprietor of Hix Ferry which was conducted by her and her sons until in 1745 her son William built the Hix bridge. She must have been an energetic woman, and seems to have been determined to locate where there was business. She never lived at the Head of Westport, but a short time later disposed of the property. It included the farm, which in 1895 was owned by William R. Brightman. Next south was the Samuel Mott farm, then owned by Nicholas Howland. To the eastward, bordering on the road which has since become the division line between Westport and Dartmouth, was the extensive farm of Joseph Peckham. The northeast corner of this tract was at one time owned by Paul [Cuffe], a slave owned in the Slocum family, who received his freedom about 1765. The Giffords were land kings of Coaksett, and in all land allotments demanded a satisfactory share.

In the 1712 apportionment at the Head of Westport they received nearly four hundred acres. One tract lay on the north side of the main road, and extended north to the Forge Road corner and from the river eastward over half a mile to the brook. Between this section and the present Dartmouth line were several small tracts, set off to various persons, and at one time owned by Jonathan Mosher, and the same now comprised in the farm owned by Joseph Smeaton.

Then they laid out a public landing on both sides of the river at the main road. In the vicinity of the Forge Road corner was the water privilege sought by Lawton, Waite and Tripp, and this they secured with seventy acres of land in the vicinity, along the river.

On the north side of the main highway, and on the west side of the river is the Beulah Road; west of this Lawton and Waite received a tract which extended west to include the lot where fifty years ago stood the Friends' meeting-house. Next west the Giffords received seventy acres more, and this was later transferred to Stephen Packham and in modern times, wholly or in part, owned by Giles E. Brownell. Next west was the farm of Beriah Goddard, a man of considerable prominence in Dartmouth in the days when there were only a few scattered houses in this region. The farm was owned in the Davis family for several generations, and comprised the places now or lately owned by Richard S. Tripp and George L. Cornell. Still further west, as far as the brook, was a farm set off to John Sowle and now owned by Philip T. Sherman. At the corner was the homestead of Zoeth Howland and later of his son Philip, and in recent times owned and occupied by George H. Gifford, trial justice and country squire for whom the corner has been named.

Such were the layouts around the Head of the River. The Giffords lived near Horse Neck and Westport Point, and were not concerned in the early development of this section. Before the Revolution they had transferred all their tracts to other parties. Some of their descendants later become prominent in the affairs of this village, but they did not receive by inheritance any of the original layouts.

As soon as Lawton, Waite and Tripp secured the water privilege they built two mills. That on the west side of the river was known for a century later as "Lawton's Mill," and was owned in recent times by Benjamin Cummings, Thomas J. Allen, A. T. Sisson and C. E. Brightman.

George Lawton died in 1727, leaving an estate large for those days, and included in his property was a Negro man valued at forty pounds. Among his effects was a gun. In the house at Lawton's corner is a Queen Anne musket of great length, on the stock of which are cut the initials "G. L." If the tradition is trustworthy this gun belonged to the first George Lawton, and may have been used by him at his mill on the Noquochoke River.

On the east side of the river the partners built what was called "Waite's Mill," which was located a third of a mile east of the Forge Road corner. Later it was known as Tripp's or Chase's Mill, names derived from subsequent owners.

During the years before the close of the Revolutionary War there was very little increase in the wealth or population of this locality. The millers sawed the logs and ground the grain that was brought to them by the neighboring inhabitants, and there was no business from outside localities demanding the attention of the Westport mills. The farms as originally laid out remained undivided, and the principal activity of the locality consisted of people passing to and from the mills.

Soon after the Revolution a decided change ensued; ten miles away New Bedford was starting on a prosperous maritime career; ships were being built and iron and wood were in demand. This was the opportunity. In 1789 William Gifford and Lemuel Milk purchased the site now occupied by the lower Westport mill, for the purpose of building a forge. Most of the early iron mills in New England were established by some member of the Leonard family of Lynn and Taunton. In this case Gifford and Milk secured the services of Josiah Leonard, and gave him one third share in the forge. After operating this industry a few years, another important change took place, due to the removal from Nantucket to New Bedford of the Rotch and Rodman families. It was their policy to control every line connected with the whaling business. The merchant not only superintended the business of the ship, hired and paid the crew, sold the oil, and distributed the proceeds, but he had a sawmill in some forest to prepare timber, and an iron factory to make anchors, chains, and other appliances; a factory to manufacture cordage and another to make sail cloth. Also a refinery to change oil into candles, and frequently large inland farms where he could prepare meat and other food supplies. In fact the success of New Bedford merchants grew out of the system by which they started with the original material and prepared and constructed them into vessels, controlling every line of business concerned in the fitting of the ships, and at the end of the voyage prepared the product for the consumer. In this way they secured to themselves every profit, and no wonder they became millionaires. In pursuance of this policy, in 1795 William Rotch Jr. purchased all the mill property once known as "Waite's and Tripp's Mill," including twenty acres of land, a grist mill, sawmill, forge, utensils, coal house, storehouse, blacksmith shop, and a dwelling house; at an entire cost of three thousand dollars. Mr. Rotch operated these mills for half a century. Soon after the purchase he built the house on the west side of the road at the corner south of the lower mill. This property afterwards passed into the hands of Anthony Gifford, and the old Forge became a hoe Factory. In 1884, and subsequently, the property was purchased by William B. Trafford, who transferred it to the Westport Manufacturing company. And in recent years the spot where the old forge stood has been occupied by the lower stone mill. It is well to keep in mind that much of the material used in constructing those ships that a century ago were adding to the fortunes of New Bedford merchants, largely came from those little mills at the junction of the Forge Road and the Noquochoke River.

It was in those days that the village at the Head increased in size; the mills were working not only for Westport people, but for the centre of the whaling business of the world. A community must result with a meetinghouse, school, store, tavern and dwellings. During the half century of

ownership of the Westport mills by William Rotch the Head of the River was established and reached its height.

The slow growth of the village may be illustrated by the manner in which the meeting-house was managed. Coaksett was strongly Quaker and has held tenaciously to that form of belief even to modern times. They had a meeting-house 7 years before New Bedford at Central Village. In 1761 there was a demand for a place of worship in the north part of the town, so a building was erected at George H. Gifford's corner, and called "The Centre meeting-house," which was maintained until 1840, when it was removed to the north side of the road about a quarter of a mile west of the bridge. This was discontinued about 30 years ago.

Just what happened in 1840 to induce the Friends to move their meeting-house nearer the village may be inferred from some hints to be found in the records. In 1830 George M. Brownell purchased from Dr. J. H. Handy a lot of land which in 1845 was conveyed by John O. Brownell to the First Christian Baptist society. There had then been a meeting-house on this lot, which, in 1859 is described as "The old meetinghouse." There is some reason to infer that it may have been built soon after 1830. Evidently the Quakers felt that it was necessary to have a meeting-house nearer the dwellings of their members or they might attend the other meeting.

In 1856 Isaac Rowland sold to the Pacific Union church the lot where their meeting-house stands, and at the present time the village has two churches.

It would be interesting to know how the inhabitants arranged their school affairs, but there is an exasperating absence of record relating to this subject. Land was cheap, and the owners donated lots verbally, without delivery of deeds, and when the schoolhouses were discontinued there was no necessity for a conveyance from the town. The same was true when the district system prevailed, and previous to 1840 it is not possible to find the record of any purchase of land for school purposes in Westport. Thus the schoolhouse east of the village on Wolf Pit Hill, now used as a library, was in existence in 1848 and belonged to District 19, but the records of the district cannot be found and no deed has ever been recorded. On the other side of the river west of the Landing, the lot for the school was purchased by District No. 14, from Abner B. Gifford, in 1841.

In every New England community the village store was an important institution. It is not possible to determine how early one was established at the Head of Westport. When John Avery Parker located in New Bedford he engaged in the grocery business, and when in Westport in 1801, he may have engaged in the same line. The first certain record is that Isaac Howland, in 1801, purchased a lot east of the bridge and built a store building, and the successive owners of the same have been Adam Gifford, Jonathan Peckham Gifford, John L. Anthony and Joseph M. Shorrocks.

In the days when liquor selling was respectable and dealers sold respectable liquor, the tavern and inn were necessary and reputable institutions. James Sisson and his son Richard from 1725 to 1730 had licenses, and may have had a country store. For years after there was no license

granted to any local resident, a certain indication that there were not in the place a sufficient number of people to support that trade. At the time that the forge was started, Lemuel Milk had a license to keep an inn. In 1801, John Avery Parker had a license for some building west of the Landing, and near the river. Parker sold his property to Isaac Rowland who for a number of years continued to keep an inn, and probably built the house which stands on the south side of the road next west of the Landing. Adam Gifford owned the store on the east side of the bridge, and occupied a house further east where he had a license for an inn. The house now occupied by Dr. J. B. Parris was built in 1828 by Eliphalet Tripp, and when he sold the same he called it "my tavern stand." It was later owned by A. B. Gifford and Charles Dana, and was used by some of its occupants for the same purpose. When the stage coach yielded to the railroad the village tavern disappeared.

In the immediate neighborhood of the village there was only one house built before the Revolution; in fact when the Center meeting house was built at Gifford's corner, there was no village at the Head. On the road to Westport Factory, opposite the cemetery, is a gambrel roofed house built by Benjamin Mosher, about 1760, and owned in recent years by Bradford Coggeshall. With this exception all the houses in the vicinity of the bridge were built after the date when William Rotch bought the mills near the Forge pond; but within a radius of a mile from the bridge are several dwellings that have an interesting history.

The Zoeth Rowland house at Gifford's corner was built between 1720 and 1730 and later owned by Philip Rowland and Squire George R. Gifford. It is the last house in Westport having the long north roof of the early Colonial type.

On the farm next east is the dwelling of Philip T. Sherman, the west end of which having a gambrel roof, was built in 1740 by Ann West, a single woman and seamstress. Apparently it cost her over two hundred pounds. She was one of those important artisans of that period who spent days and weeks in the homes of well-to-do families performing the duties of dressmaker and tailor. Personally she must have been successful to build such a fashionable house, which was a sure index of affluence. It was later owned by William and Jonathan Devoll, John W. Gifford and Lydia T. Earle.

Another house of the same type so popular in this section is east of the village near the town line, on the north side of the main road, and is owned by Joseph Smeaton. It was built in 1742 by Jonathan Mosher, and was owned and occupied later by Benjamin Gifford and his son Stephen.

Between this house and the village, at the head of Pine Hill road, is the house built by Charles Baker for himself in 1792, when he was only eighteen years of age, and is still owned by his descendants. It is one-story center-chimney dwelling, of a style that became a great favorite throughout Westport shortly before and after 1800.

East of the Landing and at the foot of the road from Westport Factory, is the substantial dwelling built about 1818 by Thomas Winslow. In recent years it has been owned by C. E. Brightman.

East of the Shorrock store is a house built before 1830 and occupied at one time by Abner B. Gifford and his son Jonathan Peckham Gifford. A. B. Gifford died in 1847, having been one of the most prominent men in the community. His wife's father was Jonathan Peckham, a wealthy man, and this placed the son-in-law in high social and business relations in the village. He was justice of the peace, trial justice and transacted much of the local probate business of his day. In these legal functions he was succeeded by George H. Gifford.

West of the bridge, on the south side of the road, is a large house built by Isaac Howland soon after 1801, and probably occupied as his inn. It was later owned by Stephen Howland, Henry B. Gifford, Rufus W. Brightman, George F. Lawton, and R. D. Wicks.

A house that always attracts attention is the stone mansion on the west side of the river and immediately south of the Landing, with its unusual stone fence. It was built by Humphrey Howland about 1830, according to tradition, at a cost of \$11,000, and the material came from a large boulder on the farm a quarter of a mile to the southwest. Howland's widow, Rhoda, gave it to her nephew, Charles H. Hathaway who in 1848 sold it for \$2,500. It has since been owned by Nathan C. Brownell, Captain Michael Comisky, and Albert C. Kirby.

In this hasty sketch of the village at the Head of Westport, the aim has been to present only the salient features of its development. Starting in an attempt to develop the local water power, it lay dormant for nearly a century, and then shared in the great prosperity of New Bedford and reached its height at the date of the advent of the steam engine and railroad. Since that time its growth has been interrupted, the mills to the north have developed independent villages which exert very little influence on the affairs at the Head, and in the future it must rely, as in the beginning, upon its natural resources. Its water power has ceased to attract business, but there still remains unimpaired, the peculiar charms of location and environment, and in coming time, as at present, the Head of Westport will be known as a village of delightful homes.

Coxet

In the southwest corner of Westport is a triangular tract^A bounded west by Little Compton, east by the Westport River, and extending from Adamsville to the sea. Originally it was part of Seconet which became Little Compton, but in 1741 when the Imperial Decree changed the boundary between Massachusetts, and Rhode Island this triangle was annexed to Dartmouth.

Devoll's Pond was first called Cokeset, then Cockeast, and finally from the Indian name of the Pond the region was designated Coxet.

While the English inhabitants were increasing in the adjoining towns this remote section, before 1700, was the home of a remnant of the tribe of Indians that helped the white men in the war with King Philip. In fact, there is evidence that the Indian that shot Philip lived in this region, a short distance north of the Abraham Manchester Farm. His name was "Alderman" and he was a Seconet Indian. Seconet Neck included Coxet. After the war an "Indian in Seconet named Isaac who had been of great service to the English and had shown considerable interest in religion"^B, received the privilege of using a gun. In 1683 in the deed to Daniel Wilcox of land on the West Arm of the River about one mile and a half north of the sea, the west boundary was "land of Alderman"^C. Later he is called Isaac the Indian Preacher, and about 1700 he had died.^D Unless there is shown some positive fact to the contrary, it seems reasonably sure that all these records relate to the same man.

Well known in all the country round before 1700 was a restless Yankee Trader named Daniel Wilcox who exhibited all those qualities that characterize^E that class of early New England population.

His landed^F possessions in Dartmouth, Seconet, Pocasset, and Freetown were extensive, and so were his family. He understood the language of the Indians and no doubt had increased his riches by his intercourse with the redmen. It was a law of the Colony^G, and Province that no Englishman should purchase land from the Indians without first having received permission from the Government. This was intended not only to prevent unconscionable bargains with the Aborigines, but to avoid that conflict that might result if there were rival claimants to the land, some claiming^H under title from the Indians, and the others from the English^J King. In Rhode Island the only title recognized came direct from the sachems^K, but in Mass.^L the title from the English Government was held to be necessary, and primary, although deeds from the Indians were also desirable. Soon after the King Philip War longing eyes were turned direct toward Coxet. About 1680 the officials of Plymouth granted to Thomas Hinckley two hundred acres to be assigned to him on the east side of Sekonet Neck. But for some years no steps were taken to have the same laid out, and surveyed. In the meantime appeared the Yankee Trader. Whether he sought a grant from Plymouth, and was refused is not certain, but Wilcox decided to buy some of this territory direct from the Indian occupants. In 1686 he obtained a deed of 100 acres, from chief Mamanuet^M on the west side of the Westport River about a mile north from the sea, bounded north, and west by land of Isaac Alderman an Indian Preacher. The

purchase became known, and Wilcox was arrested, but for some reason not apparent, his case was not presented for trial, possibly because he did not for several years record his deed. But in 1690 Hinckley undertook to have his 2^N hundred acres measured out for him, and when his agents went to Coxet Wilcox succeeded in stirring the Indians and a tumult was aroused against Hinckley and such an uncomfortable experience did they have that they were forced to withdraw. For this performance Wilcox was arrested, taken to Plymouth, and placed under bonds^P.

In 1693 Wilcox procured a second deed of land between Quicksand Pond, and Cockeset^Q, now Devoll's Pond, and from the sea north^R to the Indian fence across the Neck. The deed was drawn with all the skill of some^S pleader, under the shrewd, and ingenious supervision of Daniel Wilcox. The Grantor, the son of the former chief, recited that in times past, he and his ancestors had been in great distress, and need, and there was none to help. In such dire necessity Wilcox had been a friend, and helper, and had rendered great, and valuable services, and had placed the Indians under great obligations, and they thereby became indebted to him in large amounts, and were anxious to repay the debt. But all the commodity of value which they could transfer to him was land, and so to discharge the debt, and to pay the obligation the Indian accordingly conveyed the land, it being his only course. So the deed was executed, and delivered, and with the former deed was placed on record. The pathetic argument in the deal^T had no effect on the Puritans, and Wilcox was promptly arrested, convicted, and sentenced to pay a fine of 150 pounds, and as he could or would not comply with the order he was incarcerated in the county jail at Bristol. There was evidently among the people some dissatisfaction in relation to the sentence, and threats appeared that the jail would be forced open, and Wilcox taken out.

The sheriff, Capt. Gallup, was ordered to transport the prisoner to Boston and in the attempt, Wilcox escaped into Rhode Island, and remained there nearly ten years as the authorities refused to surrender him to the officers from Massachusetts. The affair was finally adjusted by Wilcox transferring to the Massachusetts^U province some land in Tiverton along Stafford Road. In his will, Daniel Wilcox gave the Coxet land to his son, John, but there is no evidence that any further claim was made under the Wilcox title until about 1897^V. Edward Howland of Little Compton, a descendant of Wilcox,^W became possessed with the idea that the title of Daniel was valid, and as an heir,^X he proceeded to enforce the claim against the residents of Coxet,^Y by destroying their buildings. This, however, was met by determined resistance, and Howland's death quieted the strange demand. It seems beyond explanation that Howland should attempt to revive a claim that had remained dormant for over two centuries.

It was inevitable in 1700 that the title from Plymouth Colony would be sustained, and hence the immediate descendants^Z of Wilcox asserted no claim to Coxet. But Hinckley, and John Rogers, John Bradford, and William Southworth, to whom the title passed, together with William Peabody^{AA}, Joseph Church, and Edward Richmond, who purchased the lands along the Westport River proceeded to enjoy their property. Having established their grants from Plymouth, these men then followed the universal custom, and next obtained deeds from the Indians in occupation. The strip along the river called Curaest, and later Barker's Neck, lying

east of Devoll's Pond, and the brook that flows into it, in 1694 was conveyed by Mamenewa, the Indian, to William Paybodie, Joseph Church and Edward Richmond, all residents of Little Compton. They divided the same into lots and sold them to various persons.

In 1700 three Indians, Jonotus, and Sue Codimonk, his sister, and Sam Pacachus¹, for 120 pounds sold Stephen's Neck of 300 acres to John Rogers and William Southworth. This included the land between Quicksand Pond and Devoll Pond and from the^{1.5} sea north to the lands of Isaac Alderman, Indian Preacher.

In 1697 John Bradford conveyed to Sylvester Richmond for 146 pounds silver money, one half of Nowtinuick² Neck, bounded westerly by Quicksand Pond^{BB}, south by the sea, and east by a little pond, and the brook that runs into it. This is the section in later years called Stephen's Neck. Richmond there built the house west of Simon's Brook, owned by Peleg Manchester, and taken down in 1866.

The Richmond family was wealthy, and prominent. They engaged in the political and military affairs of the day, and achieved distinction. Sylvester Richmond was a Colonel, and was called "Gentlemen", Perez Richmond was a Captain, and Sylvester, Jr. was a Colonel.

In 1747 Perez Richmond purchased from Isaac Crocker and wife, Indians³, 40 acres which was probably the north part of the farm of Abraham Manchester.* The next year Perez purchased of Roger Richmond land south of the Crocker place. For this he paid 400 pounds, and this price leads to the inference that the place included buildings, although none are mentioned. From indications in later conveyances, it seems certain that Perez had a house on this land at this date, built by himself or^{CC} his brother Roger. It may have been the old part of the Abraham Manchester house.

The Will of Sylvester Richmond contains some items of interest. It was probated in 1752.

To grandson, Joshua, he gave his "brace of pistols."

To grandson, Sylvester, he gave his "silver-hilted sword".

To grandson, Sylvester, he gave his "fire lock gun, and three halberds.

To his negroes^{DD}, Nat, and Kate, "their freedom."

The land which he obtained from James Dyer passed to his son, Sylvester.

His homestead he gave to his son, Perez. So as will hereafter appear, the territory west of the road that passes Asa Howland's house as far west as Quicksand Pond, in 1752 belonged to Capt. Perez Richmond. It is not certain how soon he changed his dwelling, but when he did, his house was west of Stephens or Simons Brook. He died in 1770, and left an interesting will. He bequeathed^{EE} "a great looking glass; Japanned table; bannister backed⁴ chairs^{FF}; riding chair with harness and tackling belonging to it, and two slaves".

In tracing the ownership of the larger tracts in Coxet, it will be convenient to consider it in four strips:

1. Barker's Neck between Devoll Pond and its Brook, and the Westport River.
2. Between this Pond and Brook and the road by Asa Howland's.
3. Between this Road, and Simons⁵ Brook.
4. West to Quicksand Pond.

BARKER'S NECK

It has already been explained that in 1694 Mamanewa, Indian, conveyed to William Paybodie, Joseph Church and Edward Richmond the south part of Curaest⁶ Neck adjoining the West Arm called the Harbor's Mouth and extending north to an old ditch that runs across the Neck, and bounded west⁷ by a small Pond. These men were the leading citizens, and proprietors of Little Compton. Having already procured the England title in 1692, they divided Barker's Neck into upland lots of ten acres each, and meadows lots of three acres, and the same were sold to different individuals. Those in the south end of the Neck were owned in the Palmer family and their lands in 1831 were purchased by Philip Grinnell, and comprised sixty^{7.5} acres. Westport Harbor Village is within this tract of land which extended to the Westward between Devoll's Pond, and the Ocean⁸.

That part of Barker's Neck north of the Grinnell farm about 1800 was purchased from the various owners by Major Sylvester Brownell, and in 1852 his grandson, Richard Brownell, sold the same to Gideon B.^{GG} Peckham.

SECTION BETWEEN DEVOLL POND AND ROAD BY ASA HOWLAND'S

This is on the east edge of Stephens Neck and belonged to the Richmond family. In 1786 it was sold to Benjamin Devoll and in 1825 to Job Davis. In the deed dated 1771 from Sylvester to Nathaniel Richmond is mentioned a house and this is probably the dwelling now standing on the portion of the farm owned after 1847 by Robert Potter.

Next north of the Davis farm is a tract which Perez Richmond in 1770 devised to his son Joshua. Benjamin Sowle purchased it in 1795, and Benjamin Devoll in 1804. The south part of this farm was owned by Patience Devoll, and went to her brother Holder Potter, who in 1847 sold it to Robert Potter.

The north half of the Devoll farm passed to Sylvester Brownell, and it was included in his grandson's deed to Gideon B.^{HH} Peckham in 1852.

BETWEEN THE ROAD BY ASA HOWLAND'S HOUSE AND RICHMOND'S POND

The south end of this section is the Howland farm, and was owned by the Richmonds until 1792 Thomas B. Richmond sold to Sylvester Brownell. 1817 Edward Manchester owned it, and in 1837 it was purchased by William Howland and is still owned in that family.

The farm north of the Howland's is known as the Abraham Manchester farm. This is part of the west half of the neck which in^J 1700 was conveyed to John Rogers by William Southworth. Sylvester Richmond married the daughter of Rogers, and so a great part if not the whole, passed into the Richmond family. In 1748, Roger Richmond conveyed to Perez Richmond for 400 pounds, the south part of this farm. Then in 1747 Isaac Crocker, and wife, an Indian⁹, sold to Perez Richmond the^{KK} 40 acres north. The inference is quite sound that in the Roger Richmond section was a house which had been built a few years before. In 1770, Perez Richmond died, as already mentioned, leaving his homestead farm to his two sons, Edward and Perez Richmond.

In August, 1773, the two sons joined in a deed to Pardon Brownell for 359 pounds of 95 acres, bounded north by land of Jonathan Brownell, and Joshua Richmond, south and west by land of Icabod Richmond, and Sylvester Richmond. The price indicates the presence of a house, and it was not the house where Perez Richmond lived at his death, because a year later when Edward, and Perez divided the rest of the homestead farm, they specifically divided the house also, and it was west of Simon Brook. In 1792, Pardon Brownell for 615 pounds sold the same farm to Joseph Brownell. In 1829, it was conveyed by Joseph Brownell's grand-children to Abraham Manchester.

In the deed from the Richmond Brothers to Pardon Brownell in 1773, there were two exceptions:

1. The Indian Burial Place
2. A small piece of land walled in for a watering place on the west side of the farm.

In the later deeds neither is mentioned.

The house on this farm is an interesting study. It faces south, and was built at three periods. The west end was built by Captain Forbes W. Manchester, the present occupant, not for many years ago. This addition covered the west half of the part west of the front door, and the main chimney was built about one hundred years ago, or before the time when the farm was sold by Pardon Brownell to Joseph. There are mostly modern size standard brick in the chimney, and in that part of the house next west of the chimney is an absence of ancient frame-work¹¹. The arrangement of the great north kitchen, nearly spanning both front rooms, is a style in vogue after the Revolution, and before 1800. It is safe to infer that from 1784 to 1792, Pardon Brownell added a west end to the house, and built a new chimney. The east end presents an interesting problem. Here was an ancient structure. This part was originally two full stories in height as shown by the corner posts with bracketed tops. The corner frame work seems to be

before 1750. The summers down stairs, and the chamber run from chimney to the house according to the Rhode Island Method. Originally summers, and girts were in sight, but probably when the house was built, they were encased. The walls and ceilings are plastered. Downstairs the outer end of the summer which is on the east end has decayed to such an extent that the timber has settled nearly an inch. The cellar is under the east¹² end of the house. Upstairs are some old doors trimmed in ancient style. The rafters^{ll} are of hewed oak and sound. They were probably placed there when the house was rebuilt. Across the attic floor is a section two feet wide where the boards have been cut. The object was to take out this section to repair a girt, which was accomplished by putting in a new cross timber, as appeared by a recent examination. It follows from this, that the frame of this east end, not including the roof, is older than the date when the house was rebuilt.

In my opinion in the present state of information, the chimney roof, and part of the house west of the front door were built by Pardon Brownell just before 1792. There is some record evidence concerning the east end, which though slight, may guide to the right conclusion.

Captain Perez Richmond in his will in 1770 speaks of his "now" dwelling house, showing that he had lived in another house which was then standing. It also appears that his "now" dwelling house stood west of Simons Brook, and had an old, and new part according to the division made in 1774. His father, Sylvester Richmond, in his will gave his homestead farm, and "now" dwelling house to his son Perez; so in 1752 Sylvester on his farm had two houses, and in 1770, Perez sold¹³ two. Here is presented a question to decide which was on the Abraham Manchester Farm. The best theory seems to be that Sylvester or Roger Richmond between 1730 and 1740, built the Manchester House, and Sylvester erected one west of the Brook. At his death both were owned by Perez, his own son, and the latter added the new part to the house west of the Brook.

The descriptions given in the early deeds do not furnish clearly defined bounds, and it is not certain exactly where the different farm lines ran. But the evidence points to the conclusion that the east end of the Manchester house was built by Roger Richmond, or Sylvester before 1740; but the records do not enable one to judge more definitely.

BETWEEN SIMON'S BROOK AND RICHMOND POND (QUICKSAND POND)

At his death in 1770, this was owned by Captain Perez Richmond, and was devised to his sons, Edward and Perez. In 1774, they divided the same, the north part being received by Edward, and the rest by Perez. The south end which was taken by Perez comprised 150 acres, and in 1825 was divided into small parcels, and allotted to his heirs. This 1774 division line began at a point in Simon Brook 120 feet north of Richmond's Pond, and extended westerly to Quicksand Pond. The homestead buildings were divided independently of the land. The house had a new, and old part, and the line of division gave the east end to one, and the west end to the other.^{MM}

In 1831, the south half of this farm of 150 acres came into possession of William Manchester, and was then sold in smaller parcels, the principal portion being owned as follows:

1853 James Chase, and Edmond S. Sisson
1855 Richard Borden
1857 Cornelius H. Springer¹⁴
1865 Charles Jenkins
1870 Elihu¹⁵ C. Hathaway
1886 Ann Janette¹⁶ Manchester, wife of Albert D. Manchester

Since this date, the farm has been somewhat subdivided.

In 1777, Edward Richmond conveyed his interest, which was the north half to Dr. William Whitridge, who in 1825 sold the most of the farm to Gideon Tompkins. In 1830 on the east side a tract to Peleg¹⁷ Manchester, and in 1855, the latter to Zephaniah Borden, 73¹⁸ acres. A part passed to Thomas T.^{NN} Tompkins. The house originally on this farm was probably built by Sylvester Richmond, possibly before 1700 when he first settled in this section. Additions were made to it, and it was taken down in 1866.

Edward and Perez Richmond, in the deed of 1773 to Pardon Brownell reserved the old Indian Burial Ground on the north side of the farm, and their descendants are still the owners of that lot. Possibly this arrangement was made to full fill a promise given to the red men when it was evident their race was doomed to disappear from the land, and they requested some friends among the English to secure, and preserve their last resting place. So this Indian Cemetery remains marked, and respected, one of the very few whose tenure is fixed, and established by the records.

So after two centuries the name of the famous Richmond family that settled this region owned, and occupied the whole of Stephen's Neck, is no longer found among the residents. They were gentlemen, and soldiers who stood high in civil, and military affairs of the colonists yet the only tract of their name remaining in this locality is the designation of a little body of water called RICHMOND'S POND.

Westport Free Public Library (WFPL)

Version available at the website of Lees Market, Westport (Lees)

- A WFPL has “tract of land”
- B WFPL omits the quotation marks
- C WFPL omits the quotation marks
- D WFPL has this as two sentences: “Later he is called Isaac the Indian Preacher. About 1700 he died.”
- E WFPL has “characterized”
- F WFPL has “land possessions”
- G WFPL has lower case “colony”
- H WFPL omits the word “claiming”
- J WFPL omits the word “English”
- K WFPL has “sachem”
- L WFPL has the abbreviation “Mass.”
- M WFPL has “Mananuet”
- N WFPL has “2 hundred”
- P WFPL has “placed under a bond”
- Q WFPL has “Cockest”
- R WFPL omits the word “north”
- S I inserted a footnote here, but both **ODHS** and **WFPL** seem to be identical. Is **Lees** different?
- T In the **ODHS** typescript, “deal” has been altered in pencil to read “deed”

ODHS has “. . . adjusted by Wilcox by transferring . . .”. **WFPL** omits the second “by”.

- U WFPL has the abbreviation “Mass.”
- V WFPL has 1879
- W WFPL has a comma here that is absent in **ODHS**
- X In WFPL, commas set off the phrase “and as an heir”. These commas are absent in **ODHS**
- Y There is a comma here in WFPL that is absent in **ODHS**.
- Z WFPL has “descendant”
- AA WFPL has “Paybody”
- BB WFPL has Richmond Pond
- CC WFPL has “and” instead of “or”
- DD WFPL has “negro”
- EE WFPL has “bequested”
- 4 + FF WFPL has “bannister back chair”
- 1 WFPL has “Pachahus”
- 1.5 WFPL omits the word “the”
- 2 **ODHS** and **WFPL** both have Nowtinuick. What does **Lees** say?
- 3 WFPL has “purchased from Isaac Crocker, and wife, an Indian...”
- 3.5 There is an asterisk after the name Abraham Manchester. Did I put that in, or is it in **WFPL** or **Lees**?

- 5 Both ODHS and WFPL have "Simons". What does Lees say? Have I seen a map that calls it "Simmons" Brook?
- 6 WFPL says Curaest (Coxet)
- 7 The word "west" is present in both ODHS and WFPL, omitted in Lees (?)
- 7.5 WFPL has the numerals "60"
- 8 ODHS and Lees have "Ocean" with a capital "O".
- GG Gideon B. Peckham *check all three*
- HH WFPL leaves out the middle initial
- JJ WFPL has "is" instead of "in"
- 9 ODHS has "Isaac Crocker and wife, Indians". Lees has "and wife, an Indian,". WFPL says "and wife, Indiana . . ."
- KK WFPL says "to" instead of "the"
- 10
- 11 the word "ancient" does not appear in
- 12 each
- 13 WFPL says "had", Lees says "sold"
- 14 Lees has "Spriner"
- 15 WFPL has Elibu,; Lees has Elihu, which must be correct
- 16 Annjanette
- 17 Regretably, Lees has "Pegleg"
- 18 75

The Homesteads at Apponegansett Before 1710

OLD DARTMOUTH HISTORICAL SKETCH # 25

“It was in 1652 that the ‘old comers’ of Plymouth secured the grant on Buzzards Bay. During the early years before the region had received a name, land transfers described the place at ‘Cushena, Ponagansett and Coakset.’

“These names were used to denote separate sections which in some deeds were called villages. When the town of Dartmouth was divided in 1787 the region called Coakset became Westport; Cushena was constituted New Bedford, while the central portion retained the ancient name of the town and comprised substantially the section designated by the Indians as Ponagansett. These names later became modified by the prefix ‘A,’ but the form in the old deeds is probably the nearest to the original and more clearly indicate the meaning of the names. For nearly two centuries the name Aponagansett has been used exclusively in reference to the river west of Padanaram. The meaning of this name has been explained in several ways, and generally upon the theory that it referred to oysters or other shellfish. One author suggested ‘the place of the oyster,’ and another ‘the roasting place.’ Neither of these is satisfactory. The etymology of the word seems to be Po-nag-ansett, and this may mean “at the neck extending into the bay.’

“The early settlers were governed by several important considerations in selecting their homestead farms. Encompassing them were Indians that might suddenly become hostile. Springs of water often determined the location of a dwelling, while brooks and rivers furnished power essential to operate grist and saw-mills. Desirable land could be found only in scattered locations. It was no doubt thought prudent for mutual defense and protection to group their homesteads as completely as possible, but the geographical situation of the town prevented the development of a center common in most New England communities. Here was an extensive area, divided by rivers that defied all attempts to collect the inhabitants together in a compact village. It was therefore a necessity that the settlers should be scattered in small clusters along the seashore, from whence they could escape from the savage.

“The earliest settlement was on the east side of Acushnet River between its head and Fort Phoenix. Here were the farms of Jenney, Hathaway, Cook, Shaw, Palmer, Cuthbert, and east of Nasketucket Brook, Lieutenant Jonathan Delano, and still further east, next to the Mattapoisett line, the farm of Samuel Hicks. These families had settled in this region probably before the incorporation of the town.

“So far as known there was no settlement on the west side of the Acushnet River before 1700. In the Ponagansett section the growth was slow, and while some of the settlers came from Portsmouth, a considerable portion came from towns in Massachusetts where they had been harassed by the local authorities for affiliation with the Quakers, and had been obliged to seek a residence in some more peaceful location. They did not fear the Indian if they could only escape the Puritan.

“Beginning at the head of Clark’s Cove and extending westerly by Bliss’s Corner to the Tucker Road is an ancient highway, its western terminus a century ago being known as Slocum’s Corner, and more recently Macomber’s Corner. South of this highway are the necks and points comprised in the villages now known as Padanaram, Bakerville and Smith’s Neck. When the proprietors of Dartmouth were compelled in 1709 by a court decree to make a complete distribution of all their undivided lands, they employed Benjamin Crane of Dighton to survey and establish the bounds, and his first work was begun in October, 1710. It is proposed to present a brief sketch of the homestead farms around the Aponagansett River, as Crane found them when he first came to Dartmouth.

“The pioneer settler was probably Ralph Earle, by whom the Dartmouth lands were brought to the attention of the Portsmouth people. He probably came to Dartmouth soon after 1657, the date of his purchase of a half share of land from his father-in-law, Francis Sprague. His farm lay on both sides of the Cove road, west of Aponagansett River, and extended beyond the Tucker Road. Its south line was at the village of Bakerville, and it comprised over 400 acres.

“On the east side of the Aponagansett River is the peninsula at that date known as Colvin’s or Durfee’s Neck. With the exception of the northeast corner at Clark’s Cove that was assigned to Abraham Tucker, and the northwest corner laid out to Nathaniel Howland, the whole of the Padanaram Neck north of Bush Street was comprised in the homestead of John Russell; while the location of Earle’s house has been lost, the situation of the dwelling of John Russell has been preserved because of its famous associations during the King Philip war. It was located near the shore in the swampy pasture, south of the house of the late Captain Charles H. Gifford, and was defended as a garrison by English soldiers. After the King Philip war Russell built a new house on the hill, in front of the residence of John J. Howland, on Rockland Street. He came to Dartmouth in 1663 and not long after Matthew Allen became his neighbor on the south. Allen’s homestead lay between Prospect and School Streets and also extended across the neck. In 1712 this became the second homestead of Captain John Akin. The extreme end of the neck was owned and occupied by William Durfee, and for the past century and a half has been in the possession of the Ricketson family.

“An interesting tradition has been preserved in relation to the Russell Garrison during the King Philip war. The Russell house had been converted into a fort and was defended by soldiers under Captain Eels of Hingham. Across the river in a southwesterly direction is a point at one time owned by Dr. William A. Gordon, and in recent years by Captain Charles H. Schultz. It is known as “Heath” or “Heathen Neck.” The tradition is that an Indian on this neck was indulging in defiant gestures toward the garrison and was killed by a musket ball fired from the Russell house. The distance is nearly half a mile, and this might lead to a doubt as to the validity of the story, but there is some possibility that it is true because in the inventory of the estate of Abraham Sherman taken in 1772 appears this item:

“‘A gun which is said once killed an Indian across Apponagansett River from ye old castle on Russell’s land to Heathen Neck.’

“This would be a confirmation of the tradition if it could be shown that firearms of that period had an effective range of that distance.

“On the north side of the Cove road and east of the Slocum Road was the Homestead of Nathaniel Howland, whose dwelling house was near the head of Rockland Street, in the vicinity of the homestead of the Swenson family. He settled here not far from 1690, but about 1710 had selected a new homestead at the northeast corner of the Slocum Road and Allen Street. Near the present town house on the road to the Padanaram library until recent years was a small water-mill, on the same site as one operated by Nathaniel Howland before 1710.

“West of the Slocum Road and extending nearly to the old town house was the farm of John Sherman. A brook emptying into the head of Apponagansett River divided this farm into two equal sections. The west part was later owned by Philip Sherman, a son of John. The Sherman family came from Portsmouth, Rhode Island, before 1660.

“At a session of the court in Plymouth in 1668 the oath of fidelity was taken by Ralph Earl, John Sherman and John Briggs. This formality was required of all persons who came to Plymouth colony if they desired to enjoy the privileges of citizenship.

“From the west end of the bridge over the Apponagansett River the Gulf Road extends westerly into Bakerville and crosses the east part of the farm owned by John Briggs of Portsmouth. The village of Bakerville begins at the corner where the roads branch, the main highway leading to Russell’s Mills. The Bakerville road extends south from this junction to the Holder Brownell corner. In 1710 there were seven long, narrow farms extending southeasterly across this neck, from the Pascamansett River on the west to the Apponagansett River on the east.

“Beginning at the corner of the Russell’s Mills Road the first farm was owned and occupied by Eleazer Smith; the part west of the road in recent years was owned by Benjamin Brownell and that on the east side by William R. Slocum. Between the Smith farm and the line of the Gulf Road was the farm conveyed in 1678 by John Briggs to his son John. The part west of the road finally came into the possession of Seth Davis, while the east section has become greatly subdivided since the opening of the Gulf Road, about 1820.

“The farm next south was the tract which John Briggs conveyed to his son Thomas, the west part in modern times was owned and occupied by Sanford Brightman. The east part contained the homesteads of Jireh Reed and of Captain William Penn Briggs. Between the John Briggs farm and Brownell’s corner were four farms owned by the sons of John Sherman. The first, owned by Samuel and Sampson Sherman, included the Ephraim Ellis place, and on the east side of the road the tract owned by Stephen Cornell. Next south was the farm occupied by Daniel Sherman, the north half on the east side of the road became the homestead of Elisha S. Crapo, and was later owned by Edward B. Smith; the south half was the homestead of Joshua Weeks. The section west of the road included the homestead of Ezra and Ensign Baker, together with the old poor farm. The farm next south was laid out to William Sherman, and the next to Peleg Sherman, and the latter finally acquired both. This farm bordered on the south on the road

from Russell's Mills to Smith Neck, and the east part included the homestead of Jesse Crapo, the father of Henry H. Crapo.

"About the year 1800 emigration came from Cape Cod to this section. The Bakers from Dennis settled in Bakerville and became numerous and influential, and from this circumstance the village received its name.

"On the south side of the Smith Neck Road and including the Holder Brownell farm was the homestead of Judah Smith, and to the south the farm of his brother Gershom, while next south and fronting on the Potomska Road was the homestead of Edmund Sherman. West of the last three farms was the homestead of John Lapham, which descended to his sons, John and Nicholas. The farms of Judah and Gershom Smith constituted the homestead of their father, John Smith, as early as 1672, when he was road surveyor of the town.

"In the conveyances before the Revolutionary War Smiths Neck is always designated as Namquid Neck. If a substitute for the original was to be selected it could with equal propriety have been named for Howland, Akin, Slocum or Briggs. But the Indian name was too expressive and picturesque to be discarded, as will appear when its meaning is understood. Its etymology is N-AM-QU-ID and these syllables in their order mean 'The Fishing Rock Place,' hence 'The neck at the Fishing Rocks.' It is doubtful if the English name of the rock itself is any improvement. This great ledge, surmounted by a lighthouse, has received the curious designation The Dumpling Rock. Then the original form of the Indian name has been modified to 'Nonquitt' and applied to the seaside village on the east side of the neck. In that form the name has no meaning.

"At the north end of the neck was the farm, largely salt marsh laid out to Nathaniel Howland before 1700 and occupied by his descendants to the present time, and with one exception all owners have had the first name Nathaniel. The farm next south was first occupied by James Akin, whose dwelling house was taken down last year. This homestead included the land in Bay View village and on the west side of the road extended as far south as the entrance to Nonquitt. On the east side of the road between Bay View and Nonquitt was the homestead of Thomas Getchell, a part of which is the estate of Shore Acres.

"The extreme south end of Namquid Neck is Mischaum Point, laid out to John Russell about 1690. This Indian name means 'The Long Point'. The end of the Smith's Neck Road is called Salters Point, but 200 years ago this name was written SALT-HOUSE POINT. The southernmost farm at the end of the road which included Salters Point was owned and occupied by Hezekiah Smith. North of Salters Point boundary and on the east side of the road was the homestead of Benjamin Howland, occupied by him about 1690. It included the Round Hill farm and extended northerly on the road a short distance beyond the entrance leading to Round Hill.

"The farm north of the Benjamin Howland homestead extending to the Nonquitt entrance was laid out to Captain John Akin and is the same which he purchased in 1692 from his father-in-law, Thomas Briggs; 20 years later Akin removed to a second homestead, which he purchased

from Matthew Allen in Padanaram Neck. The tract east of the John Akin farm now occupied by the village of Nonquitt, as early as 1686 was the homestead of Thomas Briggs.

“On the west side of the Smiths Neck Road opposite the Benjamin Howland homestead was the farm of Hezekiah Smith, a son of John, settled in 1691, and next north was the homestead of his brother, Deliverance. These two farms occupied about the same frontage as the Benjamin Howland homestead. The land next north comprised three narrow tracts that were finally acquired by Benjamin Howland, and after his death became the homestead of Isaac Howland, and in 1839 that of William S. Howland.

“The remaining territory extending north of the Friends’ meeting house was laid out to Giles Slocum, and later became the homestead of George Smith. This Slocum farm was crossed by the road from Russells Mills known as ‘Rocky Dunder.’ At the corner was built the Quaker meeting house on a lot conveyed in 1822 by Caleb Anthony to the Dartmouth Meeting.

“In the two centuries since Crane surveyed these Dartmouth farms the natural landmarks have remained without alteration. Some of the ancient walls and bounds, overgrown with shrubs and vines, may still be discovered. Through the entire period the great proportion of wealth and population has been located near the bay. Then a single schoolmaster and a single meeting house met the requirements of the entire town. Shipbuilding and whaling were just starting on their wonderful career, while no violent or convulsive change has taken place the ancient situation has nearly disappeared. Churches and schoolhouses are within easy reach of all. The old meeting house at Apponegansett is seldom opened. The names of the early settlers are no longer found in the old locations. All of these thirty farms have been divided into smaller homesteads and on several are large and populous villages containing costly mansions and villas and occupied by prominent people from every section of the land. It is a fascinating study to trace the detailed events of two centuries through all the business, religious and social changes, from the homestead farms of 1710, owned and occupied by New England yeomen, to the present stage of development when Apponegansett has become transformed into important and successful seaside resorts.”

Russell's Mills History

written c1908 – 1909

The transcription was begun by Laura Pereira in 2005 and completed by Ruth Ekstrom in 2011. Bob Maker combined and proof-read the two sections.

This work will relate to the Village of Russells Mills and the vicinity within a radius of half a mile, including some description of the Apponagansett Friends Meeting and the hamlets of Gidleytown and at Allens Mill.

The center of this region is the crossing of the Potomska Road over the river at the head of tide water. Here was the rapid which Joseph Russell utilized for his grist mill and which furnished power for other industries within a short distance. The name Pascamansett was not applied to this stream above this section until recent years. Formerly that name was applied to the part of the river near Potomska, being derived from the name, Paskoke that designated the space between the two rivers, the name meaning the land at the fork of the streams.

A short distance from Russells Mills village the river closely approaches the highway and here is the mouth of a small though important brook that rises in Deerfield Swamp two miles to the northwest and was first called Destruction Brook, a very ominous name to be given to such a small stream. For over two centuries it has furnished water power for one mill and during some of the period, for three others. Upon these two streams have depended all the enterprises that have ever been established in this locality. The river not only furnished water power for the Russells, but was navigable to a point one third of a mile below the mills where on the east bank in 1710 was a public landing that has been obliterated for several generations. In the journals of the early Quaker missionaries before and after 1700 appear references to the sloops owned and operated by Peleg Slocum in which he carried them to the Cape and Nantucket. The channel of the river is of ample depth for vessels of moderate size and a tradition exists that a brig was once built near the mills. The obstacle to navigation is the bar at the mouth of the river.

Russells Mills is in the midst of a cluster of hills. A short distance west of the post office is Observatory Hill, the location of a wooden structure built by Abm. R. Tucker about 1850 from which to watch for incoming vessels. To the south on the west side of the road is Gammages Mountain near the homestead of the Gammage family. On the east side of the river near the Cummings mansion the same rock ledge forms another hill that commands an excellent view of the village. The Pascamansett River winding its silver way between these hills presents everywhere scenes of beauty and picturesque landscape in greater variety than may be observed elsewhere in the ancient town of Dartmouth.

The Roads about Russells Mills, crooked and winding suggest what is noticeable elsewhere in this region that they were not laid out by Englishmen, but followed the lines adopted by the Red men for their trails. If traditions can be relied upon the Indian camps in winter were in the

forest sections around the Great Ponds in Freetown and Lakeville. In warmer seasons they lived near the salt water. From one section to the other are now numerous roads extending into the necks that indent the shore of Buzzards Bay. Usually they were near the shore lines of the necks and followed the contour of the inlets or Rivers. At Russells Mills was the head of tide water in the River and here was a natural crossing place. The principal roadway from the north passed through Smiths Mills to Russells Mills where it forked, one branch turning to the west and extending by Allens Mill: another continuing southerly into Allens Neck, and Horse Neck: while a third branch crossed the River at the mill of Joseph Russell and extended into Potomska and **[Sepontis?]**. These were established Roads before the date of existing records and the inference is that the course had been settled by the Indians and adopted by the early white settlers. Two miles north west of Russells Mills is a locality called Gidleytown. Before 1800 there was no direct road between this place and Russells Mills, but **[?]** from Allens Mill there was an ancient way north to Gidleytown. In 1804 the prominence **[?]** which previously had been conceded to the locality at Allens Mill was transferred to Russells Mills and as the latter became the center of the Region it was natural that a change in the Highways of the section should take place. Then were laid out two roads to Gidleytown, one beginning in the village of Russells Mills and extending by the Grange Hall and the other north of the village a short distance west from the end of the Chase Road.

The old Road from Allens Mill was then discontinued. At different periods this mill has been known by the name of its owner and this has given the name to the village in that locality. It has been owned during the two centuries of its existence by a Ricketson, Spooner, Akin, Howland and since 1873 by James Allen 2nd.

The region under consideration comprises the villages of Gidleytown, Allens Mill and Russells Mills. There is no indication of any settlement in Gidleytown before 1707 when Josiah Merihew purchased land from John Fish.

In the vicinity of Allens Mills there was no occupation by the English before 1711 when Ebenezer Allen purchased undivided land from Zacchariah Allen.

In relation to Russells Mills there is in print and widely circulated the following statement: "In 1652 Ralph Russell set up an iron Forge at Russells Mills which place received its name from him and was the first settlement of Dartmouth and in 1858 the old forge is still to be seen"

In 1908 there were visible vestiges of cinders from some kind of a forge located on the River in this village and the history of that enterprise is fully presented later. The examination now will attempt to ascertain the Relation of Ralph Russell to Dartmouth and the value of this statement as History, the same having been implicitly followed by men in every relation until a few in recent years have raised the question. Apparently the statement has for its basis one in the History of Plymouth Colony by Francis Baylies that "Ralph Russell removed from Taunton to Dartmouth and was the progenitor of a numerous and respectable posterity." He cited no authority and none is known.

Some well known historical facts should be kept in mind:

1. The grant of the region on Buzzards Bay to the first purchasers was made March 7, 1652, and the confirmatory deed from the Indian sachem was dated Nov. 29, 1652.

2. Different investigators have attempted to trace the history of the individual named Ralph Russell and with no decided success. A man by that name was in Lynn Mass. 1647 according to the records of that town. The next known mention is Oct. 21, 1652, the proprietors of Taunton invited three men who are described as of Braintree to come to Taunton and establish iron works at Raynham. They were Henry and James Leonard and Ralph Russell. This invitation is on record in the records of Taunton, but the records of Braintree fails to disclose the name of either of these men.

For two centuries it was inferred that because they were invited, they must have gone to Taunton. But in recent years it has been found that while James Leonard did settle at Raynham, Henry went to Lynn and Russell did not go to Taunton.

In the office of the Clerk of the Supreme Judicial Court in Boston in the early manuscript records are several mentions of Ralph Russell. He was employed at Lynn and Braintree by John Gifford and in the suit over the failure of Gifford his name appears as an employee.

In the same office is a list of the proprietors of Taunton 1675 and Ralph Russell's name appears. Also the agreement between Taunton inhabitants and Russell 1692 and that his land was set off to John Pain. Who filed these papers in Boston is a mystery as is also the reason.

In the genealogy of the Hitchcock family of New Haven Connecticut in Oct. 12, 1663 a woman named Mary married a Ralph Russell who died in 1679. This is the last mention of the man in any New England record.

The layout of the Taunton land to John Paine means that for some reason the grant to Russell was not completed or else forfeited and surrendered and the land was assigned to Pain or in other words Russell never accepted the grant upon the terms fixed. With the exception of these insignificant references to a man by the name of Ralph Russell, his name as far as known does not appear on the records of any New England county or town.

3. While not quibbling over a date, it is worth keeping in mind that the Taunton invitation made Oct. 21, 1652 indicates that Russell was in Braintree. Baylies say he came to Taunton and then removed to Dartmouth. If the paragraph under examination is correct, he had only two months to do those things.

4. The critical notes of S. G. Drake on Baylies' History have no doubt that while he was an industrious compiler, yet he must not be trusted without corroboration of earlier records. Modern students are unanimous that Russell never went to Taunton. But was he ever in Dartmouth?

The paragraph quoted above contains three assertions.

1. That Russell established an iron forge at Russells Mills.
2. That the place was named for him.
3. That this was the first portion of Dartmouth to be settled.

Although not so stated yet it is strongly implied that he settled in this locality and presumably the writer ought to give the idea that his residence was at Russells Mills.

As already asserted there was no man named Russell among the first purchasers of Dartmouth and Ralph Russell's name does not appear in any known record in New England as a land owner so if he settled at Russells Mills, the land did not belong to him.

So far as the name of the village is concerned, it is of comparatively modern coinage. The first use of the name "Russells Mills" as the designation of the village in distinction from the mill itself was shortly before 1800. The first use of the name Russells Mills to designate a locality is in 1770 in the town layout of the Road into Allen's Neck.

Before that date there was no village to be named and the mill was always designated by the name of the owner.

The first being Joseph Russell, 1702 to 1739: the next Benjamin Russell and then Henry Smith and the Cummings. The name Russells Mills was applied to the village during the period when Henry Smith owned the mill. While it is not possible to state from whom it was named yet the inference is strong that it was from Joseph or Benjamin Russell. It should be clearly understood that the mill owned by Joseph and Benjamin Russell was the grist mill at the place where the Potomska Road crosses the river. The site of the iron forge was some distance up the stream and on the other side.

As to Russells Mills being the first spot in Dartmouth to be settled the writer of the paragraph quoted means a permanent settlement. It is not easy to prove a negative, yet all indications that exist as records point to the conclusion that the first homesteads were located on the east side of the Acushnet River. Indeed in the absence of any affirmative confirmatory evidence of an early settlement at Russells Mills, the facts relating to the first Houses being on the Acushnet must stand. The only members of the company of 36 original purchases that came to Dartmouth located on the east side of the Acushnet and the same was true of the descendants of some others that came to this region except the Sowles and they settled almost two miles south of Russells Mills near Great Neck. But it is not certain when they came to this region beyond the fact that when the town of Dartmouth was incorporated in 1664, these families had arrived. But none of these people owned land in the vicinity of Russells Mills.

At this point an entirely fair inquiry would be to ask “why should Ralph Russell locate at Russells Mills where he did not own any land. There were no natural resources there except second rate water power and this was in a wilderness among Indians and several miles from the bay. In 1652 iron workers were not seeking water power but iron deposits and their mills were located at the point most convenient in both respects. Mere water power, better in strength and volume, could have been found in scores of places, where strong overshot wheels could have been operated, in comparison with which Russells Mills was third or fourth rate power.

The nearest iron deposit was in the north eastern corner of the town and where worked there were two iron works in that vicinity where there was water power superior to that of Russells Mills.

There seems to be no reason at that day for Ralph Russell locating at Russells Mills.

The writer of this paragraph did not comprehend what was involved in the performance of “setting up an Iron Forge.” He must have arranged with somebody to obtain the water right, and for flowage: then a dam must be built and buildings for the business; machinery must be brought by land or sea and installed; laborers would have to be hired, transported and housed; supplies would have to be brought; capital would have to be obtained to pay the cost of labor and materials and then there would be required a public consent to use the water power because such utilities could not be used merely by private agreement. The latter grant could have been obtained and recorded in the books that were burnt in 1725, but all the other acts would be well known as facts.

Then when the factory was ready iron must be brought by sea or land and the manufactured product carried away to some market. For all this there would be houses, a store, tavern, landing place, roads and possibly a School & Meeting House.

Could these numerous activities have operated and then sink into oblivion and leave no trace behind?

It would seem to be the conclusion of the whole matter to inform the reader, that there cannot be found a vestige of any of these things in the locality and not a hint in any public or private record. If these things or similar affairs ever existed they have vanished like a cloud and left not a hint behind.

No wonder that the late E. C. Leonard once bluntly remarked “that so far as Dartmouth was concerned Ralph Russell was a myth.”

If such a man ever lived in Dartmouth or conducted any business here, there is no information where he went, when or where he died or what family he had. It has been asserted that the Dartmouth Russells were his descendants, but this claim has been abandoned by the genealogists of that family. It is certain that the usual preservation of Christian names among

descendants, so common in New England families, applies here with some significance. The name Ralph is not known among the Russells of New England and the inference is strong that the man living in Lynn, Braintree and New Haven if the same person, was no ancestor of the Dartmouth family.

As a part of the discussion of the foregoing topic, the further question will be considered, where the first village in this section was located.

The presence of a saw, grist or Fulling Mill was never sufficient to collect a village because such enterprises were usually operated by one man and generally he was the owner of the farm or an employee. The Mill was to a certain degree an accessory to the farm. It was necessary that there should be lines of business for men other than farmers centering in one place. It is evident therefore that if the farms in any region were extensive and all the inhabitants were farmers, there would be no village. If on the other hand the farms were small, then the Homesteads might be closely enough collected to form a hamlet. But generally in a village there were inhabitants enough to maintain some if not all the usual New England Institutions, the Church, School House, Tavern and Store and no village could exist without these necessary adjuncts.

The Region known as Gidleytown was called Huttleston's Meadows in 1710 and was laid out by Crane in a few large Farms. These at one time were all owned by one man, Timothy Russell. There was a mill where Destruction Brook crossed the road to Hix Bridge, operated by Wm Ricketson, but there was nothing like a village until after the Revolution when the great Russell farm was divided between the Gidleys and others, and the farm houses in that vicinity were numerous enough to have a school.

At Allens Mills the situation was more favorable to the formation of a village. The mill on the road was owned successively by Wing Ricketson Spooner, Akin four generations of Howland and now James Allen. On the same stream half a mile north was a fulling mill owned by Ebenezer Allen and then by John Whitely. Then the farms laid out in this locality were smaller than in some sections, which also tended to form a cluster of homesteads near these two mills. Without reciting details which will be fully presented elsewhere it is sufficient to state that there were inhabitants enough to maintain a place where liquor was sold in 1710 and presumably the licensee kept a store: and in 1748 there had been for some years near Allens Mills a School House. There was no Meeting House because the residents were all Members of the Society of Friends and went to the Apponagansett Meeting House north east of Russells Mills.

From this it clear that as early as 1710 at Allens Mill was a cluster of homesteads forming a village. As will appear later this village antedated the hamlet at Russells Mills by over half a century.

If an observer had stood on the hill in the center of the village of Russells Mills, on the day the Declaration of Independence was signed, and looked around to discover what building had

been erected, he would have been able to see to the south near the bend in the River, and on the west side of the Road to Slocums Neck where in recent years is the store of Sowle the house of Cyrus Tallman.

At the crossing of the river by the Potomska Road were two mills, one on each side of the River, that on the south hand belonging to Benjamin Russell and that on the north owned by Giles Russell. To the north near the Blacksmith Shop was the homestead house & barn of Giles Russell. No other buildings were within sight. There was no village at Russells Mills. Its first store was started in 1793. Its first school house is mentioned in 1819 and its first tavern in 1787.

The testimony of the Records will be presented hereafter to show that the Villages of Russells Mills and Gidleytown started after the Revolutionary War, while the older settlement at Allens Mill originated certainly as early as 1710, the year when Daniel Wood received a license to sell intoxicating liquors on the place next west of the mill farm.

About a mile and a half north east of Russells Mills, where the Road to New Bedford crosses the Pascamansett River which place the Indians called [?], which signifies "where the bridge crosses the River, is a prominent land-mass. It is built on two stone arches. On the south side of the Road and West of the River is a tract of over twelve acres, where is located the famous Apponagansett Friends Meeting House and the Burial ground.

Of the twelve men who pledged 62 pounds to build the Meeting House Peleg Socum. Allen was the only ones who lived near Russells Mills for the reason probably that the Village at Allens Mill had not been established. The Friends of Dartmouth were affiliated with the Meeting on Rhode Island and in the Autumn of 1698 they decided to build for themselves a Meeting House in their own town. Exactly why does not appear that the question of location was so much in doubt that it was referred to the R. I. Meeting and the same was submitted to a Committee composed of Daniel Gould, Walter Clark, Jacob Mott to view the place and determine where it shall stand. The next Month Nov. 1698 the Committee reported that they had been to Dartmouth and that they had settled the land for building the Meeting House and that it is done to general satisfaction. If the geographical center was desired Smiths Mills would have been selected. But there were other considerations probably that had weight. The tract of land chosen stood in the name of Peleg Slocum and in 1706 he conveyed it the Overseers of the Monthly meeting of Dartmouth, Abraham Tucker, John Tucker, Stephen Wilcox, Wm Sowle and John Lapham. For over a century this was the only Meeting house to accommodate the Friends of Southern Dartmouth as the town was constituted in 1787.

In 1708 the persons named as Grantees conveyed the property to Benjamin Howland, Eleazer Slocum, Wm Wood, Judah Smith and Samuel Mott, all probably Overseers of the Meeting besides being one of the oldest locations in New England, it is famous for being the Religious House of a Community that was one of the strongholds of the sect in the United States. In 1716 the Members in Westport and in 1724, those on and east of the Acushnet had their own

Meeting Houses more convenient, but the preference of Dartmouth Members was to attend at the Old Meeting House at Apponegansett.

A quarter of a mile west of the Meeting House is the junction of the Road from Smith Mills called the Chase Road on account of a family of that name that for over two centuries lived on the west side some distance north.

Still further west on the Russells Mills Road in the woodland is the junction of the road leading North west to Gidleytown, laid out about 1804.

Near the center of the Village of Russells Mills and a few yards east of the Christian Church is a carriage way towards the River. At the Bank to the left was the old Carding Mill and to the right on the ground are coal cinders where in 1787 was started the Forge.

Remains of the Dam are visible in 1908. Although the water power has not been utilized for nearly forty years when Gifford the owner of the Carding Mill died.

During the past century the most prominent land mark has been the store on the hill at the junction of the Roads. Here for most of the time has been located the Post Office.

South of the store is a circular road connecting the Road from Horseneck with the Cummings Mill. Along the south side of this road is the lot owned by _____ Sowle and here is the spring near which was the Tan house of Cyrus Taber operated by him at the close of the Revolutionary War.

The first settlers of this region located here after the King Philip War which ended in 1676. The facts seem to show that Peleg Slocum moved here from Portsmouth in 1684. His father Giles in 1659 sent Ralph Earle as his agent to Plymouth to purchase the interest of the Brewsters. Later Slocum purchased other interests. At his death he devised his Dartmouth lands to his sons Giles and Peleg. The latter on his own account bought extensive tracts and at his death in 1732 was one of the largest land owners of Dartmouth, his Homestead comprising over one thousand acres.

The Slocum lands began at the Road which extended west from Russells Mills to Allens Mills and was bounded east on the River and West by the Road which separates Westport from Dartmouth and its south boundary was the Road to Horseneck, nearly two miles south of Russells Mills. Peleg Slocum's Homestead in this great tract was the south three quarters. When he came to Dartmouth the remaining territory of this region had not been laid out to individual owners and remained unoccupied until after 1700.

Samuel Merihew the first resident in Gidleytown had his farm set off to him after 1707. Near Allens Mill, the farms were apportioned about 1711 although there is some possibility that the mill was operated earlier by Matthew Wing.

At Russells Mills the John Russell farm was laid out to him in 1710 and there is no evidence that there were any inhabitants on the west side of the River before that date.

The Cummings Mill was owned and operated by Joseph Russell in 1704 and he owned other land around the mill on the east side of the River.

So that with the exception of Peleg Slocum the great land owner and Quaker Missionary who lived a mile south of Russells Mills, there is no indication of any settlement at either of these three localities before 1700 and probably not before 1710.

The original farms in this region were not numerous, although some of them included extensive tracts of land. Excepting a few houses in the part of the village south of the store, the entire section of Russells Mills was in the east part of the Homestead farm of John Russell the grandson of the first of that name, who came to Dartmouth from Marshfield in 1663. The southerly line of his farm crossed the Great Rock in a direction from North West to South East and extended from the River to Deerfield Swamp. The East line was the River. The North Boundary lay through the edge of the wood land north of the Village near the line Gidleytown Road. The farm was shaped like a rude Crescent irregular in form and some of it was over 2 miles from the River. It was laid out to him about 1710. His wife was Rebeca the daughter of William Ricketson and in the division of the Ricketson estate in 1707 a considerable of it went to John Russell.

In 1741 John Russell purchased the Merrihew farm in Gidleytown and he then had a rambling farm over two miles long and comprising about 1000 acres.

There is no way to determine in what part of the farm Russell's house stood. Not many years ago an old house was taken down from land near the Blacksmith and near the brook. This was possible the house of John Russell, blacksmith.

At his death in 1767 he demised his farm, the east end to son Daniel and the North and West end to son Timothy and the latter when he sold his property had a farm of over 600 acres and covered most of the territory of Gidleytown. In 1783 he sold the same to W^m Snell and mentions an Indian house thereon occupied by Paul Cuffe. In 1788 it was purchased by Joel and Eliphalet Packard. In 1794 Benjamin Gidley bought one half of the saw mill on the Road to Hix Bridge and a large tract of land and this great Russells farm before 1800 was divided into several smaller Homesteads.

Previous to his fathers death Daniel Russell purchased large tracts west of Great Rock so that he at one time owned nearly as large a farm as his brother Timothy. Daniel was a weaver and operated a fulling mill near Joseph Russells Great Mill where he died in 1773 he left by will his great domain to his son Giles.

Daniels house was east of the new high school. Near the blacksmith shop and the brook. This may have been the house of his father John Russell.

The estate of the latter was not inventoried but he must have been a wealthy man for that period. In his will he bequeaths to son John besides the Mischaum forge a Great Bible, Robert Barclays Apology and a gun. To son Daniel my other gun that he now hath and the son Timothy my tools in the Blacksmith shop.

The estate of Daniel was only valued as far as the personal effects were concerned and that amounted to 321£. But his great farm must have been of considerable value with the two mills. John and Daniel were thrifty farmers and held tenaciously to what they acquired neither disposing of any of their lands during their life times.

When this property came to Giles a very different career was begun. In the Census of 1777 he is credited with owning two mills.

The Fulling or Cloth Mill was on his farm and so he adopted the title "clothier." He never married and died insolvent in 1796. He began selling his property in 1779 and in the next fourteen years he had sold thirteen parcels for which he received 2600£. He had the old fulling mill where the Road crossed the River and also a Grist Mill further up the stream. In 1789 he entered into the arrangement with the Packards to erect a forge at the Dam where the Grist Mill stood. The agreement which is recorded seems to except Russell from any expenses on account of this enterprise. So it is not clear how he lost his property unless the explanation can be discovered in his will. His estate was valued at \$900 and consisted one third furniture and the rest wearing apparel and jewelry. His money, clothes, silver shoe buckles, silver knee buckles, diamante stone sleeve buttons, and all kinds of silver buttons to his nephew Absolam and the rest of his property to his sister, Ruth.

He was the last of that family that owned the great Homestead Farm on which the village of Russells Mills stands. Later a small part of the farm was purchased by Joseph and Elihu Russell, relatives of Giles and in 1804 they sold the same and the last of the Russells disappeared from the locality now know by this name and which they had owned for nearly a century.

North of the John Russell farm on the New Bedford Road a tract of wood land was set off to Deliverance Smith who in 1708 conveyed the same to the Overseers of the Dartmouth Monthly Meeting of Friends and it is still owned by them and from this land for nearly two centuries has been taken fuel for use in the Old Meeting House at the bridge to the eastward.

Between this wood lot called the "Meeting Land" and the Chase Road was land laid out to [? **Nicholas**] Howland whose extensive farm lay on both sides of this Way to the North.

East of the Chase Road and on both sides of the New Bedford highway is a farm laid out to Increase Allen and next east to the River is a tract laid out to Peleg Slocum and by him conveyed to the Dartmouth Meeting and where is located the Meeting House and cemetery.

The Road from the Russells Mills store extends nearly due west in a straight line over a mile and a half to the highway which separates Westport from Dartmouth. It curves in a half circle to accommodate the Allen Mill. On the North side of this road west of Great Rock was land laid out to Jonathan Ricketson which extended west of the Brook and included the Mill site and privilege. In the Ricketson Homestead was the land contained in the circle of the Road.

Next North of the Ricketson land on the east side of the Brook was the land of Eleazer Allen where his Fulling Mill was located, the source later owned by John Whiteboy. It was reached by an old abandoned road. Next west of the Ricketson Farm and on the north side of the Road was the farm laid out to Daniel Wood about 1710, the same wholly or in part the farm of the late William Henry Patten.

On the south side of this Road east of the River was the Slocum land, nearly half a mile wide. In the Crane survey of 1710 it was set off to Giles Slocum from his fathers estate. The rest of the farm down to the fork of the Road to Horseneck was the Homestead of Peleg Slocum and comprised over 1000 acres.

In 1710 when Benjamin Crane made his famous surveys in Dartmouth the land on the west side of the River was owned by the Slocums and John Russell, while at Allens Mill there was a group of farms belonging to Jonathan Ricketson, Ebenezer Allen, Daniel Wood and to the north Samuel Sherman and south of the present road the long Slocum Farm. From this it will appear that Allens Mill was the center of a group of several Homesteads and that here would be the Village rather than on the River front.

It is not an easy matter to locate the sites of the dwellings in these early farms. The Allen Mill was first owned by Mathew Wing who sold it to Jonathan Ricketson in 1712.

After the set off to Ricketson he built a house on the south side of the Road and across from his mill. It was taken down many years ago.

The Ebenezer Allen House stood at the same spot as the house now owned by James Allen 2nd.

Samuel Shermans House stood was on the corner of the two Roads, one separating the modern towns of Westport and Dartmouth and the other extending from Hix Bridge to Gidleytown.

Giles Slocum who owned on the south side of the Road by Allens Mill did not live in Dartmouth but resided in Newport. In 1724 he sold it to Samuel Hull who in 1732 conveyed to Jonathan Ricketson and the latter disposed to it to different persons in small parcels.

Considerable effort has been extended in ascertaining where in his square mile of land Peleg Slocum located his house but without success. In those days the settlers had their dwellings near the water where they could flee to escape the Indians. In 1708 in the layout of the road from Russells Mills to Barneys Joy there is described on the East side of the Road and on the North side of the brook and at the junction of the two roads leading to Barneys Joy and then to

Horseneck "the old cellar." If this was the Dug-out often used by the first settlers, or it was in the Peleg Slocum Farm it may have been his first shelter when he came to Dartmouth in 1684 and before he built his large Mansion on the West side of the Road. But in his will Peleg Slocum provided that his Mansion House should go to his grandson Giles. This part of the farm went to Henry Slocum and in 1817 from him to Bradford and 1833 to [?Socevel] Barker. It is known as the Paul Barker farm and is about one mile south of Russells Millls. On the West side of the Road is the center chimney Dutch cap house, built probably not many years before or after 1800 by Giles Slocum, Jr. The Barker farm comprised 350 acres and since it went out of the Slocum family there has been no record or tradition preserved where Peleg Slocums Mansion stood. About 300 yard southwest from the Barker house was a tract called the "old chimney place." Possibly this may have been the site of the ancient dwelling of Peleg Slocum. It was taken down about the same time that Giles Slocum built the Barker House.

On the east side of the River and on both sides of the Potomska Road lay the land set off to Joseph Russell and his mill was there as early as 1704 and perhaps before. He was one of the settlers of New Bedford. On the River, half a mile south of the mill was the Public Landing.

Joseph Russell died in 1739 leaving a large estate, the personal part of which was 1360£ and extensive landing interests. Some of the provisions in his will relate to Russells Mills.

"To my son John my Fulling Mill also the privilege of making a Dam across the River above his brother Benjamins Grist Mill, for a fulling mill or saw mill or both, provided he shall not set up a grist mill on said stream thereby demnifying my son Benjamin.

To my son Benjamin the farm and land on the east side of the River with house thereon. He shall not set up a Fulling Mill thereby Demnifying his brother John."

The purpose seemed to be to prevent the two brothers from engaging in competition with each other. The condition imposed on the east side has always been observed.

On the west side no grist mill was erected for nearly a century, but at one time Giles Russell conducts such a mill at the upper Dam.

Benjamin Russell purchased land north east of his mill from John Lapham and at his death he owned 1786 and his son and widow sold it for 1050£ to Henry Smith. The latter died in 1802 leaving this farm and personal estate, the latter valued at \$2500, in which were gold and silver buckles, buttons, a clock and watch.

The son Henry was a man of great business capacity and in 1813 his estate was valued at \$20,000 in which were many promissory notes. His daughter Cynthia married Benjamin Cummings and died in 1905 in New Bedford over 100 years old.

Joseph Russell had a house near his mill the location of which cannot be identified. The large mansion at the top of the hill occupied by the Cummings family was built by Henry Smith.

So far as dwelling houses are concerned there is no building erected in the region before the Revolutionary War. The few farm houses standing in 1710 have disappeared so long ago that their locations have been lost.

Beside the farming carried on in this vicinity, the only industries were small water mills equipped for sawing, weaving, grinding grain and one for manufacturing iron.

As already explained the water power came from the River and from the brook which operates Allen Mill, called in the early days of the settlement Destruction Brook.

One Dam was on the River at the crossing of the Potomska Road and the other up the stream a quarter of a mile. In 1704 when the Potomska Road was formally laid out Joseph Russell had a grist mill on the east side of the Road where in 1909 is the Ruin of the Old Cummings Grist Mill. How much earlier the mill was created cannot be known. It has always passed with the farm. W^m H. Cummings the last miller died in 1871 and since that date the mill has gone to decay. In his will already quoted, at his death in 1739, Joseph Russell states that on the west side of the River he had a fulling mill on the same dam. This was the same mill operated by John Russell and later by Daniel and Giles.

In 1793 Giles Russell sold the fulling mill to relatives, Elihu and Joseph Russell for 215£ and it was his last ownership of real estate. In 1797 the Russells sold to Joseph Estes and in 1833 he conveyed his interest to Benjamin Cummings and thereafter it was held by the same owners as the Grist Mill. At one time the Fulling Mill was altered into a saw or shingle mill and many years ago, it was demolished. When Cummings bought all the other outstanding small shares and acquired the whole. Henry Tucker, John Hull, Henry Smith, Christopher A. Church, and Benjamin R. Tucker owned shares in this mill at different periods. In New Bedford Mercury Oct 12, 1812 Henry Tucker, Henry Smith, and John Hull had build [?] a cloth mill for dying and dressing cloth. John Wilson manager. Henry Tucker who had a cloth mill Oct. 11, 1811 Amos Comstock was proprietor of the Tucker mill August 25, 1820 and Joseph Estes had taken the mill Oct. 8, 1827.

The mills at the upper Dam were of later origin and will be considered hereafter.

On Destruction Brook there were four dams, at each of which there was one or more mills.

In Gidleytown where the Road to Hix Bridge crosses this Brook in 1711 there was a mill operated by one of the sons of W^m Ricketson. This mill on this Dam was rebuilt by the Packards and was known as Packards mill. In 1794 Benjamin Gidley purchased from the Packards a large farm in this region and one half of the saw mill and later the Packards sold the balance. The mill has been abandoned for over half a century and all that is left to mark its site is the Dam. Descendants of the Gidleys still reside in the vicinity.

Down the Brook at land set off to Ebenezer Allen was a Dam that was built by Allen in 1710 and here he built and equipped Fulling Mill. It was transferred as follows:

1721 John Whitely. As long as the Mill was operated, the place was called Whitelys Dam.

1748 Daniel Russell 1767 Nicholas Howland The farm and mill then descended to Timothy, Allen and Elihu Howland and in 1876 was conveyed by the later to James Allen and during the Howland ownership the Whitely mill was discontinued.

Near the Road at Allens Mill was another Dam and an excellent water power which has survived all those that ever existed in this region. Here in 1729 was a grist mill and saw mill and the source is true 180 years later. The first owner was Matthew Wing, and he was there in 1704 where this road was first laid, who in 1712 conveyed it to his stepson Jonathan Ricketson.

1729 To W^m Spooner grist mill, Dam, share in saw mill

1732 Daniel Akin 570£ 1747 Josias Akin

1749 Nicholas Howland including the Whitely mill. Most of the land in the vicinity of this Brook and near these mills was owned by Nicholas Allen, Timothy and Elihu Howland.

1876 Elihu Howland sold Book and mill privileges to James Allen 2nd

On the same Book near its junction with the River and west of the Slocum Neck Road was a Grist Mill which was discontinued after 1800 when the property was purchased by Henry Smith from Peleg Slocum who operated the same.

On the north side of the River west of the Potomska Road and near the Slocum Neck Road was a grist mill operated by Daniel Macomber. An excellent idea of the volume of water power can be gained by a comparison of the two methods employed by these mills.

At Macomber Mill there was no fall. The wheel was an undershot and was operated by the force of the river current. When the stream was full there was strength enough in the flow to generate considerable power. But during the season when the water was low there was no power. Also when the tide pushed back the water so that there was no current, then there was no force to move the wheel. In such a mill there was no power during the dry season and when the tide was high.

At the Cummings Mill while there was a good volume of water for six months in the year, yet there was only a moderate fall and enough only for a breast wheel. This was better than the undershot, but of only average power and then only when the River was well filled.

At Allens Mill was a slender brook and yet here was the best power in the section because the water had its highest fall. It is not the volume that counts, but the height of the fall. Allen installed a turbine wheel which operates both a saw and grist mill. The old wheel gave the name to this enterprise – the overshot wheel. It was the only mill in this section thus equipped.

The Macomber Mill was owned by B. P. Allen and in recent years the land and buildings were owned by D. N. [? Wood/Ward].

The Fulling Mill of Giles Russell near the Cummings Mill was owned and operated by him until 1795 when he sold the property to Joseph and Elihu Russell who sold it in 1812 to Henry Smith, Henry Tucker, and John Hull. The later at one time was manager and also Joseph Estes and finally it was purchased by Benjamin Cummings and he and his wife thereafter owned both Grist and Fulling Mills. The latter at one time was a shingle mill but it long ago disappeared. In 1833-35 it was acquired by Benjamin Cummings from Christopher Church, Joseph Estes and Mary R. Tucker.

At the close of the Revolutionary War where is now the Village of Russells Mills was the forge of Giles Russell. At the Dam where the Potomska Road crossed the River was the Fulling Mill of Giles Russell and the Grist Mill of Henry Smith. From some sources not now ascertainable, arose the suggestion that a Forge be established in that locality. In 1788 Joel and Eliphalet Packard purchased the Timothy Russell farm in Gidleytown. The Packards came from Bridgewater. An agreement was signed March 23, 1789 between Giles Russell on the one hand and Benjamin Howland with the Packards on the other, which soon changed after the appearance of the locality about an eighth of a mile above the Dam where Joseph Russell had his grist mill, Giles Russell had his grist mill, Giles Russell had built another Dam and erected here a grist mill. The agreement provided that Benjamin Howland, Joel, Noah and Eliphalet Packard were to build a forge on the west side of the Dam where Giles Russell had built a Grist mill "in order to smoke iron" and Giles granted to them the right to raise the Dam two feet erect a Forge have a way thereto and the entire water power each year from October 20 to April 20 and Giles should have it the other six months for his Grist Mill. During the next year the first and only iron mill was built in that region. One of the Packards was a miller. Why these men undertook this enterprise cannot be understood. The water power was inferior; there was no iron ore in the locality — and navigation up the river from the sea was suitable only for vessels of very moderate draught. There is no evidence that Giles Russell had an interest in the venture. In 1790 the concern was owned equally by Joel Packard and Benjamin Howland; but how long thereafter it continued can be known only by inference. In a transfer by Giles Russell in 1793, the Iron Forge is excepted. When Matthew Kingman in 1797 conveyed his interest at Russells Mills he included the above Forge or Iron works. This is the last mention of the affair. About 1806 Joel Packard conveyed all his property at Russells Mills and removed to Smiths Mills. In a deed in 1809 covering the land in this region the Grist mill is mentioned but no Iron Forge. So the records lead to the conclusion that the Iron Mill started in 1789 continued under the Packard management ten or a dozen years and was then destroyed or abandoned. The only vestige of the short lived business is the bed of cinders on the Bank of the River at the end of the roadway leading from the Highway.

The old Grist Mill started by Giles Russell before 1789 at the upper Dam was conveyed by him in 1793 to W^m Howland and in 1809 to Daniel Howland.

1804 Lilly Stafford and Joshua Howland

1807 Daniel Howland

1815 Abraham Russell, Joseph Tripp, Alden Macomber and Philip Dunham

1818 Warren Gifford. In 1815 a carding mill is mentioned for the first time. In 1819 Robert Gifford started to buy the numerous interests of the land and mill and he finally acquired the entire property and he conducted it until about _____ when the old carding mill was abandoned and has almost disappeared. This mill was probably established by Daniel Howland during his six years ownership before 1815.

Between the Cummings Mill and the Horseneck Road and on the north side of the River is a field which in 1791 was known as the Tan House Meadow and was operated by Cyrus Taber 1789 and later by Benjamin Howland and possibly by Benjamin Allen. In the north part of that lot is a spring and the tan house was nearby. This lot lies next south of the store where the Carding Mill stood on the map of H. F. Walling in 1856 it is described as a grist mill.

The four essential institutions in every New England Village were Meeting and School House, Tavern and Store.

As already stated the inhabitants of this region were Quakers and attended meeting in the ancient structure north of the Village until the introduction of new line of business after the Revolution. The decline of the power and prestige of the Society of Friends even in their stronghold in Dartmouth began soon after 1800. Elder Hix had established a Baptist Church in North Dartmouth at a village called Hixville and from this developed through the several towns of old Dartmouth several Bodies called Christian Baptist, a very mild form of that sect. In this part of the state it was very popular and was the strongest rival of the Society of Friends. Even the **[combattive ?]** Presbyterians had no such hold on the people.

Then the increase in the population of the Village came largely from people who were not members of the Society of Friends and soon after 1830 there were enough of them to found a Church in the Village of Russells Mills. The residents of Gidleytown were not numerous enough to maintain a church and at Allens Mill the residents up to 1830 were mostly Quakers.

In 1837 Daniel Macomber owned the land where the Church building stands and the present building was erected.

1838 Benjamin Cummings, Daniel Macomber, and Jethro Howland conveyed to Second Christian Society a Meeting House and lot. This deed was kept in the house of Daniel Macomber, the Deacon of the church until 1880 when it was brought to light during a bitter lawsuit and then recorded.

It seems that the congregation became divided into two bitter factions over some trifling incident. The disturbance involved every family in the Village except the few Quakers. Deacon Daniel Macomber had been dead a number of years and in that office was Willard Slocum. The minister was Rev. Marcus M. [?Celeverly] and in the controversy the Deacon and Minister were opponents. Essentially the young people united with the Minister and the others with the

Deacon but the latter were in the minority. For some time the warring factions were each seeking an advantage. Each was acting under the advice of able attorneys. First one had control of the Meeting House and then the other. It is said that at one period the minister slept in the Church. The parsonage was the house on the hill west of the store, which was owned by Abner H. Seabury and later by Capt. W^m Allen.

Finally there was an occasion when an altercation take place in which Thomas Slocum forcibly ejected Peleg Butts who was on Deacon Slocum's side brought a suit — for damages because of being ill treated, hurt and injured and put in great fear and distress.

The defendants comprised many persons connected with the Church and Congregation And were the following:

Marcus M. Cleverly, Minister

John Macomber	Gardner Smith
Henry A. Slocum	Isaac Sisson
Joseph Crapo	Phebe S. Macomber
Judith Macomber	H. A. Tripp
Hattie A. Potter	John T. Sherrott
Charles C. Potter	Elihu Howland
David H. Wood	Alden T. Potter
Henry A. Potter	Thomas A. Slocum
W ^m H. Allen	Lawrence A. Smith
Charles D. Baker	Richard [? Lophener]
Humphrey Wood	Frederick H. Smith
George W. Slocum	Sarah A. Slocum
James Henry Sherman	Edwin L. Potter
Leander Potter	George H. Loke
Lucinda W. Kent	George Jenks
Christopher G. Sisson	

When the time for the trial was approaching a dramatic discovery was made.

No deed of the land had been found and the title stood in the name of Deacon Daniel Macomber. The Plaintiff was represented by T. M. Stetson and the defendants by Charles W. Clifford. Both sides were proceeding on the theory that there was no deed of the church. Before the trial Phebe Macomber in the old book came across the old unrecorded deed and the same was placed on record.

The two cases were tried before Judge Rockwell in January 1881 and resulted in a verdict against the Minister and damages were placed at over \$400.

Then the Minister and his adherents separated and held meetings in the Parsonage and they were called the Zion Hill Crowd. In 1903 the Trustees were Jabez H. Slocum, Benjamin F. Gifford, Lizzie A. Becks, Annie A. Robbins and Thomas R. Francis.

The history of the Dartmouth schools is difficult to trace. The public Records contain some mention of appropriations and teachers but no reference to the location of school houses. Occasionally in deeds there are some statements alluding to schools. But the total amount of information is very meager.

In 1791 in a deed from George Sowle to Nicholas Howland relating to land east of the Allen Mill, the description included "any interest in the School House that stands near this lot." This must have been somewhere near the Mill. From this it appears that the residents in this neighborhood had formed an association that erected the school house. It is not mentioned in any other deed or record.

The building of the Forge at Russells Mills created the Village and brought in such a number of inhabitants that it passed Allens Mill in importance about 1800.

It is in a deed in 1793 that there is the first mention of a School house at Russells Mills.

In the deed from 1793 from Giles Russell to William Howland of land southeast of the Road, he excepts "the Forge and the school House standing thereon." This is not mentioned again. But presumably this is the first school house in the village and may have been built by Giles Russell and his neighbors for the use of the newcomers and as well those at Allens Mill.

1841 Daniel Baker was the owner of the land on the road to Gidleytown where the Grange Hall is located. He conveyed the land to Daniel Baker, Benjamin Cummings, Daniel Macomber, Holder W. Brownell, Warren Gifford, Abner R. Tucker and Elisha S. Crapo. It looks as though they built a School House for in 1849 they sold the property to School District No. 10.

1886 It was sold by the town to James H. Slocum and called Pascamansett Hall. Then it passed to the Grange.

In 1871 the town purchased the lot opposite the Christian Church and built the present school building.

At the south east side of the Great Rock in [?] purchase was made by Daniel Baker about 1841 and it was conveyed to Benjamin Cummings, Holder W. Brownell, Daniel Macomber, Warren Gifford, Abner R. Tucker, Elisha S. Crapo. Exactly the purpose of this purchase cannot be determined. But the rear was divided among the seven men for burial lots and the front in 1849 was conveyed to School District No.10 and a school house built thereon. In 1876 this was conveyed to James H. Slocum and others and called Pascamansett Hall or Patrons Hall.

In 1872 the High School was built near the Blacksmith shop and the same year the selectmen sold the old school house to James H. Slocum, W^m H. Cummings, John J. Gifford, and Leander Potter and in 1876 the others sold to Slocum.

In 1892 Slocum sold the property to John W. Howland Elihu Howland and John O. Slocum, committee for the Dartmouth Grange.

Arrangements for the building of the Iron Forge at Russells Mills were completed by the deed of Water power signed by Giles Russell in 1787 and soon after the Forge was built. This created a demand for other labor than farm hands and so the village sprang up. Naturally the first necessary institution would be the village store. Where the nearest store was first started cannot be **known in 1700 Peleg Slocum** had a vessel large enough for coasting, but there is no evidence whether or not he engages in trading. In 1710 when the Allens Mill was first mentioned Daniel Wood had a liquor license and possibly a store Head of the Apponogansett where the Methodist Church stands. Several of the residents near Russells Mills accumulated property but evidence is lacking whether of them had a store or whether they patronized Daniel Wood. But soon after the Forge was built Joel Packard and Matthew Kingman built a store on the lot where the house of George H. Lake stands.

In 1793 Giles Russell sold them the lot and the store was there then. The same year Russell sold them the lot across the street and they built the large double chimney house now owned by Dr. Ann Chase. In 1797 Kingman sold his interest in all local property to Packard and left the village.

The Packard store in 1802 was sold to Peleg Peabody who had a blacksmith shop on the same lot. The exact spot where the store stood is difficult to identify owing to the fact that there is no record of the layout of the road down to Cummings Mill along the west side of Lake's premises. But it stood on the extreme corner of Lakes house lot or partly in the Road.

About the time when the Packard store was abandoned, a store was started on the lot next south where it has since stood. This lot is now triangular and bounded on all sides by roads. Formerly there was no road at the north end.

1780 Giles Russell sold the lot to Michael Wainer, a mustee man.

1792 W^m Howland who lived there.

1801 W^m Cummings 1802 Joshua Howland

1805 Jonathan Allen 1809 Caleb Slocum

1810 Henry Tucker. Then by inheritance to Benjamin R. Tucker who died in 1825 and his heirs conveyed same to Abner R. Tucker. 1849 W^m Tucker

1851 Charles Tucker 1863 [?] W^m Allen

1862 James H. Slocum 1901 John T. Sharratt.

In the New Bedford Mercury of August 25, 1809 Benjamin R. Tucker informs his friends that his has taken the store formerly occupied by Capt. John Hull where he will sell dry goods, hardware, groceries, crockery as cheap as can be purchased in the county of Bristol. Beyond a

question Tucker was located on the lot which his father Henry Tucker purchased from Caleb Slocum. Hence here also must have been Capt. John Hull and in 1801 when the latter had a license it must have been for this place which he probably hired as he never owned it. He died in 1807. This triangle has been occupied for a store since that date. Capt. Hull lived at the angle in the road further north where Capt. Charles D. Baker resided.

On the hill across the Road from the old store site is in 1908 a French Roof house which was the Homestead of Capt. W^m Allen after 1862.

Between 1821 and that date it was owned by Oliver H. Seabury who also had a store at that place and during a part of the time the Post Office was located in that store.

If a traveler should come through the village of Russells Mills at any season he would find universal quietude. At the blacksmith shop there might be some activity — and about the stores a few customers might claim attention of the proprietor. At the foot of the hill the River flows along by remains of the ancient dam, yet the sound of the grinding box departed forever.

While the voice of the preacher is seldom heard in the Village church and for more than a generation no regular gatherings have been held on fifth and first days at the old Apponagansett Meeting House, yet the impression is that here is one of nature's temples where there is perpetual peace and benediction. It would occasion genuine surprise to be informed, that in this region of repose, remote among the wooded hills, a place for slumber and of dreams, when yet the dominion of the Quakers had not become impaired or weakened, over a century ago and for a generation, there were taverns and public houses equipped with means to indulge in sports and far too numerous to supply merely the local demand. Such however is the fact. If an explanation is sought for their existence, it may be suggested that seven miles away was a growing for prosperous whaling center where the many seafaring men showed great fondness for driving out of town to public resorts within convenient distance where they could gratify their sporting proclivities without restraint or interference. In all directions from New Bedford there were numerous road houses in the early days of whaling and they probably depended for their patronage upon the sailor population.

The whaling industry revived and became established under the influence of W^m Rotch about 1800 and in 1788 Joel Packard had the first house to sell strong drink at Russells, probably at the grocery store near the lake corner. In 1796 Capt John Hull had a license although he did not own any land. But at his death in 1706 he was located at the present store triangle where he had a grocery and presumably he began there in 1796.

The few farmers at Gidleytown did not require any public place and for a few years after 1710 Daniel Wood may have had his store at Allens Mill yet when he moved to the head of Apponagansett in 1724 no other person ever succeed him. The building of the Forge at Russells Mills lead to the opening of the stores and a license was a necessity in those days to the grocery business without doubt Joel Packard and Capt. John Hull obtained their licenses as a valuable incident to their general store trade, but very soon others were obtaining the privilege of selling

liquor with a very different purpose to run a tavern successfully for a series of years was a means of promotion in social rank. Starting as a yeoman an Inn Keeper soon became a trader or merchant and later a merchant.

Joshua Howland beginning	1802		
Stephen Barker	"	"	Inn
Benjamin Wilcox	"	1807	
Russell Sherman	"	1799	Inn <i>part of this line is damaged.</i>
Benjamin R. Tucker	"	1809	
Wm B. Mason	"	1812	Inn
Abraham Barker	"	1810	

In 1802 Joshua Howland had a license at his residence at the North edge of the village in his new house and at his death it passed to his son Joshua and later to W^m B. Mason. The latter had a license in 1812 but did not then own any house so he may have occupied this place. Here was one of the two Bowling Alleys in operation in the village. The same house in recent years has been owned by W^m A. Smith.

Stephen Barker built the house on the east corner at the south end of the Chase Road where in modern times Clarkson Gifford has lived. Here in 1804 and for several years after he kept an Inn.

Benjamin Tucker began with a licensed place at Padanaram and in 1809 moved to Russells Mills at the store location at the Junction and continued to obtain a license many years. He also had a Bowling Alley on the west side of the Road south of the store which Alfred Leonard later owned and is now occupied as a store by _____ Sowle.

Benjamin Wilcox owned the place across the Road from the present store occupied for years as a residence by Capt. W^m Allen. After Wilcox sold to Oliver H. Seabury the later kept a store at that place. Possibly Wilcox did the same but there is no record either way. He had a license in 1807.

Russell Sherman opened an Inn 1799 and had a license for over twenty years, during a part of the period he was a deputy sheriff. His place was the house and land next north of the Christian Church, afterward owned by George H. Wood.

Abraham Barker kept a public House on the land where the High School now stands which lot was owned by George Kirby. He began 1810 and continued a few years when he sold his place, moved to New Bedford, enjoyed the same business and became a rich man.

From this it appears that several of these places were in operation at the same period. The families living in thirty houses would not demand such extensive entertainment. The inference is irresistible that the patronage was not local, but came from some outside locality and this must have been New Bedford.

Tucker and Howland were members of the Society of Friends and others of these Proprietors may have also been. The Village at that period was under the control of the Quakers. So this business could not have received any vigorous condemnation.

But owing to the March of public opinion for half a century all these resorts have been closed and no suggestion is left that they ever existed.

In no other village of Ancient Dartmouth has there been less departure from the simplicity of colonial New England. The Railroad and trolley have never invaded this region and the River is not coursed by the power boat. It is too remote from the sea shore, soon to become transformed in a summer resort. The traditional costume of the Friends has disappeared from the houses. Aside from farming the only business is in the grocery and the blacksmith shop. Originating in an endeavor to develop a manufacturing Community, it has lost every vestige of the attempt and has finally become a cluster of houses, depending for business upon the surrounding farms.

Among the men who have lived in this region, foremost in time and prominence stands Peleg Slocum who moved here from Portsmouth Rhode Island in 1684. For nearly half a century his life was identified with the town of Dartmouth at a period when important problems demanded solution. It is not usual that strong men attain the highest excellence in more than one direction. Energy focused at a single point is the only guaranty of success. In 1698 Peleg Slocum is called a public friend which may mean a preacher. Yet he never became famous in that relation. His sloop seems to have been ready for Missionary ventures in this part of New England and the first Quaker preacher, John Richardson went to Nantucket in that vessel and established the sect on that Island. Yet this was probably an incidental use of the sloop.

In political affairs there is no evidence that he took any interest, at least so far as concerned office. In 1695 he was chosen on a jury, but otherwise he served in no civil position.

In the department of business he gained signal success. He died in 1731 leaving an estate although not inventoried, probably the largest of his day, and greater than any Dartmouth Resident before the Revolution. While there is no schedule showing the extent of his property yet there is a hand on record showing that the amount which went to his grand children, the children of his deceased son Peleg was 10,000£. From this it may be safely inferred that his estate was worth 15,000 to 20,000£ or in modern currency nearly \$100,000. Some of it came from his father, but the great bulk by his own purchase. Beside his own Homestead of 1000 acres, and extensive wood lands and cedar swamp he owned Cuttyhunk, Penekese, 1/3 of Nashawina and a large tract in Slocum Neck at Great Neck. Such wealth did not generally come from simple yeomanry. Larger opportunities must have been offered him. A surmise must not be accepted as fact, yet behind the wealth of Peleg Slocum there must have been a cause which would be of interest to business students and for that reason explanation is proposed not as supported by fact but for further examination and investigation.

In a center like Boston documentary information remains which will through light on the business methods of the past, but in the Country towns none has been preserved, but the inhabitants of the towns required and obtained commodities which their farms would not produce. In Dartmouth in 1700 there were about 100 families, three quarters of which resided west of the Apponagansett River. The schedules of their estates show that they were in comfortable circumstances. They had linen, silver, pewter vessels, glassware, molasses and a few had slaves. Without Doubt Newport was the trading center. By water the distance was one half the number of miles by land. Every man could not be his own carrier and the Probate File seldom discloses any reference to boats or vessels. The transportation therefore must have been carried on by very few persons and most of the local inhabitants were farmers and unskilled in seamanship.

From these facts it may be conjectured that Peleg Slocums sloop was not primarily intended to carry Quaker Missionaries on proselyting expeditions, but generally and principally to transport merchandise between Buzzards Bay and Newport and if this prove to be the fact, then the further inference would be that the owner engaged in various trading ventures and here was the origin of his fortune.

At his death in 1731 he left the south third of his Homestead to his son Holder and the North two thirds to the male issue of his deceased son Peleg. And to the same devisees his interest in Cuttyhunk, Nashawena, and Penekese. To son Joseph Patience Island in Narragansett Bay, a house and lot in Newport and land adjoining Apponagansett River.

Joseph Russell had a grist mill in 1704 where to Potomska Road crosses the River. As he was then 54 years old, it might be inferred that he built the mill before that date, but the slight evidence furnished by the records indicates that he erected this mill after rather than before 1700. Not far from this date he secured a set off from the Dartmouth Proprietors of land in the south part of New Bedford between Grinnell and Potomska Streets and here he died in 1739. His estate is not fully scheduled but the personalty amounted to 1360£. Outside of his two mills on the Pascamansett his interests were centered mostly on the Acushnet River.

He was a member of the Dartmouth Monthly Meeting of Friends and held no public office except in 1694 he was constable. His son Benjamin to whom he gave the Russells Mill property increased the farm by purchase and it then passed to Benjamin Russell Jr. and in 1786 he sold it to Henry Smith and it then comprised 100 acres.

John Russell son of Joseph inherited a conservative disposition and contracted a lucrative and fortunate marriage. His wife was Rebecca Ricketson the daughter of William and in 1707 in the Division of the great Ricketson estate her share went to her husband. This was the basis of his extensive landed estate. Thereupon he obtained set offs from Russells Mills to the northwest. He was designated in deeds as John Russell Blacksmith, yet he owned and operated the cloth mill which he received from his father. He was a Quaker and yet in 1712 was selectman and in

1724 for fourteen years was Town Treasurer. He died 1767. He added to his lands by purchase and at his death held all he had ever owned.

His son Daniel was designated as "clothier" because he conducted the Fulling Mill. In his prudent management of his property he resembled his father. He added greatly to it by purchases and at his death owned as much as his father.

Ebenezer Allen who owned a farm north of Allen's Mill, on which the Whitely Dam was built, held this property only between 1711 and 1721 when he sold it to John Whitely. Allen Homestead Farm was at Barneys Joy where he owned the west part of the neck adjoining Allen's Pond. This was a very valuable farm. He died in 1725 leaving a large estate.

A glance at a map will show that the Road from Russell's Mill's to Allen's Mill extends in a straight direction west to the highway which separates Westport from Dartmouth, at a point designated as Slade's Corner. At Allen's Mill the road describes a semi circle North to pass the Mill and soon resumes the same line as before. Just west of Great Rock and on the North side of the Road was the land of Jonathan Ricketson cordwainer a son of William. This farm extended west beyond Allen's Mill which was on its North edge, to the farm of W^m Wood which has been owned in recent years by Capt. W^m H. Potter. On account of the circular detour of the Road part of the Ricketson Farm lay on the south side.

In the Ricketson Family has survived a noticeable characteristic. It has had many conspicuously brilliant business [? mens] and money-accumulators. William Ricketson began life in Portsmouth R.I. without property and his ownership a few years later in Dartmouth was exceptionally large and he died while yet a young man. His estate passed to his five children Jonathan, William, Timothy, Elizabeth who married Daniel Wood and Rebecca the wife of John Russell. In all these branches there was apparent a large development of acquisitiveness and the same trait has remained in some of the modern members of the family.

In 1684 W^m Ricketson built a famous house with a stout chimney on the Horseneck Road south of south Westport owned in modern times by the Sherman family.

In addition to the farm on the North side of the Road Jonathan Ricketson purchased the Giles Slocum land on the south side in 1732.

The owners of Allen's Mill have been successful and thrifty. The earliest owner was Matthew Wing who married Elizabeth Ricketson widow of William. In 1712 he conveyed a grist mill, Dam, and house to Jonathan Ricketson. Wing lived on the old Ricketson Homestead on the Coxet River. Ricketson built a saw mill and in 1729 sold the property to W^m Spooner. In 1732 it was sold to David Akin and in 1749 conveyed to Daniel Russell and in 1767 purchased by Nicholas Howland. None of the owners between Ricketson and Howland impressed any influence on the Region, but with the Howland ownership comes a very different Method. For over a century four generations of Howland's owned and operated the farms and water power in this locality. Nicholas, Timothy, Allen and Elihu and the latter sold the Mill on the Road and the privilege to

James Allen 2nd in 1876. Nicholas Howland's first purchase was 14 acres from George Sowle in 1741 including an interest in the saw mill, the school House and mentions Grist Mill. Then Nicholas and his descendants added other purchases until they owned a great part of the land in that vicinity.

Nicholas Howland died in 1774 and devised the Mill property to sons Timothy and Jonathan, the land on the east side of the Brook to Timothy and that on the west to Jonathan.

With the building of the Forge at Russells Mills there come into this locality men of entirely new names, not familiar to the towns on Buzzards Bay and also men from other sections of Dartmouth. At the close of the Revolutionary War, the territory on both sides of the River at Russells Mills was owned by the Russells and the Mills at the Crossing of the Road were literally Russells Mills. But the time had come when the famous family was to yield its control to other hands. In the year 1786 Benjamin Russell transferred his mill and one hundred acres on the east side of the River to Henry Smith who belonged to the family that settled on Smiths neck and at Potomska. Like most of this family Henry Smith was a thrifty Yankee and at his death in 1802 he left personal property worth \$2500 including silver and gold buckles, buttons, a watch and clock. His extensive farms went to his sons and that which he purchased from Benjamin Russell went to his son Henry. The latter was of the small [?] disposition as his father and at his death in 1813 the Inventory of his estate amounted to \$19,000 in which the Homestead was valued at 13,000 and among his effects were seventy promissory notes of local persons. This farm passed to his daughter Cynthia who married Benjamin Cummings who with his brothers William and John come it is said from Swanzey. While he never owned the Mill or Farm he operated the same very successfully and it became known as the Cummings Mill. His wife died in New Bedford in 1905 over 100 years old. Benjamin Cummings died in _____ and left a large estate. The Real Estate in New Bedford bought and improved by him is still owned by his descendants.

The farm on the west side of the river was sold by Giles Russells and here also appeared men who were strangers in this region. Joel Packard and Matthew Kingman came from Bridgewater quite likely on account of the Forge in which Packard was one of the original owners. He and Kingman started the first village store and built the fine house across the road at the corner of the Road that passes the Grange Hall. As long as the Forge was operated Packard and Kingman stayed at Russells Mills. But in 1797 Kingman sold out all his interest to Packard and left the Town. Very soon after Packard disposed of his property, store and lands and moved to Smiths Mills. One of his sales was made to Peleg Peabody in 1802 of the store property. Peabody was a blacksmith and he continued in Russells Mills until 1810 when he sold his place and is not again heard from.

Capt. John Hull is another new name and may have come from Newport where the family was numerous. He hired the present store property and in 1796 started a store and sold liquor for ten years until his death. Stephen and Abraham Barker, Russell Shearman, Benjamin Wilcox and the Tuckers belonged in other sections of Dartmouth.

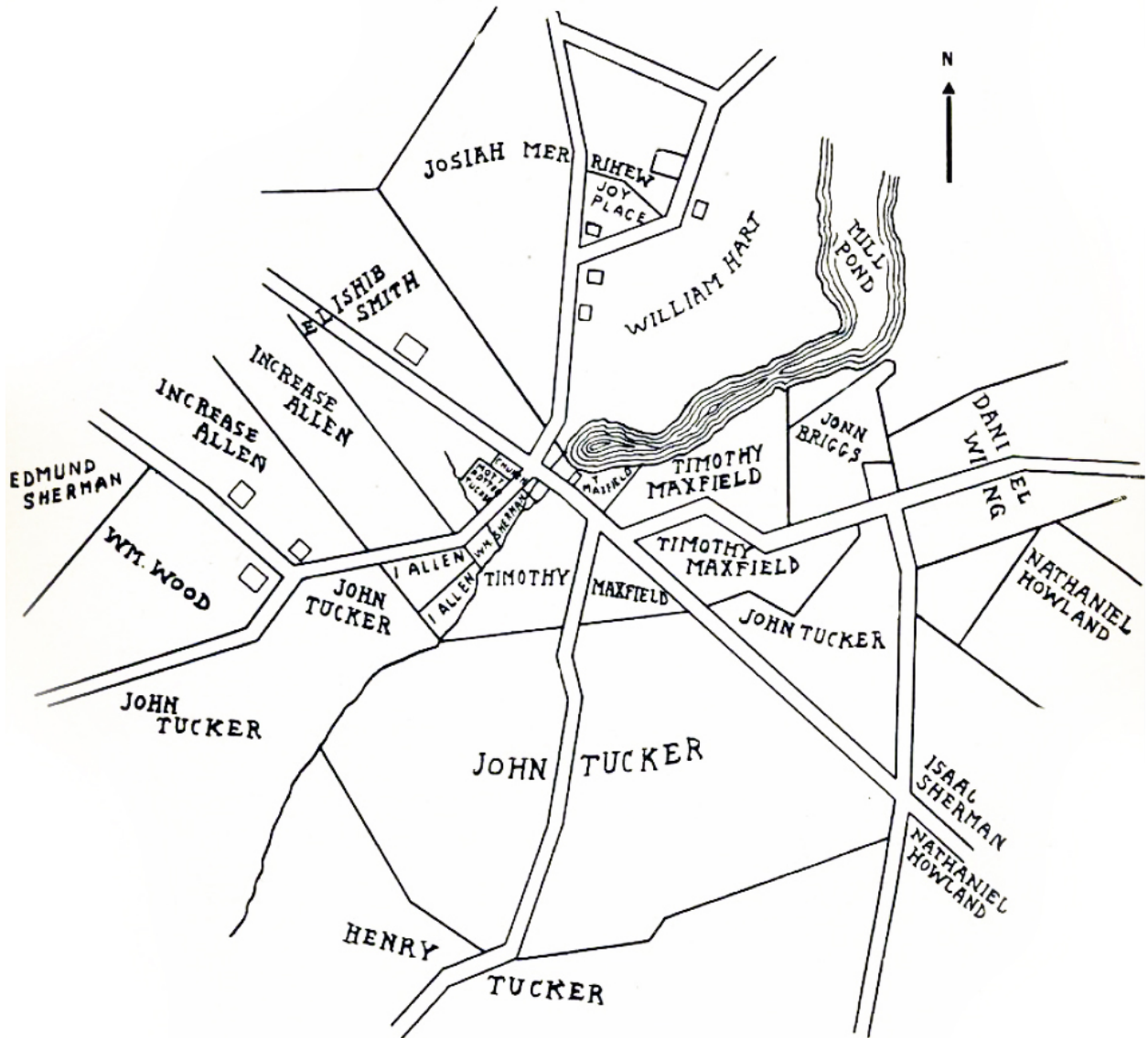
In 1823 Henry Tucker died leaving his Russells Mills property to his eldest son Benjamin R. Tucker. The latter died in 1829 and his estate passed to collateral kindred.

It was in 1794 that Noah Packard sold to Benjamin Gidley ½ the Saw Mill and 115 Acres of land in Gidleytown. A century later this land which Benjamin then purchased and more added thereto was still owned and occupied by Gidley families.

A century seems to be about the limit of the tenure of any family real estate. From the purchaser it may descend to a child and then a grandchild, but after that it usually proves out of the family. The Gidley's in the neighborhood moved from there and Elihu Howland who died last year and who still retained some of the lands of his ancestors at Allen's Mills were exceptions to this rule but elsewhere in this region and particularly at Russells Mills this principle is verified. None of the family names know in 1711 to Benjamin Crane the surveyor can now be found among the landowners of this region and the names of those who were Residents a century ago have disappeared. With two exceptions all those who were there before the Civil War have sold their lands and moved away. Russells Mills is not only not an Old Village, but it is modern in its houses and the personnel of its residents.

Smith Mills

Written in 1908



MAP OF SMITH MILLS

During the progress of the King Philip War the government at Plymouth issued an order that the inhabitants of Dartmouth should rebuild and resettle their habitations in a more compact form, at least in each village, so that they could the better defend themselves from the attacks of the Indians and attend the public worship of God. Such was the rule observed elsewhere in the colonies and there is no reason to suppose that the people on Buzzards Bay desired to follow any policy differing from the usual custom. But they were confronted by a geographical condition not existing in any other town, and this was recognized in the order. Here there could not be a centre where there was established the town house, church and schoolhouse, training field and the village store. Hence, in the order, was the suggestion that the compact form be observed "in each village." This doubtless refers to the fact that when the region was granted to the purchasers and for years later in the deeds relating to the same it was described as "Cushena, Ponagansett and Coakset and places adjacent." Among the Indians there was some sort of division thus designated. Probably when the town of Dartmouth was divided Coakset and Cushena were respectively named Westport and New Bedford, while Dartmouth followed Ponagansett.

How zealously the inhabitants may have attempted to follow the advice of their superiors at Plymouth in securing three compact villages, does not appear because there was never any semblance of that result. The farms had to follow the line of fertile land and so became scattered. In the numerous necks and points extending into the bay were fine lands for agricultural use and why should the residents go to the interior to some central place in order to form a compact village? Such an unreasonable requirement would have been attended with serious inconvenience. Suppose Central Village, Smith Mills and Acushnet had been selected as the central locations, where the dwellings of the people should be clustered. Keeping in mind that there were fine farms at Westport Point, Russell's Mills, Smith's Neck, South Dartmouth, Scoticut Neck and at other distant spots and that the Inhabitants used oxen instead of horses, then after the farmer had finished a long day's work on his farm he would be obliged to travel over a rough and ragged road to his home distant from one to six miles. Such an intolerable condition could never be secured. So not only was there never a central settlement in the large town of Dartmouth, but even in the three separate sections there was and could be no such centre. Consequently the homesteads were scattered over the town wherever there was land suitable for cultivation. They were more or less indefinitely arranged in a dozen groups. The village green with the church, the schoolhouse, town house and store so common in the colony never existed In Dartmouth. The bays and rivers defied the orders, rules and customs that prevailed in so many New England towns.

From this came some important results. The absence of the central town church allowed the Friends to gain a foothold and later there came the great controversy between the province of Massachusetts and the Dartmouth Quakers, an episode entitled to much greater prominence than it has received. The absence of the village schoolhouse kept the town in a turmoil for over a century how and where to educate the children. Religion and education proceeded on novel lines In Buzzards Bay.

These chapters of town history furnish interesting reading. Then the village store was lacking. There is no way to determine where the inhabitants went to purchase commodities which they could not provide for themselves. In the early days of Dartmouth, the town of Newport was within easy reach by vessels and may have been their market. But while the people could exist in the several villages in most matters Independently of each other, there was one institution to which they were attached which required them to assemble at one place, and that was their town meeting. Somewhere the voters must go to transact public business. Where they went before the King Philip War there is no way to determine. They had been a town eleven years and presumably must have held public meetings. In the absence of any record In relation to this subject it may be surmised that they met in dwelling houses. After the Indian war and after several of the interior localities were occupied, it became imperative to fix upon some spot for a town meeting house. The only guide in the selection was to conform to public convenience.

The town meeting in May, 1686, voted that town meetings be held "near the mills and that Seth Pope and Thomas Taber contract for a town house 24 feet by 16 and the same was to have two windows." Five-years before the town voted that three notices of town meetings should be posted, one at William Spooner's house, which was at Acushnet; one at Richard Sisson's, which was at the Head of Westport, and the third "at the mills." Here is the same phrase, understood by the town but not definite to those hearing it two centuries and a quarter afterward. In July, 1686, at another town meeting, it was voted that "the town house should be covered with long shingles enclosed with planks and clapboards, to be benched around to have a table suitable to the length of the house and two light windows," but no description of the location is added.

Shortly after 1676 Henry Taber and George Babcock agreed with the proprietors to build a mill and to receive as compensation certain land. The records were burned in 1725 and the details of the agreement are lost. The town's books contain no further information. But the real estate records furnish some facts that fortunately determine the location. It clearly appears that the only mill in which George Babcock was concerned was at Smith Mills village. The expression "at the mills," used in 1681 and 1686 must have referred to the mill of Babcock or some predecessor now not ascertainable. But there is more convincing evidence. In the layouts of land are numerous mentions of the town house and its location is clearly described as early as 1711 and there is no evidence that in the years after 1686 there had been any change. The location was on the north side of the Hathaway Road a few yards west of the head of the Slocum Road. Here the land was formally dedicated by the proprietors In 1711 for a town house and in 1770, twenty years after the town house had been moved down to the head of Apponegansett, the land "where the town house stood" was laid out to John Maxfield.

The indefinite phrase "at the mills," used in 1681 and 1686, apparently well understood by the inhabitants, leads to the inference that this village had already become an important locality. Besides being visited by the public on account of its industries, a glance at the map will show that no more central spot could be selected for a town house. On the thoroughfare which crossed Dartmouth in the line between Plymouth and Newport, it was remarkably close to the middle of the town. At the date of the selection it was also the practical centre of the town's population. So far as public convenience was concerned, it answered the requirements as well

as any place. Here the town house stood until in 1739 Captain Samuel Willis, George Lawton and John Howland were appointed to build a new house on the same lot, thirty feet square, or more than twice the size of the first building. In 1751 this was removed to the hill west of the head of Apponegansett. So for over half a century following the King Philip War among the villages in Dartmouth the most important was Smith Mills. It could not boast a town common or training green nor a church or school house. But in these respects it stood no different from the others. But it possessed two excellent substitutes. It had the town house and according to the records the first mills established in the town. Similar enterprises were started in many sections, but in none other at as early a date. For over two centuries and a quarter this water power has been continuously used, which has been true nowhere else in the town.

The title "at the mills" used in 1681 designated the chief industry of the village and indicated that there was more than one mill. The loss of the proprietors' records has obliterated all information by whom the mills were conducted before 1686. At that time George Babcock was the miller and became the owner of the water power. The property was inherited by his son Return. While Henry Tucker was one who was to build the new mill in 1686 he received a grant of land in another section and the records do not show that he had any interest in the mills. **In 1702 Return Babcock conveyed by mortgage all his estate at the mills and in 1706 it came into the possession of Elishib Smith and after him the mills passed to his descendants and remained in that family nearly a century. Hence the name "Smith Mills" was appropriate.**

For over a century the river or mill pond has crossed the road at two points. The west is the line of the original stream, while the east is a second outlet of the pond and was formerly called a "waste way" or the "grist mill flume."

This presents the question what mills were operated in this village and where they stood. The designating phrase, "at the mills," used in 1681, suggests more than one, but the records give no other information. When Return Babcock mortgaged the whole of his real estate in this locality in 1702 he included "an old grist mill and a fulling mill." The latter was a mill for weaving cloth. The property was acquired by Elishib Smith in 1706 and when Crane surveyed the section in 1710 a saw mill stood on the west side of the west stream and on the south side of the road in about the same position as at present. The indications are that it has stood on the same lot continuously since it was built by Smith.

The last mention of the "fulling mill" is in 1775 in a deed from Joseph Smith to son Elishib and the indication is that it stood on the land on the north side of the road and probably between the two outlets of the pond.

As early as 1775 Joseph Smith had a grist mill on the north side of the road, near the pond and on the east side of the east stream, on the same lot afterward occupied by the Stephen Howland and A. P. Barker store building. In 1792 in a deed from E. Smith to Benjamin Cummings the privilege of rebuilding the grist mill is reserved which indicates that some disaster had occurred or that an old structure had worn out. The next year in a deed of the lot next east it is called "Benjamin Cummings saw mill lot." In 1801 it is described as having thereon

"an oil mill" and in 1823 it was sold with "oil mill and blacksmith shop." The records after this date mention no mill in connection with this lot.

In 1806 the partnership composed of Benjamin Cummings, Isaac Howland, Jr., Gideon Howland and Abijah Packard, a millwright, owned the lot on which the saw mill now stands and other land on the north side of the road. North of the saw mill they built a cotton factory near the spot now occupied by the building used as a store and post office; and it is reputed to have been started in operation soon after the war of 1812. In the deed from Packard and the Howland's in 1823 the cotton factory is mentioned and an "old corn and oil mill." The location of the latter is not described but it may have been the mill on the north side of the road.

After the Cummings had purchased the interests of the Howland's and Packard, they built the present stone grist mill. In the deed from Isaac Howland, Jr., Gideon Howland, Jr., and A. Packard to W. Cummings in 1813 of an interest in this property mention was made of "the oil mill" and "new corn mill" which were on the lot on the north side of the road and on the east side of the "waste way or flume." At that time no cotton factory was mentioned. In 1823 when the Howland's and Packard sold their interests to the Cummings, beside the land, the deed covered the cotton factory, corn and oil mill, saw mill, four houses, two stores, and the blacksmith shop. The Cummings used the cotton mill for years after 1823 and the building was taken down in 1874 by the Hawes.

The roads near the Smiths Mills village are ancient ways, probably in the beginning Indian trails. The earliest documentary evidence relating to these ways is found in the history of the King Philip's war by Capt. Benjamin Church. With his forces he started to assist the people in Russell's Garrison. This defense was a stockade with a house in the centre, located on the east shore of Apponegansett harbor about half a mile north of the South Dartmouth library. This event occurred during the last week in July, 1676. At night-fall on a certain day Church camped in the thick woods near Bliss's Corner on the road between New Bedford and South Dartmouth. The next morning Church learned that Philip, with a large company of Indians, had camped in the vicinity and had then proceeded north. Church started in pursuit. At least three of Church's men had horses. His account says, "After travelling three miles we came into the Country road where the tracks parted. One steered toward the west end of the Great Cedar swamp and the other to the east end." He divided his men into two companies and the Englishmen took the east side road and the Indian allies the west, with very successful results.

This paragraph proves the existence at that time of three if not four modern ways all of which were undoubtedly lines of travel established by the Indians. The Country road is the same known later as the Kings or Queens Highway or Rhode Island Way. From the head of the Acushnet River over Tarkiln Hill and along the Hathaway road it passed through Smiths Mills and then south and west to the Head of Westport and so to Howland's Ferry, now known as Stone Bridge. The road on the west side of the swamp is the same that now extends from Smith's Mills to Faunce Corner and thence to Freetown. From the head of the Acushnet River the trail led north along the present Freetown road and joined the other at or near Braley's railroad station. It is evident to any person familiar with the roads in Smith Mills that Church

must have entered the village on the Tucker Road and the only question is whether he travelled from the garrison north and then west to the Tucker Road, or took the Slocum Road part of the way north. Probably both were in existence at that date as the Indians seem to have established ways into each of the necks projecting into Buzzards Bay. The direct course would be to take the Slocum Road until a connecting path was reached and then the Tucker Road the rest of the distance. These roads were not laid out by the town authorities until thirty years later.

While the Chase Road is not mentioned by implication in the Church history, there is reason to suppose that it also was an Indian path on the west side of the Pascamansett River and the layout in 1717 was merely a location on the old lines. To take private land for a new road and build the same with bridges and across swamps would entail heavy expense which a town like Dartmouth, before 1700, could not afford, and there is no evidence that they undertook any such public improvement. There is, therefore, a strong presumption that they adopted the paths that had been established by the Indians. These would be convenient for the Redmen and have proved abundantly so for the English. Comparatively few of the Dartmouth roads have been changed since 1700 and the few that have been built across new country have been so expensive that it negates any theory that the settlers engaged in such public enterprises. The paths established by the Indians were simple, direct and convenient and were the result of actual experiment and use. Several rivers and arms of the sea deeply indented the region and this necessitated an east and west line of travel which would pass as near the shore as possible and not require bridges. Hence it would cross at the spots usually called the head, where there was a fording place, consequently this main thoroughfare would connect the heads of the Acushnet and Pascamansett at Smith's Mills, and the Coakset. In its course this main path would avoid swamps, ponds, high hills and other natural obstacles that would interfere with convenient travel. Although perhaps circuitous, it would be level and dry and the easiest on the average to use.

But this chief cross-country trail lay generally about four miles distant from the shore of the bay and the territory between was divided with numerous necks and points that will be apparent by a glance at a map. Based on the same method of selection, there extended from the principal line subordinate trails into these necks and points. Hence County Street to Clarks Neck; Acushnet Road into Scoticut Neck; the Slocum Road into South Dartmouth; the Tucker Road into Smiths Neck; the Chase Road into Russell's Mills and "Barnes his Joy" (Barney's Joy); and others in the same way further west. These were wisely adopted by the English because they had been proved by use to be the most convenient and cost nothing to build.

In the vicinity of Smith's Mills two of the modern roads are county highways. The road extending directly west toward Westport Factory was built in 1877. The road connecting with Kempton Street in New Bedford was laid out in 1797. In the early days of the settlement at Smith's Mills, to reach the section now called New Bedford, it was necessary to travel northeast to the head of the Acushnet and then south towards Clarks Neck. In 1787 Kempton Street and Rockdale Avenue, then called the Noel Taber Road, were opened and then for ten years the

usual road between these places was Kempton Street, Rockdale avenue and the Hathaway road. This was some improvement over the old way, but in 1797 the direct line was established.

Henry Tucker Family

The pioneer settlers in the region around Smith's Mills were the family of Henry Tucker. An inhabitant of Milton in Massachusetts Bay, he was in the midst of a community bitterly hostile to him and to all members of the Society of Friends. The only course open to him was to remove to some other place. Rhode Island was tolerant but it was crowded, so in 1670 he purchased land in Dartmouth. The history of the Tucker family would be the chronicle of the Dartmouth Society of Friends. For that period they were thrifty, industrious and worthy. Their lands were compactly situated between the Slocum Road and the Pascamansett River and except some small tracts set off to Timothy Maxfield in the village they owned from the Country Road south of the Allen Street extension. Altogether they must have owned over eight hundred acres of land, thus ranking with the Wards, and Slocum's and Allen's as the owners of the most extensive farms in the town. Their ownership included also shore, swamp and woodland in abundance.

It is clear that Henry Tucker lived at Smith Mills in 1684 when he and George Babcock had a grant of land for building the mill. He purchased land of William Allen in 1670, but there is no way to determine when he came to Dartmouth. In 1671 he was elected surveyor of highways and was a resident then. He and his sons were selected to fill town offices continuously after that date. The Tucker family always took the lead in the local affairs of the Society of Friends. When a history of this religious body is written it will be largely concerned with this family. The name has been appropriately applied to the road that crossed their farms.

The location of the house of Henry Tucker cannot be fixed with certainty, but the houses of the sons can be shown even at the present day. In 1710 their lands were divided into three farms of irregular outline. The northernmost was owned by John, the centre by Henry and the south by Absalom Tucker. On each farm was a dwelling house the site of which can be located. John Tucker's house was on the west side of the road and the land was owned, in 1906, by the late Jesse Tucker and is now occupied by Job. S. Gidley. There are on the premises two houses. That nearest the road was probably built in 1720. A tradition exists that it was an annex to an older house built wholly or in part of stone which has been demolished many years. The tradition also asserts that the old section was the home of Henry Tucker, built after the King Philip War. The present house remained in the ownership of the Tuckers until the death of Jesse Tucker and the owners since 1670 have always been found in the Society of Friends. On the east side of the road at the point some distance back from the highway stands a ruin, used lately as a farm building. It was the house that belonged to the middle farm and was built about the same date as the other. It remained in the Tucker family until the heirs of Benjamin Tucker in 1832 sold it to David C. Ryder and it has since been known as the Ryder Farm.

The Absalom Tucker house stood on the northeast corner of the Tucker Road and the extension of Allen Street from New Bedford, but about one eighth of a mile back from each road. The farm was recently owned by Mrs. Sarah Sisson Clark. There was a house here before 1722 and

then an addition was made to the east end. In 1792 the old part was taken down and the 1722 addition was much enlarged and this is the present house.

At the north end of the Tucker lands are some localities of considerable interest. A triangular farm owned by the Country club of New Bedford is bounded by three roads: The Hathaway on the north, the Slocum on the east, and on the south the way from Smith's Mills to New Bedford.

The west end was set off about 1711 to Timothy Maxfield and was devised to his son John in 1773; in 1803 heirs John Maxfield to Jonathan and Mary Wood 1829, Abijah Packard 1832, Henry S. Packard 1847, assignees of Packard to John Cummings; 1881, heirs Elizabeth S. Cummings to Thomas F. Caswell; 1894, C. A. Brownell; 1896, D. A. Roy, trustee; 1902, Oliver Prescott; 1902, the Country Club of New Bedford.

The stone wall across the club grounds marks the division line. The east part of the farm was originally in the Henry Tucker territory and passed to his descendants, John and Benjamin Tucker in 1832. The Tucker heirs conveyed to David C. Ryder. Then followed a number of transfers of different tracts to several persons, but finally these were purchased by John Cummings and the title then descended in the same way as the west part.

At the southwest corner of Slocum and New Bedford Roads is the property known as the Saratoga House. This was owned by David C. Ryder under the same title as the land on the north side of the road. 1840 Ichabod Clapp; 1840 John Tucker; 1856 Henry B. Gifford; 1856 Calvin K. Turner; 1856 John Watson and Robert S. Smith; 1864 Smith called it Saratoga house and sold it to Edmund Rice, who transferred it to Eunice Ashley; 1870 Daniel Greene; 1881 Clark Greene.

This house was built by David C. Ryder. The farm between the Saratoga House property and the Tucker Road, known as the Ryder Farm, was owned by David C. Ryder by the deed of 1832. Shortly after he became financially embarrassed and the farm was taken by executives of different creditors and was purchased in 1835 by James Ryder. In 1877 Louise Ryder and Cecile C. Ricketson sold it to Barton Ricketson, Jr., and he in 1889 conveyed the same to James T. Wilbur.

While much of the land owned by Henry Tucker has been sold and is no longer owned by any of that name, two farms are still in the possession of his descendants, one being owned by Job S. Gidley and the other by Jesse R. Tucker, and both between the Tucker Road and the river.

The inhabitants of Smith's Mills, who were largely Quakers, attended the meeting house north of Russell's Mills. The first building at Smith's Mills was built on the west side of the Faunce Corner Road, half a mile north of the village, and was known as the New Town Meeting house. The land was purchased in 1764 from Josiah Merrihew. Probably not far from 1827 this building

was discontinued and taken down. The land is still used by the Dartmouth meeting as a burial ground. The reason for selecting the location at this point may have been to accommodate members who lived further north. Later it was probably found that most of the attendants lived in the village and so in 1827 a lot was purchased from Isaac S. Maxfield situated on the west side of the Tucker road fifteen rods south of the main highway and a meeting house erected thereon. In 1889 this was sold to Charles A. Cornell and a dwelling now stands on the land.

In 1845 the separation occurred in all the New England meetings caused by the withdrawal of the Wilburite Friends. In Dartmouth the Tuckers were the leaders of the seceding party. It then became necessary for them to provide a separate meeting house and burial ground at Smith's Mills. Perry Gifford owned the land on the south side of the main road a few yards west of the Tucker Road and In 1850 Benjamin Tucker purchased this for the Wilbur meeting and they built thereon the meeting house that is still occupied by the same organization. They bought from Benjamin Tucker land for a burial ground on the east side of the Chase Road near the beginning of the way to the Head of Westport, a part of the original Tucker Farm.

At the present time (1908) the Gurney branch of the Society of Friends has no meeting house at Smith's Mills. The attendants at the Wilbur meeting are chiefly the family of Job S. Gidley and some of their relatives who are the descendants of Henry Tucker.

The village church is the small building with Greek portico at the Four Corners. This was organized between 1830 and 1840 by the Cummings family and their neighbors, and the land donated by John Cummings, it belongs to the sect known as Christian Baptists, but later called Christians.

There must have been some provision for educating the young of this locality. It being a Quaker community, there is a presumption that schools of some sort were provided. But no record exists that there was any town school. In 1728 the town meeting seems to have had much to do with the school question. The law required one schoolmaster to each town, but in a town of so many scattered communities the way and manner in which his time should be divided must have occasioned some disagreement. So during some years the town had three schoolmasters, but this cost considerable and did not eliminate entirely the vexatious problems. During this year one of the votes was that William Palmer, the schoolmaster, should board five weeks with Josiah Merrihew. This result was accomplished by the Influence of Merrihew and William Hart, two residents of the Smith's Mills region. If this action of the town was what occurred later, then it appears that this village had the town schoolmaster five weeks in a year.

Mott Family

Adam Mott and his son Thomas were village blacksmiths for nearly a century. Being members of the Society of Friends, they were industrious and frugal and accumulated considerable property. Adam Mott appeared in this vicinity in 1717 and purchased from Timothy Maxfield a lot of land on the east side of the road and south of the saw mill and here stood his shop. The next year he bought from Elishib Smith an acre of land on the opposite side of the road where Edward Tucker's house stood in 1907 and here he built a house. In 1730 he obtained the land

south of his blacksmith shop lot as far south as the Friends burial ground in 1731 he purchased from George Smith the farm on the north side of the road to the Head of Westport, and this became his homestead. In later years it was owned by Joseph Gifford and Luthan Potter. At the death of Adam Mott his property passed to his son Thomas and the latter continued the blacksmith shop. The latter died in 1818 and his estate was devised to a nephew Thomas Mott who was a resident of New York State, and he sold all the Mott real estate at Smith's Mills to Joseph Gifford and it was later transferred as will hereafter appear.

Packard Family

The first appearance of the Packard family in Dartmouth was in 1789 when Matthew Kingman of Bridgewater and Capt. Joel Packard of Dartmouth purchased of Giles Russell one-half of the forge and iron works at Russell's Mills.

In 1806 a partnership was formed between Benjamin Cummings, Isaac Howland, Gideon Howland and Abijah Packard, a millwright. They purchased all the mill property at Smith's Mills and Packard was the miller. In 1823 the others sold their interests to the Cummings.

The property afterward largely came into the possession of Henry S. and Charles F. Packard and in 1847 they failed and the different pieces of real estate were purchased by the three Cummings brothers. In 1792 Eliphalet Packard of Middleboro purchased land at Dartmouth and later Gamaliel Packard the father of Abijah Packard owned a farm on the Faunce Corner Road. At the time of their business reverses the Packard's removed from Smith's Mills.

Cummins Family

In the early history of the town Philip Cummings owned a large farm around Cedar Dell pond. This was sold by him and the family moved from the town. In 1777 there were in Dartmouth David, John and Benjamin Cummings, who were interested in a farm near Hixville. The others sold to Benjamin and do not further appear in the affairs of this region. These men seem to have belonged in Swansea and Benjamin was a mariner. In 1795 he owned the house in Acushnet, east of the bridge, and on the north side of the road where in recent years George T. Russell lived. This he owned only a year and in 1798 he purchased one-third of the grist mill at Smith's Mills which in 1798 Joseph Smith sold to Allen Russell. In 1802 he purchased land at Russell's Mills and in 1803 he acquired from Thomas Mott the farm on the southwest corner of the Chase and Westport Roads and this was his homestead. He had four children, one daughter, Hetty, and three sons, Benjamin, John and William. William and his sister never married and resided in their father's house until 1848, when he purchased the house and lot of the Packard's in the village and this became his dwelling. Benjamin Cummings married Cynthia Smith, who lived at Russell's Mills, and she was the owner of the mill property that was conducted by him, which was southeast of the hill. John lived in Smith's Mills in the house opposite to the stone grist mill which he built, and east of it was the general country grocery store that he owned and conducted.

During the active years of their career these men owned four mills at Smith's Mills beside two stores and a great part of the improved real estate of that locality. In an old paper dated

November, 1821, William, Cummings & Co. advertise for a man to run their cotton mill. From 1806 to 1823 they had associated with them Abijah Packard, a miller, and Isaac Howland and Gideon Howland of New Bedford. They were men of great energy and business skill and pursued their business in every channel of activity. While they had their property separate from each other, yet all their different enterprises were operated in cooperation, so that Smith's Mills with four mills and two stores under practically one management became an important centre of trade. People from New Bedford found an advantage in buying at the Cummings store. Under such conditions these men were prosperous and accumulated fortunes large for those days. Benjamin, who died in 1863, left \$145,000. William, who died in 1872, left \$300,000.

Two of their investments in real estate in New Bedford are still held in the family. In 1841 the local banks held the Charles Russell brick block on the northwest corner of Union and Water Streets and this was sold to the Cummings. In 1851 they bought the land on the south side of William Street, between Purchase and Pleasant Streets, and erected the Cummings Block.

In 1874 the three brothers and the sister had died and then all the real estate at Smith's Mills was sold and the name associated with that village for seventy-five years disappeared from its rolls.

On the west side of the river the roads intersect, forming four corners in tracing the titles of the various lands this will be a convenient starting point. The vacant lot on the northeast corner belonged to the setoff made probably in 1680, when the mills were ordered built, and George Babcock and Henry Tucker engaged to perform the work. The land laid out to Babcock included this lot, and in 1706, by a mortgage from Return Babcock, a son of George, it came into the possession of Elishib Smith. At his death in 1765 it passed by his will to his son, Joseph, from whom it was inherited by his son, Elishib. The subsequent transfers were: 1793, Elishib Smith to Benjamin Cummings; 1802, Jacob Anthony; 1806, B. Cummings, Abijah Packard, Isaac and Gideon Howland, Jr. This lot was bounded east by mill privilege of Gifford and Tucker, who operated the saw mill. Between 1823 and 1829 the other owners sold to the Cummings, and it became the property of John Cummings; and then Elizabeth S. Cummings, until in 1874 she sold the same to Phebe W. Seabury, wife of Warren.

Next north of this is part of the property that was set off to Elishib Smith, and then passed to his son, Joseph; 1776, John Allen; 1777, Barnabas Mosher; 1795, Jacob Anthony; 1806, Benjamin Cummings; 1835, John Cummings to Gamaliel Packard; by inheritance to Morris P. Howland; 1866, John B. Gifford and John C. Russell.

The estate next north was laid out to William Hart, who owned between the river and the road, from this point north of the Fall River Branch Railroad. Hart died in 1735, devising this land to his son, Archippas; 1739, Henry Tucker; 1746, Barnabas Mosher, who built the north end of the present house; 1753, William Mosher, who built the south half of the house; 1828, Hannah

Mosher to Captain William Tucker; 1895, Hope Kirby to George F. Weeden; 1900, Andrew H. King.

William Hart was one of the wealthy men of his town, having personal property of £230 and real estate £1,600. In the inventory of his estate were mentioned books, side saddle and pillion, three candlesticks, five porringers, 12 pewter spoons, nine pewter plates and three platters. In 1658 Richard Hart was an inhabitant of Portsmouth, and may have been an ancestor or William, who came to Dartmouth In 1703. His later homestead house built in 1725 is still standing on the west side of the Faunce Corner Road, north of the railroad location, and is known as the Harry Morse place. The house owned by William Tucker and for many years closely associated with his name, is a fine example of village Colonial architecture, in which comfort, convenience and durability contribute to attractiveness with no ornamentation of exterior.

Next north of the homestead of William Tucker is that owned in recent years by John W. Barker. Like all those tracts on the east side of this road the land was laid out to William Hart, and in 1804 was sold by William Hart, a descendant, to John Tucker; 1814, Benjamin Tucker; 1830, John Barker and Isaac Barker; then by inheritance to John W. Barker, a son of Isaac. Isaac Barker and his son, John W., occupied for many years a stall in the New Bedford market. Isaac began in the old market on Second Street, where the police station now is, and when that was superseded by the new town hall and market in 1840 he moved there, and his son continued as long as the building was occupied for that purpose.

The farm next north was originally part of the William Hart land, and descended to Luke Hart; 1799, Luke Hart sold to John Briggs; 1799, Briggs to Davenport Sherman; 1828, Abijah Packard to Ezekiel Chase. Jr., and by inheritance to Ira Chase. This house is nearly opposite the new town burial ground.

Next north the land was owned originally by William Hart and passed to his descendants: 1808, William Hart Jr., to William Hart, 22 acres; 1808, William Hart to William H. Potter, this and the 40 acres north of it. Potter probably built the house. It was inherited by William and Benjamin Potter, and in 1854, William Potter conveyed it to Philip S. Pool. In 1866 the heirs or Pool sold it to Luthan T. Davis.

At the northwest or the Four Corners the land was enclosed in the George Babcock layout. At his death the farm was inherited by his son, Return, who sold it to Elishib Smith in 1706. This farm included a large tract extending west nearly to the top of the Chase hill; its south line being between the old Head of Westport Road and the modern way to Fall River. At the death of Elishib Smith in 1765 the entire farm was devised to his son Joseph; 1767, Joseph Smith to Benjamin Allen; 1824, Benjamin Allen. Jr., to Anna Allen, his niece; 1861, Hillary Sandford to Tabitha Cornell; 1861, Isaac M. Miller; 1874, Simeon Hawes, the part north of the road. In 1908 it is owned by the heirs of Sylvanus T. Hawes. The latter enlarged the house which had already been the subject of several additions. The old part comprising one room and the chamber over it was built by Elishib Smith between 1730 and 1740. There is no way to decide where the

Babcock house stood, but possibly near that built by Smith. The land owned by Elishib Smith at Smith's Mills comprised nearly three hundred acres.

Next north of the farm of Elishib Smith was the farm conveyed by John Fish in 1703 to Josiah Merrihew. In those days the road direct to Hix Meeting House has not been opened. This farm extended on the west line or the Faunce Corner way a short distance north of the Quaker burial ground. It comprised over one hundred acres. The dwelling house stood at the junction or the two roads. The house lot known as the Joy place, 1778, was sold by the Merrihews to William Hart; 1797, George Almy; 1803, Lemuel Mosher; 1807, Abraham Joy, and then to Ruth Joy; 1903, D. and H. Potter, heirs of Ruth Joy, to Mary B. Grow, who took down the old house and built a new one. A part of the Merrihew farm further north, in 1754, was sold by Josiah Merrihew to the Dartmouth Monthly Meeting of Friends.

The line between the Smith and Merrihew farms can be ascertained by the tract of land that descended by the following title. It lay on the north edge of the Smith farm: 1776, Joseph Smith to William Hart; 1809, Chadwick, Gifford; 1820, Joseph Davis; 1834, William Gray; 1837, Samuel P. Allen; 1840, Isaac S. Maxfield; 1869, part of the Maxfield land was conveyed to Sarah Collins and by her executors in 1876 to David Sherman. Hence the north line of the Smith farm was the north line of the Sherman house lot.

Starting again at the southwest of the Four Corners on which stands a small Christian Baptist meeting house, the land was owned by Cummings and descended to Elizabeth Cummings. The meeting house was built in 1835, to 1840 by village contributions, but no deed was ever given to the land. It still remains in the Cummings heirs. The land west of the meeting house, owned by _____ Cummings, lay on both sides of the new road to Fall River, and in 1874 was sold by Mrs. Cummings to Leander Thomas. The estate next south of the meeting house was the homestead of the late Edward Tucker. This was originally part of the Elishib Smith Farm, and in 1717 was sold to Adam Mott, who built thereon a house. In 1773 Thomas Mott to John Smith; 1801, Jacob Anthony; then by intermediate deeds to the Packards, and 1847 to Luthan Potter; 1867, Edward Tucker. This was on the south side of the Elishib Smith Farm. Next south was a tract owned by Increase Allen and given to his three daughters. It extended to the road to Head of Westport and along the west line of the same nearly to the foot of the hill. The farm at the corner of the roads was conveyed to Jacob Mott, the son of Adam and he sold it, 1750, to Barnabas Mosher; 1808, Barnabas Mosher to Thomas Mott; 1815, Benjamin Cummins.

The farm next west was purchased from Peleg Smith in 1729 by Adam Mott, and was transferred as follows: 1819, Thomas Mott to Joseph Gifford; 1856, heirs of Gifford to Luthan Potter; 1868, Edward Tucker.

At the southwest corner of the Chase and Westport Road is a farm that was laid out to William Wood; 1796, he sold it to Barnabas Mosher; 1802, Thomas Mott; 1803, sold to Benjamin Cummings. This was the homestead of the latter and after him of his unmarried children, William and Hetty.

Starting again at the southeast of the Four Corners on which is the stone building occupied by W. W. Thacher. This was originally laid out for the mill and included land on both sides of the river, but the saw mill has always stood between the road and the river. This land was probably set off to George Babcock and then was inherited by Return Babcock, who mortgaged it, and the title passed to Elishib Smith. In 1768, the mill was purchased by Joseph Tucker from Joseph Smith, and in interest was sold to Abraham and David Maxfield. In 1803 the property was acquired by Benjamin Cummings, and he formed an association with Isaac and Gideon Howland of New Bedford and Abijah Packard, a mill wright, and conveyed to them an Interest in the mill. It was during their ownership, somewhere about 1814, that a cotton factory was built near the spot occupied by the store. In 1823 the Howland's sold out their interests at Smith's Mills to Packard, who at the same time purchased the Cummings share. In 1848, the Packards had failed and their assignees conveyed the property to William Cummings; 1874, Elizabeth S. Cummings, sold to Arthur T. Wilbur, Simeon Hawes and Jonathan C. Hawes. In a division the Hawes family took the land west of the river with the saw mill.

The lot next south of the saw mill land was first owned by William Sherman; 1715. Timothy Maxfield; 1717, Adam Mott, who built thereon a blacksmith shop; 1773, Thomas Mott sold to John Smith; 1801. Jacob Anthony and then to Benjamin Cummings.

Next south was a tract of 25 acres between the river and the road and extending as far south as the Friends' burial ground. This was purchased in 1730 from Peleg Smith by Adam Mott, and in 1819 was conveyed by Thomas Mott to Joseph Gifford, and the same year sold to Selina Maxfield. In 1847 it was conveyed by Philip Sanford to William P. Peck.

The burial lot next south was a part of the extensive domain owned by Henry Tucker. A descendant named Benjamin Tucker in 1860 conveyed this plot to the Wilbur branch or the society of Friends for a cemetery.

Beginning at the northeast of the Four Corners, which has already been traced from Babcock to Phebe W. Seabury. we come next east to the west outlet or the Mill pond. The land between the two streams belonged to the Elishib Smith land, and in 1795 was transferred by Joseph Smith to his son, Elishib. The latter in 1793 sold it to Thomas Smith. In 1775 there was a House and fulling mill there on. In 1797 it was purchased by Jacob Anthony, and during his ownership he maintained a merchant's shop and had a liquor license, sold groceries and other commodities. In 1806 this property was purchased by the associates that owned so much in the centre of the village, Benjamin Cummings. Abijah Packard, a miller, and Isaac and Gideon Howland of New Bedford. Cummings probably continued the store, as he had a liquor license thereafter for years. In 1823 he bought out the others interests in this lot. The large house now on the lot was built between 1830 and 1840 by John Cummings. Elizabeth Cummings sold the property in 1874 to Phebe W. Seabury, wife of Warren. The small house on the east edge of the lot near the road may have been the dwelling owned and occupied by the Smith's before 1797. At the northeast corner of this lot was a grist mill, mentioned in the deed to Anthony. The east outlet of the pond in the old deeds is called the Grist Mill flume or waste way.

Next east was the lot on which for many years stood a store with colonade, first known as the Stephen Howland and A. P. Barker store. The land was originally owned by Elishib Smith, and it descended to his heirs; 1792, Elishib Smith to Benjamin Cummings, who in 1803 bought the interest of Daniel Howland. The lot had on it then "an oil mill." In 1793 it is described in a deed of the lot next east as being "Benjamin Cummings' saw mill lot." In 1823 Cummings deeded to Abijah Packard, this lot "with house, barn, oil mill, and blacksmith shop."

In 1847 the Packard's had failed and the property was sold to Stephen Howland, and he later sold it to William Cummings; in 1873, Adeliza Seabury.

Next east, extending along the north side of the road as far as the head of the Slocum Road. lay the farm acquired partly by layout and partly by purchase by Timothy Maxfield, the first by that name to reside in Dartmouth. He died in 1773 and by will gave to his son, Timothy, that portion of his farm on the north side of the road, and to his son, John, the land on south side. The road by the Saratoga House was not opened until 1797. John Maxfield had a Liquor license just before the Revolutionary war.

Next east of the store lot was a tract that extended to the old schoolhouse lot, a distance of 450 feet, which in 1829 was conveyed by Jonathan Wood and wife to Abijah Packard. It was conveyed to Henry S. Packard in 1832 and became his homestead. When the Packard's failed in 1847 this property was sold to William Cummings and became his homestead. In 1873 it was transferred by Benjamin T. Cummings to Adeliza Seabury, wife of Cornelius. In 1894 Henry C. Seabury conveyed a lot next west of the schoolhouse to Nancy G. Ryder.

The purchase of the schoolhouse lot was made by school district No. 14 in 1843, from Seth Maxfield.

The balance of the Maxfield Land to the east and northeast along the Hathaway Road was divided and sold in small parcels. Somewhere on the north side of this road was the dwelling house of the first Timothy Maxfield, but the record fails to indicate the spot. He was the ancestor of all the Maxfields of Dartmouth.

Beginning at the south end of the Four Corners at the store, next east across the river is now a stone mill built by the Cummings about 1848. The land between the two mill pond outlets was a part of the Babcock-Smith ownership. 1777 Elishib Smith sold some to John Maxfield; 1803, John Chase; 1804, Benjamin Cummings with house; 1874, Mrs. Elizabeth Cummings to Arthur T. Wilbur, Simeon and Jonathan C. Hawes; in the division this part went to Wilbur and he sold the same to Christopher White; 1880. Robert F. Seabury.

On the east side of the east outlet of the pond is a double house that for years was the village tavern. The land was a part of a set off to Timothy Maxfield; 1818, Hillet Gifford; 1821, B. Cummings; W. Cummings, Abigail Packard, Isaac and Gideon Howland; 1830, Jonathan Collins; 1836, Samuel P. Owen; 1862, Eleazer Phillips; 1852. Samuel Hudson; 1854, John Cummings;

1895, Sylvanus T. Hawes. The present house was built in 1820 by Gifford. From 1831 it was used as a tavern.

Next east is a small lot that was bought in 1865 by Philip O. Pool and at his death descended to his heirs, one whom was the wife of H. W. Whalon.

Next east is a narrow lot on which is a large house located well back from the road. It was originally owned by Timothy Maxfield; 1842, by David G. Wilson; 1844, Allen S. Simmons; 1845, Washington B. Tripp; 1862, Clarissa M. Ayers.

Next east is a lot on which stands the Wilbur Friends meeting house. In 1845 Simmons sold to Perry Gifford; 1848, Benjamin Tucker; 1850, overseers of Friends meeting. The Tucker family at Smith's Mills adopted the Wilbur side of the 1845 controversy and since that date have comprised the greater part of the membership.

At the corner of the Tucker Road the owners have been: 1842. David G. Wilson; then J. and B. Cummings; 1845, Amos Cornell; 1848, Otis Snow; 1872, heirs of Wm. Cummings to David M. and Eunice B. Miller.

Next south on the Tucker Road in 1844 Simmons sold to Philip O. Poole; 1861, Abiatha P. Haskins; 1873, Phebe H. Vickery.

Next south of this was a lot purchased by the Dartmouth Friends in 1827 from Isaac A. Maxfield, and here was built a meeting house. In 1889 the lot was sold to Charles A. Cornell.

The property next south extended from the Tucker road to the river and was part of the Maxfield Land: 1839, it was sold by Isaac S. Maxfield to Abraham Tucker; 1881, Charles Tucker and others to Simeon Hawes and others; 1893, Sylvanus T. Hawes sold the south end on the road for a school house.

South of the school house lot is an estate known as the Eddy place. It was on the south edge of the Timothy Maxfield layout and next came the farm of Henry Tucker; in 1827 the other Maxfield heirs sold to Isaac C. Maxfield; 1845, Elihu Kirby; 1850, George M. Eddy; 1874, Elizabeth H. Eddy to Isaac S. Brownell and Charles H. Jenney; 1875, Asa Thompson; 1888. John T. Wilbur; 1893, Benjamin J. Potter; 1906, Elphraim C. Palmer. It comprised 10 acres, and extended from road to the river.

On the southeast corner of the New Bedford and Tucker roads was the east part of the layout to Timothy Maxfield, and extended to a point near the foot of the hill. It was purchased from the Maxfield heirs by Dr. Simon P. Winslow, a famous country physician, well known in that vicinity. At his decease before 1853 a division of this land was made and the south end on the Tucker Road went to his son. Giles Winslow, and the balance fronting on the New Bedford Road went to a daughter, Sarah L. Cleaveland.

The lot at the corner of the roads was sold in 1854 to Ruth L. Nye and by her in 1866 to William Barker Jr. The land to the eastward was sold by Mrs. Cleaveland to John W. Barker in 1853 and the same year to William C. Vickery.

Dr. Winslow's house stood on the east side of the Tucker Road on land which he purchased in 1819 from John Chase which was the south part of the Maxfield Land. The rest of the land out to the New Bedford Road Dr. Winslow purchased in 1829. In the New Bedford Mercury of August, 1823, appears the statement that the house of Dr. O. P. Winslow at Smith's Mills was struck by lightning and his wife was killed.

When King Philip passed through the locality that we now call Smith's Mills in June 1676 a few hours in advance of Capt. Benjamin Church there was not in existence a single English habitation. A few weeks later the war ended by the death of Philip in the swamp at Bristol. Soon after the scattered inhabitants returned, the only one in this region whose name is recorded being Henry Tucker. The proprietors before 1680 passed a vote entering into a contract with Tucker and a millwright named Georg Babcock to build a mill. It is not known whether the proprietors named the location or left the selection to the builders. But Smith's Mills was the situation and the mills were running in 1681. On his return to his farm it is said that Henry Tucker built a stone house which stood next to the old house owned by Job S. Gidley. He proposed to have a structure that would defy the firebrand of the savage. While descendants still own that portion of his farm near the spot, a different experience has come to other contemporaries who with him established this flourishing village. The Babcock who came to build and operate the mills soon after 1700 had moved away from his town. John Fish whose large farm was on the northwest sold the south part to his son-in-law Merrihew and the north portion to John Kirby, and these and later owners named Mosher are no longer known in the vicinity. On both sides of the road north to Quanaog laid the fertile farms of William Hart and his descendants which they owned and occupied for over a century. About 1800 they transferred what lands they still held and removed to New Bedford. The Smiths held successful control of the affairs of the village during the same period and they departed to other towns. Under the skill and able management of the Cummings, the village reached its highest point of development after the year or 1812. But the names of Cummings and Packard no longer appear among the inhabitants. The Maxfield's who lived east of the river are not enrolled among the residents.

It cannot be said that time has dealt kindly with Smith's Mills. Depending entirely for its growth and importance upon the value and attractiveness of its water power, when this single advantage came into competition with steam, it was inevitable that the little water mills would have to yield and the business of the village would disappear. For years the Cummings brothers owned and operated the mills and stores and each line of business assisted all the others and the most successful cooperation was maintained. It was in 1874 that the Cummings interests here were sold and since that date the stores and mills have been conducted separately by different owners. Probably under the changed conditions no man, however skilful could ever attract again the business that Benjamin Cummings developed in 1806 to 1820. Hereafter Smith's Mills must be a village of homes, a suburb of New Bedford.

Poganset Pond and the West Side of the Town

When the handful of settlers first came to Buzzards Bay shortly after 1652, in the selections of their homesteads they were influenced by two considerations. The land being their chief dependence for a livelihood, productive farms would first be sought. Then the Bay was their only refuge from hostile Indians and their homes were required to be near the shore. The new purchase was a large territory approximately thirteen miles square and through the interior there were numerous fertile regions that were unoccupied for years after the settlement. The result of the King Philip War was not only to effectively subdue the Redmen, but many were exiled from Dartmouth and apparently very few were left in this neighborhood. Attention was then given to the interior sections. One of these was on the west edge of the town between Adamsville and Watuppa Pond. It is bounded on the south by the Adamsville Road to Central Village, on the north by the Road from the Head of Westport to Stone Bridge and on the east by the ~~Sodom~~ Road which extended south from Lawton's corner. The region was about five mile long north and south and averaged a mile in width. Sawdy Pond lay on its west edge for half the length. In the north half was Poganset Pond, in recent years known as Devoll's Pond and here was a specially fine farming locality. It has always been a secluded region, almost unknown except to the local residents or to sportsmen seeking the enjoyment of fishing in the pond. There is some doubt as to the Indian name of the Pond. The earliest mention of the name is in 1688 and the name is then spelled "Ponaganset". But later it was uniformly "Poganset". The meaning of the name depends on which is correct. Poganset means "at the place of the Pond."

In this region were the houses of the first settlers in Dartmouth by the names of Taber, Potter, Davis, Tripp, Wood, Mosher, Devoll and Lawton.

On the road from the Head of Westport to Stone Bridge, a mile east of the Rhode Island line is a junction formed by a way that extends south and the same is known as Lawton's Corner. Here is a stone slab with the inscription

To Howlands Ferry
To the Point

The former is the colonial name of the ferry for which Stone Bridge was the substitute. The latter refers to Westport point.

Soon after the King Philip War one Daniel Howland established a Ferry between Rhode Island and Tiverton and long after it was conducted by other parties, the name was retained. The road leading south from Lawton's corner after several angles gains the Sodom Road which extends to the way to Adamsville.

The farm of George Lawton comprised over three hundred acres and extended from the Corner west to the State line and southerly half a mile. This tract was laid out to Richard Sisson and in

1672 he conveyed it to William Wood. In 1701 Joseph Wood sold the same to George, bounding it "on the north by the great Rhode way." George Lawton came to Dartmouth from Portsmouth Rhode Island where one of his family by the same name was familiar with building and using Dams. This may be the place where the younger man had his training as a miller. Soon after his removal to Dartmouth George Lawton in company with James Tripp and Benjamin Waite obtained grants of the land above the Head of Westport and thus gave them control of the Water powers on the River at that point. On the west side of the River north of the Bridge is a saw mill that was owned in recent years by A. T. Sisson. For a century after 1714 this was known as George Lawtons Mill, and was the enterprise personally conducted by him. He seems to have had some interest in the other mill, further north called Tripp's Mill which is now owned by the Westport Manufacturing Company.

He owned considerable land in the west part of Dartmouth near the Head of Westport. He died in 1727 leaving his lands to his son John. It is not possible to determine in what part of the farm Lawton's house stood. A house was there in 1672 in which lived George Sisson a son of Richard. There is no indication where it was located, but probably it was the one occupied by Lawton, if it survived the depredations of the Indians. In 1763 John Lawton sold some Land at the Corner which he described as being near "my now dwelling house." This settles the question that he then lived on the Rhode Island way at the Corner.

In 1907 in the same yard are two houses. The two story structure built after the Revolution and the smaller one story house much earlier. The latter belongs to the period from 1740 to 1760 and may have been the dwelling occupied by John Lawton in 1763.

At the death of John Lawton the part of the Homestead with the houses passed to his son George who probably built the new house. Since 1701 this farm has continued in the Lawton family, the owner in 1907 being George E. Lawton of Fall River.

In the Probate Inventory of the estate of the first George Lawton are these items:

Mill	270 £:	Homestead	900 £
Negro Man	40 £:	Bier Barrel:	Gun 1 £. 5 s.

The Court Records show that he kept a public house as he procured a liquor license during the latter years of his life.

In the possession of George E. Lawton is an ancient Queen Ann Musket, with an unusually long barrel, the whole structure in length exceeding six feet. On the stock are cut the letters G. L. In the family is a tradition that it belonged to the first George Lawton. Possibly it is the same mentioned in the inventory taken in 1727.

The records of the town indicate that none of the Lawton family held public office, but devoted themselves to their private concerns. The fact that George Lawton owned a slave is evidence of an affluent condition.

When he came to Dartmouth in 1701 there had been established in the town a Friends Meeting and a Baptist church. The latter was located south of Poganset Pond and the only Dartmouth people who attended it were those residing in that region. The fact that George Lawton owned a slave while not conclusive would seem to indicate that he was not a Quaker. His son John left a History of the people called Quakers and this may show that the son had affiliated with the Society of Friends, but none of the family seems to have been prominent in the local meeting.

A short distance west of Lawton's corner on the south side of the ancient road on the original Homestead of George Lawton is the family burial ground. Most of the graves are marked with low rough stones taken from the adjacent fields. The only inscribed tablets are those of modern times. The same condition may be observed in all sections of the town. The usual slate stones are absent in most of the Dartmouth Cemeteries. In some cases this might be explained on the supposition that the inhabitants were unable because of the expense to obtain the slate slabs so common in other towns in the Colony. But the residents of Dartmouth were as thrifty and well-to-do and [sic] those elsewhere in the towns of the Province. Their large well stocked farms and abundance of personal estate disclosed in the Probate Inventories were proof of ample means. Yet the surprising fact has been clearly established that in New Bedford, Dartmouth and

Westport there have very few been found that inscribed grave stones have a date before the Revolutionary War. This condition cannot be duplicated elsewhere in eastern Massachusetts. Clearly it is due to design and not accident. It was the influence of the Society of Friends. Before 1850 their discipline expressly forbade the erection of grave stones. Even among those not of that persuasion the same custom was adopted. The only exceptions were those cemeteries in Acushnet.

In the Earle Burial Ground at the Head of Apponagansett are two stones dated 1718 and 1728 and in South Dartmouth are two dated 1704 and 1706. No others have been discovered West of the Acushnet River with dates during the first century after the settlement of Dartmouth.

In the first fifty years, burials probably were made on the Homestead farms and the owners may have neglected to erect stones or they were broken and lost. But after the control of the town was held by the Quakers which occurred soon after the close of the King Philips War their mistaken policy of avoiding grave stones obliterated volumes of valuable information usually preserved in stone.

Next south of the George Lawton Farm and on the east side of Poganset Pond was a tract which in 1688 Isaac Lawton conveyed to Jonathan Devoll, the first of that name to settle in Dartmouth. This name has been the subject of various spelling a frequent form being "Devil". Poganset Pond in recent years is called Devoll Pond. In the will of

Jonathan Devoll probated in 1709 the north part of this land went to his son William Devoll and it remained in the possession of his descendants until 1862 when the heirs conveyed the same to Daniel D. Snell, son of Peleg.

The center section went to the son Jonathan Devoll and in 1723 he sold it to Hugh Mosher for 200 £. and in 1740 the latter conveyed the place to George Wood. This farm has since that time been owned continuously by a George Wood except about 1800 one Stephen Wood owned a fractional interest. The last owner was George Frederic Wood who died in Oct 1907 at an advanced age.

The south farm owned by Benjamin Devoll remained in the possession of his descendants until, it became owned the north part by Peter Devoll and the south by Emanuel Devoll. The north part ~~is~~¹ in 1860 was purchased by² Mrs. Hannah Wood and in 1852 the south part was purchased by George H. B. Brownell. There were other sons of Jonathan Devoll whose farms were on the West side of the Noquochoke River south of Cadman's Brook.

¹ The manuscript originally had a blank in this location, and the phrase "in 1860" was added later in pencil.

² The manuscript originally had a blank in this location, and the name "Mrs Hannah" was added later in pencil.

There is neither record nor tradition fixing the location of the houses on the farms on Poganset Pond but for some reasons it may be inferred [sic] that they were near the road. On these farms there are no remains of old cellars that would indicate a different location.

Over eighty years ago the house on the farm of Geo. Wood burned down and then the present dwelling was built.

William Devoll who owned and occupied the north section in 1717 borrowed from the Trustees of the Province Loan, the sum of 60 £ and presumably expended the same in some kind of improvements, but there is no house now on this farm built at as early a date.

The houses on the south farms are on the east side of the road and were built within the last century.

The Devolls were farmers and none of them seem to have held any town office before the Revolutionary War. Jonathan Devoll in 1704 was a member of the Dartmouth Meeting of Friends and later some of his descendants are found to belong to the same Society. For over one hundred and fifty years members of the Devoll family resided continuously on the east side of Poganset Pond.

Hugh Mosher in _____ purchased from Stephen Tracy an undivided interest in Dartmouth. There is no way to ascertain how soon thereafter he came to Dartmouth. He is not mentioned in the list¹ of 1686 although he must have moved here soon after for he was representative to the General Court in 1694. He was a resident of Newport in 1709 and yet died in Dartmouth in 1713. He was called elder because of his career as a Baptist Preacher.

His purchase of undivided lands resulted in his having set off to him, beside tracts of marsh and meadow, four farms of about one hundred acres each. One was on the east side of the Horseneck Road and south of the way to Russells Mills at Akins Corner. The east part now owned by Isaac Vrealand and owned in 1700 by Increase Allen was first given to Mosher's son in law Peter Lee. The west part went to his son Nicholas and in 1907 is owned by Capt. Warren Gifford.

The other three farms were south and east of Poganset pond and here was the homestead of Hugh Mosher when he lived in Dartmouth. In 1698 he gave one to his son Joseph which was the south east part: the North East part he transferred to his son John ~~and the~~ together with the west section. The Center he retained until his decease when he devised it to his grandson Hugh Mosher.

¹ The text on this page up to this point has been written on a separate piece of paper which has been pasted over some earlier text.

In this region there is some reason to suppose that the houses of the residents were near the road at least those that were built while there were any Indians still living in the vicinity. But the exact location cannot be fixed unless there is some indication still in existence. On the west side of the road two miles south of Lawton's corner at the point where the road turns directly west is the residence of Charles H. Peckham which in 1892 he purchased from Emanuel D. Mosher. The latter in 1877 purchased the interests of Edmund Mosher and soon after took down an ancient house on the corner and built the present Peckham dwelling. The old house had a stone chimney and is said to have presented evidence of very old construction. This was on land which before 1700 was owned by Hugh Mosher and was in 1698 given by him to his son John. It was in the Mosher possession for over two centuries. It is not possible to determine the location of the house of Joseph Mosher as definitely. A short distance south of the Peckham Place there are two farms, that on the west owned by Philander W. Macomber and that on the east side by Augustus M. Mosher. Near the situation of these two houses were possibly much earlier dwellings. The farm on the west side of the road was owned by John Mosher and in 1737 conveyed to Philip

Taber who in 1752 devised the same to his son Jonathan. The latter gave it to his son Eseck and then it was sold in 1806 to Joshua Potter. Soon after that date Potter built the house now owned by Philander Macomber and at the time there was an old house about 200 feet to the North West which was soon after demolished. The old house may have been occupied by Jonathan Taber years before the death of his father Philip.

On the east side of the road was the homestead in 1698 given by Hugh Mosher to his son Joseph. In this case there is neither tradition nor evidence where the dwelling house¹ stood.

The descent of this farm is as follows:

Joseph Mosher to son James the north section; the center was inherited by Jonathan Mosher and the south part by Philip Mosher. The center² from Jonathan Mosher to in 1742 to Samuel Wilbur: 1752 Isaac Tripp and it was then owned by one heir after another until it came into possession of Eli Tripp and in 1888 his heirs sold it to Mrs. Augustus M. Mosher. The Eli Tripp house was built not far from 1800. On this farm near the road must have been a house for over a century before. Absence of any vestige of an earlier dwelling in another part might lead to the inference that Joseph Mosher's house was near the spot occupied by the Eli Tripp house.

¹The text beginning here and ending at superscript

²is on a separate piece of paper which has been pasted over some earlier text.

The south end of the Joseph Mosher farm was sold in 1729 by Philip Mosher to Benjamin Davis and the latter conveyed the south part in 1747 to Perry Tripp; 1817 Nathaniel Tripp; and later to Abner D. Tripp, the owner in 1871. The balance of the Benjamin Davis land to the North was held in the Davis family, the owner in 1871 being Edmund Davis.

The farm next south extending down to the angle in the road was laid out to James Franklin who sold it in 1693 to Aaron Davis. It then passed by inheritance to Benjamin Davis and his son Aaron and about 1795 it came into the possession of Nancy Macomber and in 1871 was owned by her descendant Gilbert G. Macomber.

About 1741 while Benjamin Davis owned these farms he built two gambrel roofed houses, one of which is standing in 1907 and was that on the Gilbert G. Macomber place. The other was the Homestead in 1871 of Abner D. Tripp but was taken down several years ago.

On the east side of the Sodom Road as far south as the Adamsville Road the land was first owned by John Potter and east of this to Central Village was the farm of Ichabod Potter.

At the West side of the Sodom Road and West along the road to Adamsville was land laid out by George Wood.

The tract north of George Wood's land was laid out to Ichabod Potter. The north part of this extending to the angle in the road in 1725 was owned by Josiah Claussen and in 1810 it was sold by James Allen to [? ?] Kirby. It included the places in 1871 owned by Alvin C. Grinnell and Alanson P. Brownell

Next north of this farm and directly opposite the place of Gilbert¹ G. Macomber was a farm owned for many years by Jireh Brownell. It was set off to Wm Sowle and was the subject of the following transfers

1734 Sowle heirs to John Wilbur.
1786 Benjamin Devoll to Benjamin Brownell
Mary Brownell devised to Thomas Briggs
1813 Jireh Brownell 1864 Frederick Collins
1869 Russell G. Peckham.

¹Beginning here, the remaining text on the page has been written on a separate piece of paper pasted on, but not covering any earlier text.

On the south of this farm was a tract owned in 1725¹ by Josiah Clossen. It descended to James Allen who in 1810 conveyed the same to Isaiah Kirby It included the places in 1871 owned by Alanson P. Brownell and Alvin C. Grinnell

Next north of the Jireh Brownell farm was a place owned in 1871 by Daniel Tripp which was set off to Stephen Peckham. It was owned as follows:

Samuel Hart. 1733 Richard Dye
1747 James Mosher 1751 Job Macomber
1799 Heirs Macomber to Thomas Briggs.
1804 Susanna Briggs: 1851 Edwin M. Tripp
1851 Stephen Tripp.
By inheritance to Daniel Tripp.

The farm next north had a notorious reputation sixty years ago. It had been owned by the Corey [?] and Davis families and in 1832 Edmund Davis sold it to Stephen Peckham. In 1840 the representative of the Peckham estate sold it to Abner D. Tripp. In 1875 John G. Tripp conveyed it to Nathaniel Kirby. During the ownership of Peckham and A. D. Tripp the occupants of this place kept a resort of such a character that it

¹It appears that this originally read "17" followed by a blank, and that the numerals "25" were added later in pencil.

was called the Sodom Place. From this circumstance the road has since been known as the Sodom Road. At its northern terminus this road joins a way that extends west into Tiverton. The latter was built in¹ 1856 and its eastern section crosses the Mosher farms and then over land that was owned by Philip Taber and before reaching the state line it extended through lands of Richard and Peleg Tripp, and near the² south end of Sawdy Pond. In the region between the two ponds were valuable farms. One was owned by Thomas Earle who transferred the same in 1696 to Thomas Rogers. It was purchased in 1706 by Peleg Tripp and in 1718 was sold by Richard Tripp to Philip Taber.

Northwest of Poganset Pond was a tract owned by Wm Macomber which in 1722 he sold to Philip Taber. Then Taber also purchased in 1737 a large tract that was located south and

southwest of Devoll Pond, thus bringing under his control all the land in Dartmouth between the two Ponds and to the southward. From what took place later it seems clear that Taber purchased these large tracts for the use of his sons. His own Homestead farm was at the village now known as Adamsville where his mills gave the name to the locality.

¹The words "1856 and its eastern section" are on a separate, narrow piece of paper pasted in.

²The section beginning "south end of Sawdy Pond" and ending "and in 1718 was" is on a separate piece of paper pasted in over earlier text.

The region between Sawdy and Poganset Ponds was formerly a difficult section to reach. The only access to it was by an unmarked right of way from the Hugh Mosher corner where now Philander Macomber lives, and which was the south east corner of Philip Tabers lands in that locality. In 1748 Taber sold to John Mosher for 500 £ the North end of this tract which lay between Poganset and Sawdy Ponds. In the deed Taber granted to Mosher the right of way which extended south and then southeasterly by Poganset Pond to P. Macombers corner. From the Mosher purchase to the road was two miles over fields and through woods but the farm that Mosher bought was exceedingly valuable when once it was reached. His purpose was to provide a homestead for his sons as will hereafter be described. In 1856 when the road was laid out west from P. Macombers land the right of way from the Mosher farm was shorted [?] by extending nearly south to that new way. John Mosher's son Obadiah was married soon after 1750 and lived on the farm between the Ponds. He received a deed of the west half of the farm in 1753: In 1782 John Mosher's will mentions the deed and he then devised the east part of the farm to his son Paul. Obadiah Mosher 1754 purchased 100 acres north of his farm from Peleg Taber giving him one of the largest and best farms in Dartmouth.

A source of confusion in this section was the changing line between Massachusetts and Rhode Island. The town of Dartmouth originally included Sawdy pond. So all the lands which Philip Taber owned and which have been described herein, were in the beginning in Dartmouth. But in 1746 the English Commission changed the line annexing a considerable slice of Dartmouth to Tiverton. By this decree the line ran between Sawdy and Poganset Ponds. This remained the boundary between the two towns until in 1861, the line at the point was restored to its former location in the period between 1746 and 1861 the line followed substantially the drift way from the Mosher farm. So the Homestead of Obadiah Mosher was in Tiverton and the whole or large part of Paul Mosher's lands were in Dartmouth. In 1808 Obadiah Mosher died and his Homestead passed to his children Stephen, Asa and Esther who had married Samuel Newitt. His book case and clock went to his son Stephen. The land of Paul Mosher went to the children of Obadiah and in 1805 and 1806 deeds were made by the others to Esther Newitt. Stephen and Asa Mosher in 1827 conveyed their interests to John Lawton and in 1850 the same had been inherited by Gideon and Robert Lawton and Hannah B. wife of Wm Anthony

The Newitt house and land at her decease passed to the Lawtons.¹

1873 Lawton heirs to George H. Tripp

1906 James F. Tripp to Thomas M. Porter

¹ The text beginning “by the others to Esther Newitt” and ending with “to the Lawtons” is on a separate piece of paper pasted over earlier text. The remaining two lines of text are on *another* piece of paper pasted over the first.

The east end of the dwelling house in this farm was built by Obadiah Mosher and possibly the West. The old part was built about 1753 and the other about 1800.

At his death in 1752, by purchase and set off Philip Taber owned the land from the Newitt Farm south to the Road and at one point as far east as the Sodom Road.

This tract was probably already occupied by Tabers sons, the east part by Jonathan and the west by Philip. In his will the father devised these sections to the sons who had been in occupation. The east farm that went to Jonathan Taber, he divided into three parts:

1. The North end
2. The balance into a west and east part.

The North end he conveyed in 1784 to

Gardner Taber
1795 Constant Sisson
1795 Daniel Devoll
1802 Timothy Tripp
1821 Peleg Snell
1842 Royal Gifford
1862 Alden M. Lawton
1866 Joshua Potter

The balance Jonathan Taber conveyed to son Eseck and the latter sold the last part

1803 Thomas Briggs
1806 Joshua Potter
1871 owned by Ezra Macomber and later by Philander Macomber

The west part he conveyed

1796 Thomas Briggs
1799 Edmund Mosher
1832 Elihu Mosher
1840 Ephraim Kirby

1856 Nathaniel Kirby

The farm bordering on Sawdy Pond which went to Philip Tabers son Philip descended in 1771 to his son Pardon. The latter sold the north 30 acres to Paul Mosher and the same then passed as follows:

1801 Daniel Devoll : 1802 Timothy Tripp
1812 Samuel Newitt : 1846 Eli H. Potter

The farm next south and down to the Road in 1773 was owned by Hannah Wood wife of George Jr and by Pardon Taber. They agreed to a division and Wood took the north half. Later the north part descended to Stephen Wood and 1798 Abner Potter to Weston Tripp. In 1848 Weston Tripp Jr built a new house between the Pond and the Road 1849 Weston Tripp Jr.

The south west half of the Pardon Taber Farm passed as follows:

1774 Pardon Taber to **[Ephraim ?]** Davenport.
1795 George Wood: 1820 Stephen Wood

The dwellings on these different farms that were occupied by Jonathan and Philip Taber are not possible to locate. The house where Joshua Potter lived and now occupied by Philander Macomber was built not far from 1806. At that time about 200 feet to the Northwest was an old house soon after taken down. Possibly this was the house of Jonathan Taber and the others who lived on that farm. The Nathaniel Kirby House on the south side of the road was built in 1854. There is no older house there. But years ago there was at that spot a few trees of an old orchard proving that nearby was once an ancient house. The large Kirby house stands a short distance ~~only~~ east of the State line as it was fixed between 1741 and 1860.

In 1848 Weston Tripp Jr. had built a new house at the south end of Sawdy Pond, his fathers Homestead farm being on the north east and west sides. But the records do not show where the older house stood. This property in 1886 was conveyed to Godfrey W. Tripp.

It is probable that the house occupied by Thomas Earle, Thomas Rogers, Peleg and Richard Tripp about 1700 to 1720 stood near the south end of Sawdy Pond.

The Historians of that Denomination assert that the seventh Baptist church to be found in America was organized in Dartmouth about 1680. It antedated the Friends meeting eighteen years and the Presbyterian Church twenty five. Its membership comprised residents of Dartmouth, Tiverton and Little Compton and it remained some years in Dartmouth and was then removed into Tiverton where it still exists. The earliest records of this church bear the date 1752 when the church voted to build a Meeting House, but there is no evidence where it was located not whether there was any church building before that date. In the same history it is stated that the first minister was Hugh Mosher, the second Aaron Davis and the third, Philip Taber.

The town of Dartmouth was indicted in 1698 for not maintaining a minister and in answer to the complaint Jonathan Delano and George Cadman, two selectmen, informed the Court that the town had two ministers, Hugh Mosher and Aaron Davis. In 1699 a similar charge evoked the response that the minister was Aaron Davis and in 1701 the same indictment called forth the answer from the selectmen that they had a minister and that Hugh Mosher had been accepted by the town many years, but the Court decided that he was only a layman. This amusing contest is more fully delineated in the monograph on the Quaker and Presbyterian controversy. Its value is to establish the fact that in 1698 to 170 both Mosher and Davis were preachers, having some ecclesiastical authority and that Mosher had been a minister in Dartmouth many years. As already noted the Mosher family was in Dartmouth in 1693 when Nicholas was drawn on the Grand Jury. How much earlier the family were here, the records fail to show. Philip Taber is often called "Elder" in the old deeds and this also title is ~~never~~ applied to Hugh Mosher or Aaron Davis. Probably they were unordained exhorters. During the years of the existence of this church before 1752 there are no records of its history and consequently several interesting questions cannot be answered. Besides being unable to determine the date when the church started there is no way to ascertain when it was removed to Rhode Island: ~~nor~~ the period of service of the ministers; where they held their meetings; nor of whom the membership was composed. Some facts bearing on these problems may assist in reaching a conclusion. Between 1709 and 1712 Hugh Mosher was a resident of Newport, and he returned to Dartmouth and died in 1713. One Aaron Davis died in Portsmouth in 1713 and another in Little Compton and died in 1730. One of these was the preacher, but it is doubtful which.¹

The Acoaxet Monthly Meeting was organized in 1718 and the children and grand children of Hugh Mosher became prominent among its members. In 1712 there is a deed from Aaron Davis to his son Benjamin conveying land on the Sodom Road, if this was the Aaron Davis, preacher, then he and Mosher ceased to be ministers about 1713 and Philip Taber became the preacher at this time and continued in that office nearly forty years. An examination of the list of the church members in 1744 shows that all of them resided in Little Compton or Tiverton, The fact that Hugh Mosher and Aaron Davis died about the same date as the establishment of the Friends Meeting in Coakset and that soon after all the Moshers, Lawtons and Devolls were attendants of the Quaker Meeting leads to the conclusion that about 1710 to 1720 the Baptist church began holding its meetings in Tiverton.

In the Book of Church records is a brief history in which it is stated that the Baptist Church was organized "in 1680 in that part of Dartmouth now Tiverton." This was on the farms owned later by Philip Taber and was between Sawdy and Poganset Ponds.

¹The carat, the words "and died", and the sentence "One of these was the preacher, but it is doubtful which." have been added in pencil.

The interesting inquiry is whether they had any Meeting house in Dartmouth. In reply to this the answer must be that there is no evidence either way. In small societies before 1700 the assemblies met in private houses. From the fact that there is no mention in any record before

1752 of a meeting house and in 1769 the membership was only 31, it may be inferred that up to that date meetings were held in dwellings. Following a common custom in relation to other gatherings, they may have met in different houses. While the residents about Poganset Pond and southward were composed of eminently respectable farmers, yet the Taber and Mosher families were prominent not only in this region, but in the entire town. There were several Tabers whose christian name was Philip, but the Elder of the Baptist Church was the only one connected with the region about Poganset Pond. Besides his interest in the church he was a leader in affairs of the town. His influence is indicated by the fact that he served as Selectman, Representative and Moderator of town-meeting and eight years as Town Treasurer. His sons Philip and Jonathan also held town office. Then he was the owner of extended landed interests in both towns. His Homestead was at Adamsville and there were his mills where they still are in operation. This village on that account was Known as "Tabers Mills" until the present name was adopted.¹ He is chiefly famous because of his unyielding firmness in refusing to surrender to the demands of the Province of Massachusetts in the great Quaker – Presbyterian struggle in consequence of which he endured imprisonment in the Bristol jail about eighteen months. This had much to do with his popularity among the Friends with whom the Baptists were associated in that controversy.

At his decease he left personal estate valued at £450 and the inventory mentions books and silver money. His landed interests were in all parts of Dartmouth.

By the year 1800 the Tabers had transferred all their lands about Poganset Pond and moved away.

¹At this point in the manuscript, a line leads to a pencil note in the top margin reading "P. 15"

In the old Deeds Tabers and Moshers are described as Yeomen. According to the principles of Colonial usage this designation was applied to farmers who owned the land on which they lived. Since such terms ceased to be used, the same idea is expressed in modern terms by the phrase "a well-to-do farmer." The head of the family was dignified, conservative and respected; the wife was the highest type of womanhood and the capable executive of the Home; the children were industrious, and happy and looked forward to the time when they should have houses of their own. Of such was the backbone of Colonial New England character.

The Mosher family begins in America with an Emigrant named Hugh who sailed from London in 1632. It is said that he was the person of that name who was in Newport in 1660. In 1673 a Hugh Mosher was ensign of Portsmouth, an office similar to the modern policeman. The latter was probably son of the emigrant, but this cannot be proved so far as present information is concerned.

In 16__ he purchased an individual interest in the lands of Dartmouth and received as set-offs two extensive tracts that later comprised six large farms. One section was on the east side of the Road to Horseneck and it extended from the sea north to the Russells Mills Road and

eastward over half a mile. The east half Hugh Mosher gave to his son in law Peter Lee and this became the Increase Allen Farm. The north end of the balance he gave to his son Nicholas and this is now owned by Capt. Warren Gifford. The part south on the shore is the Almy farm and has been owned in that family for over two centuries.

The other tract which Mosher obtained lay south and east of Poganset Pond and was given to other members of his family as already noted. While Hugh Mosher's early career was passed in Newport and Portsmouth he must have concluded that the available land on the island of Aquidneck was not sufficient for the needs of his large family and consequently he decided to provide for them in Dartmouth where fine farms could be obtained at reasonable prices. So his sons and daughters were settled in that town.

Those who located at Horseneck left that section not many years after and resided in other parts of the town. The families around Poganset Pond remained on these farms until within the memory of persons now living, and one farm is still owned by a Mosher family although the continuous ownership was interrupted by the Tripps.

The faculty of acquiring property seems to have **[characterised ?]** the Hugh Mosher who first came to Dartmouth and a good degree of thrift is observable among his descendants particularly the branch of the family that lived between Poganset and Sawdy Ponds. This quality was encouraged by the teachings of the Society of Friends with which they affiliated. For that day John Mosher was a wealthy farmer and so was his son Obadiah who occupied the same farm. Under the will of the latter the farm was devised to his children Asa, Stephen and Esther. Probably soon after the death of Obadiah the sons removed to Ohio. About 1806 Esther married an eccentric English Quaker named Samuel Newitt and she continued to occupy the place until her death in 1856 at the age of 96.

Samuel Newitt was a wool comber and was the son of an English Quaker Minister. He came to America about 1800 and engaged at his trade in this vicinity and according to the custom of that time worked from house to house and is reputed to have made a good living. The tradition exists that he considered Obadiah Mosher's house according to his satisfaction and he later married the daughter Esther because she had money. He frequently spoke in Meeting but for good and sufficient reasons never became an approved Minister.

The story is told that he had never observed the way beans grew. When the first he planted appeared above ground¹

¹The text beginning "The story is told" and ending with "above ground" is on a separate piece of paper pasted in.

he thought they had made a mistake and had come wrong end up. So he pulled them out of the ground and replanted them other end up and lost the entire crop.¹

Esther Newitt was an Elder and Clerk of the Westport Monthly Meeting. An agreeable quiet woman, she was liked by everybody. She spun and wove the blue and white kerchief that she wore. Her frugality is evidenced by using sweet apples to save sugar and meal to save lard. They never had any children. There in the solitude between the Ponds over a mile from the nearest building they lived half a century. Punctual in attendance at the Friends Meeting² in Central Village, in sunshine or storm, they were two of the best known residents of the town. Even at this day the farm is still designated as the Esther Newitt Place.

In her long life spanning nearly a century Esther Newitt had beheld no violent changes. Her Brothers had joined in the movement toward the great west and left her alone on the ancestral farm. To the south of her home, the Taber farms had gone into the possession of the Potters, Kirbys and Tripps. But on the east side of Pogansaet Pond the old names still were found. The farm at Lawton's Corner was still owned by a Lawton and south were the Devalls and Woods, while still further south were the Homesteads still in possession of the Moshers. Along the Sodom Road all the ancient names had disappeared excepting only one descendant of the Aaron Davis who had preached to the Baptists near Poganset Pond before 1700. Hers must have been a peaceful life.

¹The phrase "lost the entire crop" is on a separate strip of paper pasted in.

²The text beginning "they lived" and ending "at the Friends Meeting" is on a separate strip of paper pasted in.

By her will her clock went to Stephen M. Anthony and to Peace Howland the desk once owned by Obadiah Mosher. Esther M. Gifford, Cynthia M. Wilbur and Hannah B. Anthony received silver spoons. To the Acoaxet Meeting she gave all her books and \$200.

It is said that Esther Newitt and her husband were buried on the farm.

In the Registry of Tiverton is the record of a deed given in 1850 by the owners of this farm to the Overseers of the monthly Meeting of Westport conveying "a small inclosed plot of land west of the house where Esther Newitt widow now lives¹ to be kept for a burial ground." It was her purpose to preserve from molestation the last resting place of herself and her ancestors.

¹The text beginning "of Westport conveying" and ending "widow now lives" is on a separate piece of paper pasted in.

PADAN-ARAM HISTORY

Circa 1908

Originally transcribed in 1978 by Richard C. Mulready. In 2011 Bob Maker proof-read the transcription and re-typed it as a computer file.

The region under consideration comprises the triangular neck measuring a mile and a half on each side, bounded West by the Apponagansett River, on the East by Clarks Cove and on the North by the Road from the head of Clarks Cove to the Tucker Road. Largely covered by wood this point had only two natural resources, one was the shore and the other a small brook crossing its Northwest Corner, and of sufficient strength to operate a water mill. Both the Cove and the River furnished good harbors but the swampy condition on the east side of the neck induced the inhabitants to settle on the West shore. Extending down the Neck in a Southeast direction was a ridge along the crest of which was an ancient path which became the way known as the "Old Neck Road" and later Rockland Street.

Apponagansett

Before the Purchase on Buzzards Bay was constituted the town of Dartmouth the description adopted in deeds was "Cushena, Ponagansett and Cookset." This three-fold designation included the territory of three Indian Villages. If there were any lines of division between these sections they were not preserved by the English, but probably in the separation of Dartmouth in 1787 into three towns, Cooksett became Westport, Cushena was set off as New Bedford while the center which retained the original name of Dartmouth comprised substantially the village of Ponagansett or as it was later known Apponagansett.

The meaning of this Indian name has not been satisfactorily explained. Its termination seems to denote land rather than water, but apparently the name was applied to the region bordering on the River. One student in the Algonquin language suggested that the name meant "at the place of the Oyster" and another "at the roasting place." While the Apponagansett River has always been excellent for culture of clams, it is doubtful if oysters were ever found there as there is no fresh water tributary of sufficient volume to maintain oysters. It has the same derivation as the Rhode Island name Appanog.

Colvin's Neck

At one time this neck was called Colvins or Durfees Neck as the end was owned once by John Colvin and later Wm. Durfee. Then the farm was purchased by Wm. Ricketson and it took his name.

Akin's Wharf & Padanaram

About 1800 there was an attempt to designate the Village by the name "Akins Wharf" because of the fact that Elihu and John Akin owned the wharf at the foot of Prospect St. But this gave way to the singular Biblical name that it has held tenaciously for nearly a century. In 1800 the family of Thacher came from Cape Cod and settled on this Neck. Among them was one named

Laban and he was prominent in business, church and social life. Somebody discovered that Isaac the Ancestor of the Children of Israel married the sister of Laban who lived in Padan Aram in Syria. This name was applied to the Neck because here was the house of Laban Thacher, the only instance in modern times where this name has been used as a geographical designation. It was first recorded June 27, 1817 in a suit against David Thacher.

Settlers

At this point the inquiry arises "when and by whom was this neck settled." In selecting their homes the English were governed by two considerations. They depended on the soil for support and hence they sought land suitable for cultivation. It was also necessary that their houses should be located on arms of the sea whither they could find refuge from the Red men. In this neck was some land that satisfied these requirements. Thus only a few miles to the eastward on the Acushnet was the settlement of John Cook and his Pilgrim Associates where the first purchases located in the beginning.

While there is some very important evidence bearing on this question, there are also some difficulties to be encountered. The Town records of Dartmouth before 1678 have been worn out and lost. Thus the transactions of the town during the first years of its existence cannot be ascertained. In 1725 the Records of the Proprietors were burned and the proceedings of the land owners for seventy five

If Russell lived in Dartmouth before 1663 he resided on the Hamond Neck at Acushnet which he owned from 1661 purchased from Samuel Cuthbert.

years were destroyed. But from other sources it is clear that in 1663 John Russell of Marshfield purchased undivided lands in Dartmouth and in 1664 when the town was incorporated he was its first deputy to Plymouth. Probably he took his residence in Dartmouth about the time of his purchase. In 1675 he was living on this Neck and there is no evidence that he lived anywhere else in the town. The inference therefore is irresistible that here was his Homestead in 1667.

Matthew Allen

Matthew Allen was an inhabitant of Dartmouth as early as 1668 and that year he bought half a share of William Bassett. At his death in 1691 he owned a farm at the end of this Neck. Consequently it is probable that he settled here at the date of his purchase.

As will hereafter appear the Neck was divided into two parts, the South half was the Homestead of Matthew Allen and the North belonged to John Russell. The division line was a short distance north of the Library, about 270 feet.

Russell House

In which section of his farm Matthew Allen had his house there is no way to determine except that it was probably near the shore of the River.

John Russell also lived near the West shore in the house known as “the Old Castle” or “Garrison House” which will be more fully described later.

These two families comprised all the Residents on the Neck before the King Philip War. During that eventful conflict many incidents occurred in this locality.

The war began in June 1675 and soon Russells House became a place of refuge and during the rest of the struggle the house was defended by Troops under the command of Capt. Samuel Eels of Hingham.

At that date, on the West side of the River was the Homestead of Ralph Earl and some of the Briggs and Shermans owned land on the West side of the River, but whether or not they were residents cannot be ascertained.

Indian surrender

Very early in the Indian War Capt. Eels and Ralph Earl induced most of the Apponagansett Red men numbering 160, to surrender, upon promise of humane treatment. This course had the approval of Capt. Church, but when the captives were presented to Plymouth Authorities, they were sent away from the continent as slaves.

King Philip in Dartmouth

Aside from the serious wrong accomplished by this decree, it had the beneficent result of freeing Dartmouth from further depredations for a year. In July 1676 it was learned that Philip was on his way to Dartmouth and the people at Russells Garrison sent to Plymouth for assistance. Capt. Church who by that time had established his ability as an Indian fighter quickly responded with a force of 200. He came in touch with Philips band near Bridgewater and obtained the lead, passing between Assomaqupset and Long Ponds a few hours ahead. His course lay through Long Plain, over the Acushnet at its Head over the region now New Bedford to the Head of Clarks Cove, along the Beach westerly to bliss Corner and near that point they “crept into a thicket” for the night. Very near them were some of the Indians but if they intended any attack on the Russell House it proved too strong for after stealing Russells pigs and shaking the apples from his trees they departed to North along the Slocum and Tucker Roads with Capt. Church in pursuit. After a skillful march Church and his party hurried back that evening toward Plymouth with 120 prisoners among whom were the wife and son of King Philip, all captured in a swamp in Northern New Bedford. This episode terminated the war in Dartmouth and a month later Philip was killed.

Inhabitants Return

For two years the inhabitants of Dartmouth had been scattered and now they returned to their former houses and with them additional residents came from different points. The Western part of the town especially increased in white population, coming mostly from the Island of Rhode Island. Soon after the Indian War all land in the Neck was assigned and occupied. In the North East corner was a tract bounded East by the Cove; North by the Road to the head of

Apponagansett, West by the modern Dartmouth Street and extending south to the farm of the late Edward C. Jones. This was allotted to Abraham Tucker.

In the South East quarter was a set off to Peleg Slocum included in the Rockland Farm and East of the Old Neck Road.

In the North West Corner along the brook was a tract assigned to Nathaniel Howland.

On the West side of the Neck Abraham Tucker had another tract, bounded East by the Old Neck Road; on the North by a line a short distance north of Bush Street and South by a line ninety yards North of Prospect Street.

All south of this Tucker tract and extending across the neck except the Slocum lot at Rockland was given to Matthew Allen.

All of the Neck North of Matthew Allen land except the two Tucker tracts and the Howland lot, were comprised in the Homestead of John Russell. Neither Tucker, Howland nor Slocum occupied these tracts, although the sons of Tucker came here to live.

The facts relating to the end of the neck are not as definite as could be desired and are somewhat a matter of conjecture. As already stated the North line of the Matthew Allen Homestead was about 90 yards North of the street that passes the Library east and west. The south line of the Homestead as it existed at Allens death in 1692 was about on the line of School Street.

Colvin's Neck

South of this line was called Colvins or Calvins Neck. John Colvin married Dorothy a daughter of Matthew Allen. In 1683 Allen conveyed to Colvin and his wife 25 acres of land where they lived without description. In 1705 Colvin conveyed his lands in Dartmouth to Stephen Easton and there is no reference to any owner

Durfees Neck

having anything to do with this Neck. Yet it is difficult to comprehend how this neck could be named Colvin unless John Colvin occupied it. Yet the fact cannot be established. In 1710 the point was named Durfee's Neck. William Durfee lived there near the end of Rockland Street. Here again is a defect in the chain of transfers. It is not clear how he acquired it. In some way not apparent it seems probable that it was conveyed from Colvin to Durfee. The latter transferred it in 1726 to Henry Tucker: 1740 Thomas Akin and 1742 William Ricketson.

Ricketsons Neck

It continued to be known as Durfees Neck until 1742 when it was designated Ricketsons Neck and this has continued to the present time, the farm being still largely owned in the Ricketson family.

While it is certain that Matthew Allen lived on this Neck, yet before 1700 the only dwelling that can be located is that owned by John Russell, some further consideration of which will now be presented.

This house stood on the East side of the Apponagansett River about one third of a mile south of the Town house where a brook crosses the road and joins the River. On the South side of the junction on a hillock is still the remains of the old cellar. Here was the homestead house of John Russell for twenty years after 1663.

The first glimpses of life in Dartmouth are to be found in the History of the King Philips War. In the History of the Old Colony by Francis Baylies, a work that has perpetuated much mischievous error, is this statement:

“About this time [1675] Dartmouth was destroyed, many people killed, the remainder retired into Russells House at Apponagansett which was converted into a Garrison. After the destruction of Dartmouth, the Plymouth forces were ordered there and as the Dartmouth Indians had not been concerned in this outrage, a negotiation was commenced with them. By the persuasions of Ralph Earl and the promises of Capt. Eels who commanded the Plymouth Troops, they were induced to surrender their selves as prisoners and were conducted to Plymouth.”

Francis Baylies History

This work was written before the date when intelligent readers demanded references to original documents and the author does not furnish any notes. Under the scrutiny of modern criticism he has been found seriously indifferent to accuracy of detail and often stating as fact mere conjecture, that has proved to be error of a very misleading character. Consequently the facts stated in the above quotation should be corroborated before being accepted.

It is quite certain that most of the houses in Dartmouth were burned.

If “many were killed” among the inhabitants, it must have been because there were “many” residents and then there would be some references to their deaths either in the records of the Town or of the Courts in dealing with the estates. It should be understood that this same statement is made by Cotton Mather and by Capt. Church who must have written by report as he was not in Dartmouth until July of the next year.

Without quibbling over the word “many,” some well authenticated facts should be considered.

1. The records disclose the names of only four persons who were killed.

William Palmer
John Pope
Jacob Mitchell and wife

All of whom were slain by local Indians while they were in flight from Sconticut Neck to John Cooks house North of Oxford in Fairhaven. This appears in the affidavit of Dorothy Haywood dated in 1677 and published in the History of Bridgewater.

No records indicate that any others were killed.

2. All others who are known to have been in Dartmouth before the war were residing there when the war was over, while the local records have been lost, some returns were sent to Plymouth, showing who were town officials before the Indian conflict. These persons continued to reside in the same place.
3. The best History of the War as a whole was written by Hubbard. He undertakes to record the names of all who were slain in each town. No mention is made of any massacre in Dartmouth.

Therefore the story about the Dartmouth Massacre is an exaggeration. The statement concerning the efforts of Ralph Earl and Capt. Eels is in accord with the records although the suggestion that Dartmouth Indians were not concerned in the outrage is at variance with authentic history. Among those who surrendered were the men who killed the four people in Fairhaven and these Indians were executed.

Russells House

This discussion has been made this particular because the paragraph contains an important fact that all the inhabitants who were not slain returned to Russells House which had been converted into a garrison. If this statement is to be judged by the accuracy of the rest of the paragraph, the result will be in doubt. At best it is exaggerated because, the entire town except the four that were slain could not live in a house such as was common in those days. The fact is that the inhabitants did not hold a Town meeting for two years and the probability is that they were scattered, temporarily living wherever they could find a refuge.

Russells house is called "the Old Castle," "the Garrison" and by Capt. Church it is called "Russells Orchard," a curious expression as though fruit trees had been formed into a stockade or some other defense. The fact seems to be certain that the affair was of sufficient strength to withstand the attack of Philips warriors in July 1676. It would be interesting to learn who were the occupants of the garrison that long year; what they did, how they lived and subsisted during the two summers and one winter; whence came their food and what military forces aided them in defense. All this is a closed book.

Old Gun

Abraham Sherman was a trader who kept a country store at the head of Apponagansett River and he died in 1772. In the Inventory of his estate is the item:

“A gun which is said once killed an Indian across Apponagansett River from ye old Castle on Russells land to Heathen Neck 14 Shillings.”

Heaths Neck is the spot South West from the site of the Garrison on the West side of the River where is located the House and buildings of the late Capt. Schultz.

Until about 1800 the old Neck Road answered every purpose because all the farms bordered thereon. A private road built by the Akins extended to their wharf along the line of the modern Prospect Street. These were the only roads in the Neck.

Streets

In 1802 Elm Street was laid out from the Clarks Cove Road to the (current location of the) Library and in 1804 was continued south to its present extent. The activity in business in this neck at this date resulted in the sale of small house lots and hence there was demand for streets. In 1806 David and Laban Thacher gave the land for School and Chestnut Streets and these were accepted. Pleasant and Freemont Street as one street was laid out in 1810. Hill Street was accepted in 1817 and the short street West of the Library.

Sanford St., which has not been furnished a name. This was the year that the most important road in the Village was accepted. It began at Akins Wharf West of the Library and extended to the New Bedford line and formed the modern Prospect and Dartmouth Streets. Prospect Street had been opened some years between the wharf and the Neck Road, but Dartmouth Street was a new way. In 1822 the town laid out the south section of high Street and Bridge, Water and Allen Streets. Two years later Water was accepted further North.

In 1833 Middle Street was laid out beginning at the South West corner of the Wind Mill lot which was at the corner of School Street. In 1836 Summer was built and in 1844 the north part of High and the east section of Fremont.

Bush Street was laid out and Pleasant Street and Franklin.

According to Wallings map of 1856 these streets had not been named but in 1871 the forgoing names had been designated. During the years before they received their names they were described from the well known buildings or homes which they passed. The Old Neck Road was named Rockland Street when the other Village ways received their names.

Street Names

It seems that when the compilers of Beers Atlas of 1871 were making their surveys, the inhabitants of Padanaram were called together and the Assembly voted on the street names that have been retained since that date. No other action was taken to name the streets. In the selection of names general designations were adopted. Fremont may have been proposed by some enthusiastic early Republican. Sanford was the name of a family that lived for many years on the East side and Allen may have been suggested to perpetuate the name of the first settler of that locality.

John Russell

The first known occupant of this Neck was John Russell who came here in 1661 and was the first Russell to settle in Dartmouth. He was one of the leading men in the town from its incorporation. In 1661 he purchased half of the share of Samuel Cuthbert and in 1664 the share of Myles Standish. This gave him extensive rights and as a land owner he ranked with Slocum, Kempton and Ward. Russell was the first Deputy to Plymouth and during the next twenty years he served four terms. His popular rival, John Cook served twelve years during the same period.

During his residence in Dartmouth, which comprised the last thirty years of his life there was no established church and his tendencies in matters of religion cannot be known. His descendants for several generations formed a strong element in the Dartmouth Society of Friends. Enterprising in business, many of them succeeded in a high degree in the accumulation of wealth.

The homestead of John Russell comprised over 400 acres and included over half the South Dartmouth Neck. As soon as the King Philips War was over he built a new house on the hill on the east side of the Old Neck Road and this dwelling remained until it was torn down in 1873 by Capt. Jacob A. Howland who then built his new house.

Russell's Farms

John Russells will dated in 1687 was probated in 1695 and his estate consisted largely of lands. Besides gifts of fifty acres each to his grandsons John and Jonathan, the most of his property went to his son John.

At his house occasional Town Meetings were held. He was surveyor of highways and assessor and nine times elected selectman.

The inventory of his estate mentioned silver money 16£, pewter vessels valued at 1£, a warming pan, lantern, one Bible and other books.

His son John survived him only a year and his will probated in 1696 gave the Russell Homestead to John Russell the 3d.

This John left a will which was probated 1747 and his Homestead was devised the North half to son Job and the South to son Jacob. He left a large estate, the personal

was valued at 12650£ and the real estate at 9670£. He had a son Jonathan to whom he gave the farm at Mischaum Point. His dwelling house was the old Homestead on Rockland Street.

The sons Jacob and John divided their farms by sale or inheritance into smaller tracts. Jacob Russell left an estate in 1774, the largest of any Dartmouth Resident up to that date according to the estimates in the appraisal. The personal property amounted to 21000£ and the real to

18700£. This however may have been stated in a currency of less value than the figures would indicate. Continental Currency was greatly debased.

The north part owned by Job Russell went partly by sale and part by inheritance to his son Ezra who disposed of all that came to him. Before 1800 the whole of the original Russell Homestead was owned by men of other names.

Matthew Allen

Matthew Allen who lived south of the Russell farm died in 1694 leaving a will by which he left his farm equally to his sons Samuel and Matthew. His estate was considered of small moment as the inventory estimated real estate at 70£ and personal at 57. In the schedule made, one Bible, two oxen, one old mare and colt, warming pan and brass kettle. Samuel sold his half to Matthew. There is no record to indicate where in this farm Matthew Allen lived. His north line was about 90 yards North of Prospect St. and his south line about in the line of School Street.

Very little is known about this branch of the Allen family.

In 1696 the town of Dartmouth received a protest signed among others by Joseph, Ebenezer and Matthew Allen against being taxed for building a jail at Bristol but the tax for the jail was collected.

Neither Matthew nor his sons ever served in any town office.

In 1712 Matthew Allen conveyed the Homestead at Durfee's Neck to Capt. John Akin, one of the most prominent men in Dartmouth of his day.

Dartmouth Quakers

John Cook, and John Russell, the leaders during the first half century of the town's existence, had passed away. A new doctrine and a new faith had appeared and taken strong root in Rhode Island and the south part of the Old Colony. It was promulgated by a Sect calling themselves the Society of Friends and exerted a powerful effect not only on local religious affairs but in matters of Education and politics. It became very strong in Dartmouth where its adherents were in a large majority of the inhabitants. In 1700 the Friends had built their famous Meeting House North of Russells Mills.

The great controversy between the Dartmouth Quakers and the Puritans will be found explained at length in the work on that subject.

The Central figure in that long struggle was Capt. John Akin. This title suggests some military service not exactly in accord with Quaker practices and precepts. This is explained in the work referred to.

When he first came to Dartmouth Capt. Akin lived in the great farm on the east side of Smiths Neck between Round Hill and Nonquit which is described in the work on Smiths Neck. This first Homestead went into the hands of sons of Akin.

Much of the Matthew Allen land lay on the east side of the Neck Road. As soon as Capt. Akin had completed his purchase from the Allen owner, he transferred all east of the Old Neck Road to Peleg Slocum together with a strip six rods wide along the North side of Akins Homestead from the Old Neck Road to the Apponagansett. This was intended to provide a direct right of way from the Slocum land east of the Neck Road to the River. Possibly the transfer of so much of the Allen land to Slocum may have been an indirect way for Capt. Akin to pay for the balance.

Before the crises had been reached in the affairs between Quakers and Puritans John Akin was a leader in Dartmouth. His first recorded appearance was in 1692 when he purchased from Lot Briggs 1/4 of a share of Land. In 1696 he had married the daughter of the wealthy Thomas Briggs whose Homestead is the village of Nonquit and from his wives Father he purchased 20 acres of land on the east side of Smiths Neck. After other purchases Capt. John Akin became proprietor of 3/8 of a share of land and had the extensive farm on Smiths Neck comprising over 300 acres. Here he lived and here were born to him ten children. After 1708 his wife Mary died and later he married Hannah Sherman daughter of John who lived at the Head of Apponegansett.

In 1712 he bought the Allen farm at Padanaram for 550£. How soon this became his home cannot be known, but in 1722 he transferred the Smiths Neck farm, the north part to his son James and the south to his son David.

In 1743 he sold the south two thirds of the farm to John Wing and the same was then transferred in 1745 to Wm. Ricketson who had already purchased the Neck to the South.

Capt. John Akin died in 1746 aged 83. The division of his homestead is as follows:

In 1794 Ebenezer conveyed his tracts comprising 15A to his brother Elihu. Captain John's estate was personal 270 pounds and house and lands 1330£.

There is no positive record where on slope between the Old Neck Road and the River stood the house of Capt. John Akin. There was a house on the south part which in 1743 was sold to John Wing. In this section, on the North side of School Street, East of Middle and opposite the lot of the old School House was an old cellar in 1818 according to a deed given by David Thacher to John Southworth. Here may have been the house of Capt. John Akin before 1743.

There is no record whether Capt. Akin engaged in any maritime venture or in whaling.

His religious affiliations are not easy to define. There is absolutely nothing to indicate that he participated in the affairs of the Presbyterian Church at Acushnet nor does he appear to be connected with the Baptist Church near Poganset Pond on the edge of Tiverton. And of

necessity he must have sympathized with the Society of Friends. Indeed in 1723 he was willing to undergo imprisonment rather than coerse the Quakers. But if this was his personal conviction, it had developed from a different condition of mind. For there is a record that in 1709 he had "impressed into the Queens service in Canada John Tucker, John Lapham and Deliverance Smith, three Dartmouth Quakers and the same year he placed Nathaniel Howland under arrest for refusing to perform military duty and started with the culprit to Bristol, but liberated him at Stone Bridge, a performance not easily explained.

In affairs of the town he took a prominent part and served in many offices. His first election being in 1692 as Selectman and he served in that office in 1710, 16, 19, 21, 22, 24 and 1725. He was Town Clerk 1695, 1704, and 1715 and Representative 1707, 20, 29 and 1736. The last mention of his name in Town Meeting records was in 1738 when he served as Moderator.

His will was a very lengthy document dated 1743 and approved in Sept. 1746. He is described as "Gentleman." Some of his property had been given to his children years before and this was treated as their portion. He left surviving children six sons and six daughters and one daughter had died before him. His gun and great Bible went to his son James who was his Executor.

According to the custom of that period the real estate divided to the sons and the personal to the daughters.

In all the records his title of Capt. is always given, a reminder of the military career of over a half century before his death and suggesting that if he sympathized with the Quakers he could not be considered one of their members. Apparently he attended the Meeting at Apponagansett as his name appears on a marriage certificate in 1700.

According to the regulation of the Friends Discipline of that period no stone marked his burial place and it is now unknown. In the absence of any evidence it may be presumed to have been somewhere on his Homestead farm, and if his family followed a common custom prevailing in New England, it would be expected that his grave would be a short distance from his House.

Assuming that his dwelling house stood on the old cellar near the corner of School and Chestnut Streets, somewhere in that vicinity would be the spot. On a breezy hilltop a few rods west of the house of the late Stephen M. Anthony is an acre of land wall in, containing many graves none of which are marked. A certain proof that the occupants had some relation to the Society of Friends. By tradition this has always been called the Akin Cemetery. It was on the Homestead farm of Capt. John Akin and is now owned by his descendants. It would be in accord with all the customs of that day and the traditions preserved in the family, if in this enclosure was the last resting place of Capt. John Akin

The sons who were identified with Padanaram Neck were James and Elihu.

The line between the Elihu and James Akin Homesteads on the North and Ricketsons farm is approximately the following. Begin at the Old Neck Road or Rockland Street and continue

southwesterly to the North of Stephen M. Anthony's House to a creek that nearly reached Elm Street south of Bridge St. and in the same direction to two Boulders in the River known as "Two Brother Rocks."

Elihu Akin acquired the tracts that were left to Ebenezer and Joseph and build his house on the South West corner of Prospect & Water. This was burned by the English in 1778 and his son Abraham built the present house on the same foundation when his house had been burned. Elihu Akin lived the remainder of his life in the old house at the top of Potters Hill at the corner of Rockland and Dartmouth streets.

The loss by the British raid was a severe blow to Elihu Akin from which he never recovered. His wharf at the foot of Prospect Street and his ship yard and other property were burned as retaliation for his zeal in the course of the Continental Revolution.

At his death in 1794 he left an estate of only 150£ divided among his four sons, John-Abraham, Jacob, Joseph and Ebenezer.

James Akin also suffered from the British Raid in losing his house which stood on the same spot now occupied by the house of Charles C. Stearns on the east side of Elm St. This was on the North edge of his 15 Acre Homestead. James Akin died in 1804 leaving an estate of \$2500 to his son Richard and upon the decease of the latter in 1809 the estate was sold in small parcels to settle his estate.

The enterprise of the Akin family in establishing a wharf at the foot of Prospect Street and engaging in Ship Building before the Revolution resulted in naming the village Akins Wharf for over twenty years after the war. But the dominance of the Thachers who came about 1800 overthrew the attempt to preserve the name of Akin and substituted for it Padanaram.

For over half a century there has been among the land owners of this Neck no person by the name of Akin, the members of that family to be found in this region being residents of New Bedford and Fairhaven.

Some of the Akins joined the emigration that left Dartmouth and settled in Dutchess and Rensselaer Counties New York. David, Josiah and Ebenezer were in the number.

The triangle in the Northeast corner of the neck laid out to Nathaniel Howland on both sides of the brook and bounding on the River went from him to son James and 1745 Benjamin Allen; 1766 to John Wody. This will be fully considered in the work on the Cove Road.

As already stated Abraham Tucker had two tracts on this Neck, one in the North East Corner bounded by Dartmouth Street on the West and the Jones farm on the South. The other South of Bush Street. Tucker's Homestead lay between the Tucker and Slocum Roads and on both sides of Allen Street and these tracts in the Neck were intended to include his share of shore front. They were occupied somewhat by his descendants. He gave the Clarks Cove tracts to his

son Jonathan and the parcel on the West side of the Neck to his son Henry the North to Joseph the South half.

The Clarks Cove farm, largely woodland **[ends in mid-sentence]** The parcel on the west side of the neck was transferred as follows: In 1745 Holder Slocum purchased from Henry Tucker the North half and 1771 it was conveyed to Peleg and Christopher Slocum who in 1775 sold it to John Ricketson. This tract lay on both sides of Bush Street.

The other half passed from Joseph Tucker to his son Joseph and from the latter to his daughters Mary the wife of Peleg Howland and Anna the wife of Reuben Russell. Mary Howland took the North part and Anna Russell the south and the same was by them conveyed in small lots to different persons.

When Capt. John Akin in 1712 purchased the Matthew Allen lands in the Neck as a contemporary part of the transaction he sold all of the same east of the "Old Neck Road" to Peleg Slocum. This tract with others that were set off to Slocum comprised over 300 Acres. This section was bounded West by the Old Neck Road, North by a line drawn from the top of Potters Hill east to the Cove and on other sides by the Salt Water. It was mostly swamp and wood land and was never occupied by Slocum whose Homestead farm was south of Russells Mills. The Cove land descended to Joseph Slocum who in 1740 conveyed it to Henry Hedley and he in 1741 transferred it to Peleg Sherman of Portsmouth R. I. Later it came into the possession of Salisbury Sherman, Blacksmith

who occupied it as a Homestead. He died in 1774 and devised it to his sons Richard and Tisdale Sherman who sold it to persons outside the family.

The Ricketsons

W^m Ricketson and his descendants have been the longest in possession of the original lands of all the Padanaram land owners. Starting in 1742 with the purchase of the end of the Neck and later adding to it a large tract purchased from Capt. John Akin by John Wing also large tracts on the east side of the Neck Road later called "Rockland, he was the largest land owner of his day. He possessed to a high degree the faculty of accumulating property. The inventory of his estate in 1796 showed personal estate of over 2700 pound and comprised notes for money lent to many people. Among them were David Gifford, W^m Sanford, Holder Slocum, Peleg Sanford and Benjamin Chase. His Homestead was devised to his sons John and Benjamin and the former before 1800 acquired the whole of it.

John Ricketson also acquired in 1780 the land between the Neck Road and the Apponagansett River and on both sides of Bush Street.

In 1800 he gave deeds of these tracts to his sons.

To Clark Ricketson he gave all that lay west of the Old Neck Road and south of Elihu and James Akin. The North line of this tract began at the mouth of the Brook on the West side of Elm

Street South of the Bridge extended North easterly, slightly to the North of the house of the late Stephen Anthony.

To his son Henry he gave the farm where Henry lived on Bush Street and all the land East of the Old Neck Road and included in the Rockland farm. During the early years of the salt industry, Henry sold all of his land at the end of the Neck and during the same period, Clark Ricketson sold the part of his land North of Fremont Street.

The dwelling house of William Ricketson was probably the same as W^m Durfee.

That of Clark Ricketson was built by him shortly after 1800 at the foot of Pleasant St. on the South side of Fremont.

Henry Ricketsons house was on the East side of Elm Street South of Bush Street.

Considering the extent of the Neck at South Dartmouth it was the location of more industries than any other section on Buzzards Bay. So vigorous were these activities and so enterprising were the residents that they had fair hopes of surpassing New Bedford in amount of wealth and numbers of inhabitants. The result however proved that many small industries might prove disastrous if not balanced by someone solid enterprise. The sanguine expectations of the people near Akins Wharf were shattered by several failures that reduced it to a residential village.

During the century after the arrival of John Russell in 1661, the occupation of the inhabitants must have been farming. In the North West corner of the Neck on the Brook may have been a Water Mill after 1700 but it was a small concern during its best days.

In the deed given in 1743 by Capt. John Akin to John Wing, one of the landmarks mentioned is the tan house of James Akin. From the description it seems that the location was not far from 400 feet from Elm Street, about in line of Pleasant, measuring easterly from a point opposite from the Brook house now occupied by Thomas D. Allen.

Tan houses were located where spring water could be obtained in abundance which was the condition at this location. The only other material required was oak bark.

James Akin's tan house seems to have been a temporary affair as in 1808 it was no longer in existence as appears by the agreement between David and Laban Thacher in 1808 fixing the Division line. This line extended on the South side of the Brook House and then to the Northerly of the Two Brothers Rocks, that are a short distance from the shore in the river.

In 1808 Hezekiah Babcock purchased from Clark Ricketson a lot on the East side of Elm St. ninety feet north of Fremont and operated a tan yard thereon. In 1827 he sold it to Washington Snow who continued the same business, during the whole or a part of the next twenty years.

Business activity in those days was always accompanied by the instituting of public houses. In mere farming communities the licensed public house was unnecessary and unknown, but when some other lines of business collected men into villages, then the demand for liquor arose and the licensed Tavern or Inn was the result. Reasoning from effect back to cause when there were licensed places, the existence of some mercantile business may be inferred at the same date. Bristol County Court Records disclose the fact that licensed places were conducted by James, Elihu, and John Akin, beginning with 1761 and continuing, some or all during subsequent years. Some line of business therefore had been established in 1761 in the present village of Padanaram where all these licensees lived.

James Akins House stood on the east side of Elm Street opposite the Post Office as it existed in 1908 on the site of the Charles C. Stearns house.

Elihu Akin lived on the south side of Prospect St. at the head of Akins Wharf. He was a brother of James.

John Akin a son of Elihu lived to the North of Prospect on Water Street.

From his business activity in later years, it seems probable that whatever the business may have been it was also conducted by some if not all of the Akin family. It is sure that in Sept. 1778 when the British raid took place, Elihu Akin had a ship yard where a vessel had been nearly completed. In 1747 Elihu in a deed is described as a shipwright living in Newport.

His property burned by the British included house, wharf, the brig almost ready to launch and the ship yard, all located near the foot of Prospect St. Probably Elihu Akin began ship building about 1761 at the Apponagansett. Ten years earlier there is good evidence of ship building and fitting of whaling vessels at the Head of the Apponagansett by Daniel Wood and John Wody and there was ship building near the Head still earlier. So while there is in existence no certain evidence to that effect, there is a strong probability that in 1761 Elihu Akin had begun ship building at the foot of Prospect St. where he later had a wharf, in consequence of which in 1800 the place was called "Akins Wharf."

The burning of his property by the British was a staggering blow from which he never recovered. He lived until his death in the house on Potters Hill and left an estate valued at only 150 pounds. There is no indication that any of the Akins started the ship yard after the war. For years there was no commerce in America and no incentive to build vessels. Consequently that industry probably ceased until revived by different men.

In the year 1800 the situation at South Dartmouth was not propitious. Its thrifty promise under the enterprising efforts of the Akins was not being continued. Ship building had fallen to decay because during the war there was no demand for ships and for years after, the business of the country became stagnant and no ships were required. Hence the Akin ship yard was

abandoned and the business never revived. At the opening of the new century there was no business in the Neck. New leaders were needed and new industries.

The only highway into the Neck was modern Rockland Street. On the east side were the farms of the Shermans, and the Sanfords which will be hereafter examined in detail. On the West side along the River North of the present Village were farms of Sanfords and Akins. The land occupied by the Village was owned, the North part by Tuckers, the center by the Akins and the South by the Ricketsons, while the point which was south of Fremont St. was owned by Clark Ricketson who had just received it from his father. Who created the stimulating interest is not known, but about this time there came from Cape Cod a marked immigration though not large, yet embracing a number of families. A few years earlier a few families of Weeks came from Falmouth and settled at the head of Apponagansett, but probably these were of no effect in bringing the others. But in the few years after 1800 there arrived practically together the Thachers from Yarmouth, the Smalls, Smalleys, Matthews and Sears from the same section of the Cape. These settled in Padanaram. On the West side of the Apponagansett River settled four Bakers, Ezra, Ensign, _____ and _____ all of whom came from _____.

Emigration

The Bakers were farmers although their descendants spread out into all the surrounding towns.

The Thachers engaged in ship building and had two yards, one at High Point and the other at the foot of School Street.

Samuel Crowell, Isaiah Smalley, Ezra Small, Stephen Taylor, Isaac Whelden and Prince Sears bought land on the shore and started salt works. David Thacher built a Wind Mill at the corner of Middle St. and School. Two of the Thachers started a Magnesia Factory and Clark Ricketson had on his land a Rope Walk. All these different enterprises were in operation between 1800 and 1812 and under the management and control largely of these Cape Cod men.

Whoever investigates the History of the villages on the Apponagansett for the half century after 1800, will at the outset become impressed with the great influence of these Cape families on the business, religious and social activities of this section.

How general and extended this influence became may be appreciated by a glance at the Atlas of 1856 when it will be apparent that the families from Barnstable County had taken the place of the Akins, Russells and Tuckers of 1800.

These Cape Cod men brought to their new home a zeal and energy that seemed ready to engage in any business and the catastrophes that befell some of them, were due to their over sanguine dispositions that expected nothing but success.

These men will be further described in the examination of the different lines of business in which they engaged.

It was a custom of men who formerly drew deeds to add to the names of the parties some designation indicating their business or social rank. Thus in 1802 when William and Laban Thacher came to Southern Dartmouth, they are described as "shipwrights," and David Thacher a relative was called "Esquire." Each of the ship builders established a separate ship yards. Laban Thacher settled south of School Street. His residence is the house called "The Elms," on the East side of Pleasant Street South of School and later owned by Bradford Howland Thomas Howland and W^m C. N. Swift.

W^m Thacher's yard was on the shore of the North side of the Wharf and in front of the Pavilion in 1908. His purchase of land was in 1802 and as early as 1811 he had built his wharf and was building vessels.

On the East side of the street opposite the Pavilion he had a store.

The Wharf with the clam bake building at the end is not now as originally planned. The wharf was much shorter. Then there was built in the River a stone island called a pier. On this was erected a two story building for a curious mechanical purpose. The coarse salt obtained on Ricketsons point had to be ground for domestic use. So this building was prepared for that purpose. In the lower story was machinery to grind salt. The upper story was devoted to a large tank into which water was pumped from the River. It was intended to use this water to operate a water wheel that was to work the machinery. But it was found that the time required to fill the tank was much greater than was occupied by emptying the same and that the hydraulic contrivance was a dismal failure. But the building built before 1817 was a very substantial structure. According to the Land Records it was built by David Thacher and was attached for his debts. Later this pier and the building were connected to the wharf or made into one wharf and in recent years has been used for clam bakes. For some reason not apparent this building has been known as Labans Folly although Laban Thacher was not the owner according to the Land Records.

In 1802 Wm. Thacher and all his children moved to So. Dartmouth. He bought the Sandford farm that lay between the Old Neck Road and the River and its North line was the Jonathan Akin farm and the Old Garrison Lot and its south line was South of Shipyard Lane.

He opened a lane to the River and called it Shipyard Lane. It began across the road from the Stall house. At its foot at High Point he established a ship yard and with him was associated Freeman Ryder and Charles Matthews. In 1826 W^m Thacher seems to have been obliged to dispose of much of his land and he sold the same in small parcels. At his death in 1830 his estate comprised \$550 in real and \$270 in personal estate and was insolvent. One line of the inventory was the following: "1 Book Universal History 25 cents; 1 file 10 cents." His children were Laban, William, Judah and Gorham: Mehitable wife of Benjamin Kelly and Thankful wife of Ebenezer Hawes. It seems to have been the universal rule that the ship builders of Apponagansett died poor. Possibly the loss of his property by W^m Thacher may have been connected with the disastrous failure of his son Laban only a few years later.

On one of the corners of Ship Yard Lane and the Main Road was a country store kept by _____ . This neighborhood was called Thachertown.

The sons of William Thacher were all shipwrights and lived on different parts of the farm near High Point. Gorham owned the place later owned and occupied by Pardon Wing and Giles S. Gifford.

Laban Thacher lived in the Village of Padanaram which received that designation on account of his name about 1817. His land transactions show him to have been a man of over sanguine temperament and ready to engage in a variety of enterprises. The same year that his father settled above High Point Laban located South of the Bridge. In 1802 he purchased a tract of over forty Acres that extended from the River East line of High Street. Its North line was the Brook that emptied into the River South of the Bridge and its South line was Fremont Street.

1804 David Thacher had a liquor license.

In 1805 Clark Ricketson also sold to David Thacher "Esquire," 30 acres between the Laban Thacher purchase and the Old Neck Road. The same year Laban Thacher sold to David one half the wharf which Laban had built. The career of these two men was rapid and varied and in both cases ended in financial disaster.

David Thachers relation to South Dartmouth seems to have been only of a transitory character because in a few years he had sold all of the thirty acre purchase.

At the N.E. corner of School and Middle Streets he built a Wind Mill which in 1814 he sold to Josiah Sturtevant and Capt. Isaac Whelden and the latter soon acquired the whole. In 1830 it was purchased in part and operated by Isaiah Smalley. In 1847 it was sold to Michael Baker and removed nearer the shore to the South West and about _____ was demolished. The Wody Mill on the brook near the present town house satisfied the needs of the Community until a local mill was no longer required.

Under the influence of the Thachers there was an immediate development of a street system in South Dartmouth which suggests a possible speculative tendency. Having laid out, surveyed and opened the streets the town seemed very willing to accept them. The street names were not adopted until about 1870 when the publishers were preparing the Atlas of Bristol County. They invited the residents of South Dartmouth to assemble in Village Hall and then and there were adopted the names by which these streets have since been known. The streets of this Village were accepted as follows; although they were opened and used years before.

Elm Street 1804

School and Chestnut 1806

being on the line between Laban and David Thacher, they gave the land.

Pleasant and Fremont Street	1810
Prospect East of Elm	1817
Dartmouth St. to New Bedford	1817
Hill Street	1817
Sanford Street	1817
High Street (south section below Fremont)	1822
Bridge, Water and Allen	1822
Prospect Street west of Elm	1824
Middle Street	1833
Summer Street	1836
Fremont Street and North section High	1844

With the exception of the recent extension of Bridge Street East of Elm, the Roads of South Dartmouth are substantially as they were surveyed and opened under the influence of the Thachers a century ago.

The way named School Street was thus designated because for many years a school house was maintained by a District and later by the Town on the lot on the south side of the street next East of the corner of high and now owned by Mrs. M. R. Hitch. As early as 1806 a school house had been located on this corner, but how it was conducted cannot be learned by any record except by inference. The land was part of the tract purchased by David Thacher in 1805.

There are two deeds on Record in 1814 from David Thacher, one to Josiah Sturtevant and the other to Thomas Cushing, each covering "ten shares in the New School House." This subject will be discussed in considering the schools of the village. But in these deeds is a glimpse of the early arrangement to provide educational facilities for the section. The leading man of the locality donates the land and the householders of the place subscribe towards building a school house. Some provision was made by the Town for a School Master. Years later by a seeming natural transition the District including that spot, assumed control over the institution and by a like change, when School Districts were abolished about 1868, the property was taken by the Town and sold. The credit of establishing this School belongs to David Thacher in a large degree, but as all records and documents are gone, the details of its origin cannot be known.

Not far from 1810 David Thacher removed from Dartmouth to Boston but he retained his shore property at Padanaram and engaged in three new enterprises.

The Salt Industry had been established at the end of Ricketsons Point by several different men, and among them Abraham Sherman had 4 acres devoted to that business, at the extreme south west edge of the Point. This in 1813 was purchased by David Thacher.

The year before this date David and Lathrop Thacher, Benjamin Gorham and Wm. Dunn, Druggist all of Boston formed an association to manufacture Magnesia and they obtained from Clark Ricketson a lease for 14 years of land at the end of the point. In April 1814 Gorham and Dunn had withdrawn from the concern.

David Thacher failure

Not far from this date David Thacher built the pier off the end of the wharf with the salt factory thereon. Evidently about this date Thacher was becoming financially embarrassed for in 1813 he mortgaged one piece of real estate to Gemaliel Bryant of New Bedford. The Crash in his affairs came in 1816 when a number of his creditors had recovered judgments against him and these proceeded to levy on his South Dartmouth Real Estate. In one place he is described as residing in New Jersey and in another in parts unknown. In those days the laws permitted arrest for debt.

Thomas Cushing of Boston who had a claim of \$50,000 proceeded to seize all property he could find in Padanaram. Beside tracts of Cedar swamp and wood land there was one half Thachers wharf held in common with Laban Thacher, the half valued at \$500; the pier with salt mill thereon, \$1000; one half of the Wind Mill \$380; ten shares school house and lot \$50; 4 acres on the North east corner of Elm and School Streets; lot and building formerly used as Candle Works, probably near the South end of High Street on the east side, with several other small tracts in the Village. Evidently Thachers failure so seriously involved Cushing that he also was overwhelmed and in 1818 one Joseph Hurd of Boston seized all of these tracts from Cushing. The Magnesia Works were on leased land, but Cushing succeeded in reaching fifty shares of the stock. This concern was probably never afterward operated. The works was totally destroyed in the Sept. Gale of 1815.

One of the inevitable results of this calamity would be an indirect effect on Laban Thacher. If this conjecture is correct its appearance was postponed several years. In 1819 Laban Thacher had his ship yard, one half of the wharf and a country store on the North East corner of Elm and School St. At this date there was associated with him, Solomon Matthews and they did business as Laban Thacher and Co. His homestead was a fine estate bounded by Elm, School, High and Summer Streets. The House on the East side of Pleasant is one of the finest dwellings in Padanaram. Matthews died between 1825 and 1831 and his estate had a large claim against Laban Thacher and took all real estate which the latter had not already sold. In 1828 the wharf was transferred to Bradford Howland who had acquired the half that belonged to David Thacher. So passed out of the business life of Padanaram the man for whom the Village was named. He moved to New Bedford and engaged in the Grocery business.

The Thacher family was prominently identified with the Congregational Church at So. Dartmouth. Laban gave the land on which it stands and his Father William was the first Deacon.

Matthews Thacher, probably a relative of William and known as Deacon Thacher, was also a Deacon of the Congregational Church. His name suggests some connection with the Matthews family, also of Yarmouth. Like all the Thachers he too was a shipwright. In 1811 he purchased the farm on the West side of the River Road, north of the Garrison lot and built the house lately owned by Capt. Charles H. Gifford. In 1855 he sold this place to Capt. Gifford and moved to the N.E. corner of School and Pleasant.

In his numerous real estate transactions he was associated with Charles Matthews who lived in Thachertown. Among other purchases made by them was the Ship Yard property at High Point where they carried on building of vessels after the death of Wm. Thacher. They also conducted the same business on the North side of Thachers wharf where Laban Thacher started.

Deacon Thacher avoided financial disaster which befell his predecessors in ship building in Padanaram.

But he was not the last to engage in this business. About the time that he retired there started a firm composed of Alonzo Matthews, a son of Charles Matthews, James M. Bobbitt and John Mashow, a colored man, once a slave. It is said that the latter learned his trade with Laban Thacher. It is said that they started about 1845 and they were certainly in business in 1853. They became insolvent in 1860 and went out of business.

The ship builders on Buzzards Bay gained the proud distinction of constructing the staunchest vessels that were ever launched. Their whale ships were not only the safest but except for some unusual calamity they continued on the sea as many years as were spanned by a human life. Built thoroughly and on honor, yet these builders died poor men. Their associates who provided spars, sails, boots, iron fittings and rigging grew rich. The reason is not difficult to solve. One strong hull in its career would receive many times its cost in appliances. It was far more profitable to provide these fittings than to build the hull.

During all these reverses of the Padanaram merchants and those already mentioned do not complete the list, none by the name of Ricketson is concerned either in the ventures or the failures. While one venture after another yielded to the vicissitudes of trade, yet the Ricketson property remained unaffected. Clark Ricketson was willing to lease his land for salt works and Magnesia Manufacturies, but he engaged in neither. His farm remains today in the possession of his wealthy descendants while the name of Thacher has disappeared from the Neck.

There is one industry concerning which very little can be ascertained. On the shore between the South end of Elm Street and the Travers house was once a Rope Walk on land owned by Clark Ricketson. As he never sold or leased it, the inference might arise that he was the owner of the factory. How long it operated or by whom has been forgotten. The only fact is preserved in the deeds of the Travers lot beginning with 1810 and they mention the Rope Walk as a bound.

What Dartmouth Families Were Presbyterians

John Jenney's famous deed to the People of God called Presbyterians was dated 1713 and was probably prepared by Capt. Seth Pope before whom it was acknowledged. The two witnesses to the work of John Jenney were Samuel Hunt and Jabez Delano. A Meeting house had already been erected thereon.

In a communication from Samuel Hunt to the General Court Feb 1710 he stated that he had been in Dartmouth 3 ¼ years and that his salary of 30 £ per year was paid by 16 families and that they intended to encourage him to stay by donating to him 80 acres of land and helping him to build a house. This endowment of land was provided by contributions soon after made by Seth Pope, James Samson, Samuel Hix, Isaac Pope, John Spooner, John Jenney Sr. and Lettice Jenney. It seems singular that among the contributors no Delano appears for they were in that Congregation. In a protest suit to Boston in 1722 against Dartmouth appropriating money to repeal the law compelling Quakers to pay taxes towards the support of the Puritan church there were four Spooners, and John Cannon and Nathaniel Shepard. So of the 45 men who took the oath of fidelity in 1686 in Dartmouth, the descendants of only 9 were Presbyterians twenty years after.

Rev. Samuel Hunt had served as minister in Dartmouth Mass. for six months before April 1707 and then he went to Port Royal as Chaplain for to July and then he came to Dartmouth about July 1, 1707.

In 1736 the Dartmouth Presbyterians had no minister. Rev. Samuel Hunt had died 1730 and his successor Richard Pierce had been dismissed, so a committee composed of John Cannon, Richard Pierce, Isaac Tupper, John Jenney, & Lemuel Pope was [uncertain word] to procure Jonathan Winchester if he would accept, and then followed an agreement signed by 30 men with the amount each would pay towards his salary. It represents most of the male members of the 1st church at that time.

Samuel Willis	5	Samuel Spooner	2
Lemuel Pope	5	Nathaniel Paddock	1
Nathaniel Delano	6	Sylvanus Hathaway	2
Job Jenney	6	James Cushman	2
Nathaniel Blackwell	5	Isaac Tupper	3
Wm Spooner	2	John Cannon	3
John Jenney	3	W ^m Mitchell	1
Judah Paddock	5	Samuel Jay	1
Richard Pierce	8	W ^m Palmer	1
Paul Mendell	6	Benjamin Burgess	6
Thos. Spooner	2	Zaccheus Tobey	3
Gamaliel Hathaway	1	Elnathan Pope	3
Samuel Mendell	6	Jonathan Hathaway Jr	1

Thomas Pope 4
John Kempton 4

Ephraim Hunt

1
———
103.

Dartmouth presented a unique spectacle in the way and manner in which its inhabitants were grouped. A glance at the map will show that the town was divided by Rivers into four sections. The Indians and early settlers considered these in three, namely Cushena or the region east of the Acushnet; Ponagansett, that between the Acushnet and Noquochoke and Coaksett west of the Noquochoke River.

For a century after its establishment the Presbyterian Meeting house was at the Head of the Acushnet River. At this locality a few persons lived on the west side of the River, but the greater portion lived in the section east. Practically all the Presbyterians lived in what are now Acushnet and Fairhaven. In the same part of the town were Tabers, Wests, and Allens that had some tendencies towards the Society of Friends. Thomas Taber Jr. and Stephen West were prominent Quakers. But that section was a solid constituency of people who believed in the Church of the Puritan and Pilgrim.

At Ponagansett a widely different condition prevailed. There all were Quakers and Presbyterians were unknown. In the list of subscribers of 1736 not one lived in Apponagansett. This was one of the Quaker strongholds in America and the influence of the Old Meeting house near Russells Mills was wide and powerful and If a list of the landowners in this part of the town were compared with the membership of the Dartmouth Monthly Meeting, it might surprise one to find how closely the two coincided.

West of the Cowsit River the situation was more mixed. While there were no Presbyterians in that region, for even the Plymouth Maccombers had become Quakers, yet there were some Baptists. One of the early Baptist churches in N. E. was formed in the neighborhood of South Tiverton. The organization is still in existence and has a stone Meeting House North of Adamsville. It is not easy to decide which of the Cowsit families attended this church as the earliest Roll of members was made up in 1724. Philip Taber and Hugh Mosher were among the early Ministers. Waites, Harts, Tripps & Wilcoxes were among the membership. But a considerable majority were connected with the Society of Friends. About as soon as the Dartmouth Meeting had arranged for a Meeting House it provided that a meeting be held at Acoaxet, at the houses of Stephen Wilcox and James Tripp. It was much easier for the residents of Acoakset to affiliate with the Quakers, than those at the east part of the town. The former came from Portsmouth R.I. while the Acushnet people came from Plymouth.

Difference between Pilgrims and Puritans

1. Difference between Pilgrims & Puritans.
 1. Puritan Mass Bay
 2. Pilgrim – Amsterdam, Leyden
 3. Before 1630 – In Mayflower, Ann, Fortune & Little James
2. Plymouth name “Old Commers”, “Forefathers”
3. Grant to “Old Comers.” Paid in price [**uncertain words** — “**some tax**”?].
4. $\frac{2}{3}$ sold their Interests & did not settle Dart.
5. $\frac{1}{3}$ settled either personally or by descendants.
 1. Cook, Palmer & Hix. personally
 2. Sprague, Pratt, Brown. daughters
 3. Sowle Shaw. Samson [?]. Delano. Jenney, Kempton. Pope. Samson.
 - 4 strips in Dart.
6. Where they settled.

Near the shore at Wamsutta Spring.
First settlers were Pilgrims
7. Seven Freemen there in 1670.

Fifteen families when King Philip War opened [**sic**] all dispersed. Houses burned
8. Admonitions from Government.
9. Forces moving from R. I. Close of Pilgrim Influence

When all persons having any interest in the history of New England are turning their attention towards Plymouth and recalling the story of the Mayflower, it may be appropriate for us to consider the relations that existed nearly three hundred years ago between the town of Dartmouth and the Pilgrims.

The word “Pilgrims” is frequently misunderstood and misapplied. More often it is confused in use with the term “Puritan”. A few years ago President Roosevelt spoke about the Puritans of Plymouth and had to admit that the word was not strictly accurate.

In the religious upheaval in England soon after 1600 there was a sect that objected to the State policy in such affairs and formed a party that dissented from the established forms. Some of them escaped or moved to Holland and resided in Amsterdam and then at Leyden. After some years sojourn they made arrangements to emigrate to America and unintentionally landed at Massachusetts at a place they named Plymouth. From these wanderings they were called “Pilgrims” a term first adopted by not earlier than and is applied only to those who came to Plymouth. Nor were all who settled there Pilgrims. After the settlement became established no more came from Holland but considerable numbers came from England direct. Only those who came from Holland were Pilgrims. There were four ships in which they came, the Mayflower, Ann, Fortune and Little James and they arrived at Plymouth between 1620 and 1630.

The term Puritan never belonged to the people of Plymouth. They came direct from England and settled at Boston and were in all ways a different sect. So if one would use the terms with exact discrimination, the word "Puritan" would be restricted to those who settled in Massachusetts Bay; and the term Pilgrims to those who settled at Plymouth before 1630.

The Plymouth inhabitants made a distinction in their own Rands **[Note: this uncertain word is circled in the manuscript, and an "X" has been added at the beginning of the line]** even though they did not use the term "Pilgrims" Their expressive though awkward discription **[sic]** was "Old Comers," a term adopted twenty years after they had come in the Mayflower. It refered **[sic]** to those who came in the first four ships, from Holland before 1630. This distinction had an important bearing on the Dartmouth situation.

There had evidently been an agitation among the inhabitants in Plymouth about the rights of the "Old Comers" and those that came later. Apparently those who had wandered from one place to another in strange lands, endured privation, sickness, and dangerous contests and war with Indians felt that they were entitled to extra consideration in comparison with those who came later to a well founded settlement already organized and ready for occupancy. The government finally decided to issue **[Note: this uncertain word is circled in the manuscript]** to the first settlers a land dividend. Several tracts were appropriated to the purpose, among which was a large quadrangle on Buzzards Bay, comprising all that was included Westport, Dartmouth, New Bedford, Fairhaven and Acushnet. It was granted to the "Old Comers" in 1652, the beneficiaries numbering thirty six persons. The terms "Old Comers", and the later more romantic description of "Pilgrims", were exactly the same. Occasionally the word "Forefathers" is used with the same significance. The first owners of Dartmouth therefore were the Pilgrims. But the territory was a land dividend and was not to be their home. It cost them nothing and according to the customs of that period, they paid no tax. So they waited for buyers.

It was not an attractive place to settle for two reasons. It was in the nethermost **[?]** corner of the colony **[Note: this uncertain word is circled in the manuscript]** over thirty miles away from Plymouth. Directly across the line of communication in Rochester, Lakeville and Middleboro were the forests occupied by the Indians. Dartmouth was an isolated region nearly surrounded by Indians. For ten years nearly no customers appeared.

Finally two thirds of the original owners sold their interests without living in Dartmouth. The other third contributed in varying degrees towards the settlement of Dart. Three of them, John Cook, William Palmer and Samuel Hix in 1661 took up their residence on Buzzards Bay. Palmer was killed by the Indians and his family moved to Little Compton. Samuel Hix sold his farm and the family left the Town. Cook had five daughters but no sons. While he has left a large number of descendants the name has disappeared from the Region. Of the other ten **[?]** who did not live in Dartmouth, three names never appeared in the towns because, their married daughters came here to live. Sprague was unknown, but the Earles were a prominent family. Pratt was a stranger, but W^m Spooner married his daughter and **[? ?]** a large family.

Brown was not heard of, but for the same reason Tinkham was a numerous family.

The other seven names are found among the Inhabitants. Sowle, Shaw, Samson, Delano and Jenney founded large families and the Jenney also included the Pope family. The Kempton land was inherited by collateral kindred of that name.

It is interesting to consider where the first settlers located. If there had been a Cape Cod Canal, they could have come by boat, coming about the same distance in the same time. The section on Buzzards Bay presented an awkward situation. It was not a compact tract of land, each part conveniently accessible from every other. Dartmouth was composed of four strips separated by Rivers. One strip was between Sippican and the Acushnet River; the next extended to the Pascamansett River; the third was bounded west by the Noquochoke River and the fourth lay on the west side of the town as far as Rhode Island.

There were no bridges. As the settlers came from the North East they would naturally locate as near the shore as possible in a place where they could find good water; near the shore so that they could flee from hostile Indians if attacked. The Wamsutta Spring, recently ruined by blasting of Rock, issued out of a ledge, half a mile south of the head of the Acushnet River, and was the finest spring in the section. Across the road on the River front is the **[Corey ?]** farm with burial Point jutting into the Acushnet. Here settled John Cook, James Shaw, Wm Spooner, Arthur Hathaway, Seth Pope. Here was the small group that began the settlement of Dartmouth. Here was probably the place of meeting and here was their place of burial. Down on that point was Cook's house where the people gathered when the Indians began the King Philips War. There was Cooks garrison.

In 1670 a list of the Freemen was compiled and in Dartmouth there were seven;

John Cook, John Russell, James Shaw, Samuel Hicks, William Palmer, Arthur Hathaway, Wm Spooner. All but Russell were Pilgrims or descendants of Pilgrims. During the next few years a few more came and then the King Philip War. When this conflict occurred, the number of inhabitants was almost fifteen families, most of them were from Pilgrim families and they lived on the east side of the Acushnet. These were dispersed for two years as the Government at Plymouth had no reserve forces to send into the wilderness to protect such a small settlement. So when the war was completed and the Indians effectively subdued the Government issued a solemn warning that the inhabitants should centralize their houses in one place, the better to protect themselves from the Indians and there to build a Meeting House for Religious worship. Two admonitions that seem lacking in mental grasp of the local situation. For where in those four strips of land could one settlement be made and what would happen to families who lived in other strips.

But there were other forces at work that solved all these problems. An emigration from Rhode Island took control of Dartmouth. They never invade the strip on the east side of the Acushnet but they occupied the other three quarters of the town and dominated local affairs according to Rhode Island views and opinions. During the next few years that Plymouth governed the

Old Colony, they allowed the New Element to control Dartmouth and when the two Colonies were united into the Province of Massachusetts the influence of the Pilgrims ceased and then the Dartmouth inhabitants began their struggle with the Puritans of Boston.

Bridges of Old Dartmouth

The roads of Dartmouth followed the paths of the Indians for the obvious reason that the locations were the most convenient. They were winding and circuitous but because by selecting such courses they could avoid Rocks, hills, swamps, marshes and River crossings that were difficult to ford. The settlers were entirely willing to adopt the experience and choice of the Redmen. To a great extent therefore bridges were unnecessary. Even along the line of the thoroughfare from Plymouth to Stone Bridge, which extended through Dartmouth, where it crossed the three Rivers, there were fords that were convenient during the dry portions of the year. There is no indication that the Indians had bridges except possibly the trunk of a tree, cut so as to lay across the stream.

The Indians travelled mostly on foot with no property of bulk to transport. Hence their lines of travel were mostly foot paths. When these were adopted by the English the first step was to fit them for vehicles and for use winter and summer. This required attention to bridge construction.

In 1666 the Plymouth Government ordered the fines due from five Indians at Dartmouth to be used toward the building of a bridge. The location was not designated but could be inferred. At that date most of the Inhabitants lived on the east side of the Acushnet River, south of its head. The first recorded action of the Town after the Incorporation in 1664, was to enter into a contract with Henry Tucker of [Milton ?] to build a mill for the Town. With some consideration for the possible development and to avail of the best water privilege within the limits of Dartmouth, they located the mill at Smiths Mills, the geographical center of the Town.

It was on the Kings Highway across the Colony from Plymouth to Rhode Island. The Dartmouth settlers passed over the Acushnet at its head, over Tarkiln Hill to the present Acushnet Station and then south west to the Hathaway Road and the Mills. The first bridge demanded would be over the Acushnet at its head, and this no doubt was the structure built by fines paid by the Indians.

In 1684 a jury was empanelled to lay out a road through Dartmouth. No record of the location is preserved but it must have been the road known as the King's Highway.

To make the road passable by horses and vehicles, it became necessary to build bridges over brooks and swamps. These were called causeways and from their location must have been of corduroy construction by placing small logs across the roadway and these would sink into the wet soft places and make a solid fill.

No information has been preserved when these were built, but when roads were surveyed in 1710 by Benjamin Crane and by later officials, frequent mention appears of such construction. Aaron's Causeway was a well known Land Mark and was near the point where the Rail Road

crosses the Freetown line. Half a mile south west from Tarkiln Hill was Long Bridge Swamp where a causeway crossed a miry location.

Some historical information is contained in the records of a controversy in 1702 over the Taunton Bridge at Berkeley. The attempt was made to have all the towns of Bristol County contribute toward the cost. Dartmouth, Tiverton, Little Compton and Freetown objected. Representations were made by the Dartmouth Selectmen that they had four rivers to bridge and many bad swamps. But the agreement had no effect on the General Court and the objecting towns were obliged to pay their proportion.

On Kempton Street where it crosses Buttonwood brook in 1795 Edmund Maxfield built a causeway. Another was on the Road between Westport and Dartmouth south of Slade's Corner.

As the forests of Dartmouth have been cut down, many of the swamps have dried up and the miry places that once required causeways are either Solid Roads or culverts are constructed under modern bridges.

A third development in bridge construction took place when the streams of Dartmouth were utilized for water power. During the Century before 1800, there were created over seventy water mills. A considerable portion of these were located on established roads at brook crossings. But there was a large number created where no roads had ever existed. This furnished another source of Bridge development. When the dam was built across the stream, the Mill Pond would be on one side and the Mill below on the other side of the Dam. In most cases the dam was built wide enough for a roadway and the road [?] mill extended along the Dam between the Pond and the Mill. In this way the steps were, first the Dam, then the Road, and the Dam became the Bridge. Some of the prominent illustrations are the following. At Adamsville called Tabers Mills before 1800, the Road is along the Mill dam. In 1748 the Bridge was much out of repair and dangerous to Travel. It was uncertain whether it was in Massachusetts or Rhode Island, but it is now on the east side of the state line. This bridge was in existence in 1702.

The two mills of the Westport manufacturing Company, in 1835 called the Westport Allen Manufacturing Company, furnish excellent examples of the dam becoming a bridge. Others also well known are the Andrews Mill and Hixville Mill in North Dartmouth, Perrys Neck and Ansel Whites and Whites Factory in Acushnet. A unique example was the old tide mill where Main Street in Fairhaven crossed Herring Creek. In 1794 Main street had not been extended north of Spring but the Dam was there and the tide mill. In 1795 the street was extended north along the dam.

The materials used for Bridge construction ~~is~~ (was) not described in the Town Records. The earliest mention of a stone bridge is in 1785 on the Road from the Head of the Acushnet east to Mattapoissett within a mile of the Mattapoissett line where a Brook crosses the Road.

In 1729 James Howland had furnished timber for the Apponagansett Meeting House bridge, and in 1734 John Briggs had sold lumber for the same purpose. The Indian name of that place was setoyat which means "at the great Bridge."

Richard Sison in 1737 received pay for plans furnished for Coxet Bridge and in 1741 Jonathan also had furnished plans. This bridge was at the Head of Westport and Sissons famous farm and Tavern was on the south side of the road and on the West side of the River.

One obscure bridge, in a secluded nook has been well nigh forgotten. The Records of the General Court states that in 1805 Henry Tucker may build a bridge over a salt water creek in Dartmouth which is a branch of the Apponagansett River. This involves the history of the Peninsula known by the Indians as Nomquid and by the English as access to Smiths Neck. Reference to a map will show that without bridges, this neck could be had only by using the Rock A Dundee Road where a causeway was required. But this way into the neck was not convenient to residents at the North end. This can be appreciated by computing the distance that a resident of Padanaram would travel to reach Bay View by land. In 1805 Henry Tucker was the owner of the farm of John Briggs that lay on the south side of the Gulf Road. His farm bordered on the small branch of the Apponagansett River called the Gulf. He seems to desired communication with Nomquid Neck and as he obtained the authority to erect a bridge over the Gulf at the foot of his farm. This structure extended from Tucker's place over the creek to the Akin Homestead at Bay View and was called "The Dyke." It would seem that the entire project must have been to have a way laid out from the Road in Bakerville to this bridge and from [uncertain word crossed out (thence)] east and easterly to the Road in Nomquid Neck. It is a fact that the "Dyke" was constructed and used as a bridge. But no further steps were taken towards making it part of a public road. The layout of the Gulf Road and the building of the bridge over the Gulf farther North and the establishment of the bridge over the Apponagansett River, so obscured the "Dyke" that it has for years been forgotten except by a few neighbors who have gone there to catch fish.

Another forgotten bridge over tide water was built in 1804 under an Act of the Legislature, by Samuel Borden and connected Crow Island with Fairhaven and enabled the workmen to walk from the mainland to the Island where Borden conducted a Rope Walk.

The bridges at Russells Mills Village were there in 1704 but it is not certain how much earlier. At that date, the Cummings Mill then owned by Joseph Russell had been built and so had the mill on Destruction Brook which enters the Pascamanset across the River. Probably the roads and bridges were built not far from that time.

The cost of bridges was an important factor. Narrow streams could be bridged at a moderate cost and the town during the first century of its existence had built all that were necessary to complete their road systems. But they had accomplished nothing more pretentious than the bridges across the four Rivers at their heads. During the second century of the settlement of the Town, the long bridges were all built by private enterprise and largely to contribute to private business.

The first was the bridge over the Noquochoke River at Hix Ferry which had been conducted by Mary Hix widow of Joseph. In 1738 their son William obtained authority from the General Court and erected (a) toll bridge at his own expense. The toll was to be the same as the rates charged by the Ferry. When the bridge was being built vigorous remonstrances were presented by George Lawton and W^m Sisson who were residents at the Head of the River, and whose motive probably was dislike to have travel from Little Compton deflected from their village to a rival and more convenient route. But the opposition did not avail, possibly because W^m Hix was the Town's Representative to the Legislature. In 1744 he was allowed to increase the toll and in 1751 his widow obtained another increase. The Bridge was next owned by Joseph Gifford who had married the daughter of W^m Hix. In 1804 it was purchased by John Avery Parker, Levi Standish and Josiah Brownell. They obtained authority to build a new bridge which was to be completed in four years. In 1814 the property was sold to Dr. James H. Handy and Frederic Brownell and fifty seven years later the Town took the bridge as part of its highway system and abolished the toll feature.

Hix Ferry and Hix Bridge were operated by shrewd people. At the west side of the River was a public house owned and operated by the owner of the Ferry and Bridge. A license to sell liquor was an accessory to the place.

It was on the most direct line between Seconet and Bedford Village and South Dartmouth. The Tavern and the Bridge were in the possession of the Hix family a century and [?] after a ten years control by John Avery Parker, it was owned and operated by Frederic Brownell nearly sixty years. Then the bridge became a free town way and the house was conducted by Mrs. Betsey Allen. Under her management, the house was one of the most popular boarding places in the region. Probably the bridge was an adjunct to the other property owned by the same persons. When the bridge was sold in 1814, it included six acres of land at the east end and a farm of 50 acres at West end, and the whole brought only \$4000. It does not seem likely that Parker and Standish built a new bridge.

The spirit of the early times can be appreciated by considering the opposition to the original ferry. While it is likely that some transportation existed previously, yet the [?] grant of a ferry was made by the Court in Taunton in 1707 to William Earle for his son in law Joseph Hix. Roads were laid out to the ferry. These were obstructed by Wm Macomber, Philip Taber, Hugh and Nicholas Mosher and Valentine Huddleston. A complaint was presented to the Court and the sheriff was ordered to investigate.

The Removal of the Rotch family from Nantucket to New Bedford was followed by marked [local ?] developments. In 1796 an Act of the General Court authorized W^m Rotch, W^m Rotch Jr., Thomas Rotch, Thomas Hazard, Edward Pope and John Howland to build a toll bridge over the Acushnet River the same to be completed within six years. This would connect Fairhaven where the Rotch family owned extensive property, with Bedford Village where they lived.

It is not possible in any especial [?] cases to learn whether these private toll bridges were profitable investments. When wages and materials were of low cost a bridge could be built and

maintained at an expense not exorbitant. The profit would depend on the travel. The general movement to abolish these bridges and adopt them as sections of the Town Ways, began after the Civil War when the cost of materials and labor had risen to such a figure as to demand assistance of the public treasury. It may be safely inferred [sic] that even in periods of low cost, the returns were not lucrative except in densely populated regions and that as investments they presented little attraction.

The bridge was opened just before 10 – 10 – 1800. The contractors were Gamaliel Bryant, Levi Jenney and Asa Smith.

Smiths Neck was owned and inhabited by well-to-do Quakers and the farm at the North end always held in the Howland family was devoted to the Salt Industry. In the year 1828 an era of expansion was in full development in the United States. Money came easy and business was prosperous. The inhabitants of Smiths Neck felt disposed to engage in a great local improvement. An Act of Incorporation was obtained by seven men of whom Clark Ricketson and Capt. Joseph A. Bailey were residents of Padanaram and the other five lived on the Neck. Nathaniel Howland had the farm and salt works at the North End.

Richard Sanford owned the Bay View Farm. Gilbert Howland lived at Shore Acres and Caleb Anthony near Nonquitt.

Luther Kirby's farm was at Salters Point. The Act authorized the Corporation to construct in six years a toll bridge to extend from a bar on the West side of the River to the most convenient point on the east side, twenty two feet wide, with a draw thirty two feet wide. The toll house was at the east end on the south side of the street where land for a terminus had been purchased from Prince Sears and Charles Matthews.

The Dartmouth Bridge continued to be a private toll enterprise until in 1870 it was sold to the town for \$5000 and became a part of the public land system of Dartmouth.

The effect of the King Philip War in Dartmouth

The town had been incorporated eleven years and had been settled fifteen when the war began in June 1675. Such records as had been kept are gone except what can be found in the public Registries at Plymouth. The settlement at Dartmouth was unfortunately situated with reference to the Indians. On one side was the friendly Bay, the only avenue of escape because on the other sides was a circle of Indian camps which separated the English on the Acushnet from help in more populous localities. As long as such an apparent danger existed the English restricted their homesteads to sections near the shore. The first settlement was in the vicinity of a Neck at Howard's Brook on the east side of the Acushnet south of the Head of the River. The farms extended north to the Head of the River and south and east along the Bay to Sippican. West of the River were a few settlers not to exceed half a dozen. From the Records at Plymouth it is possible to construct a fairly accurate and complete census of the heads of families who resided in Dartmouth before the Indian war.

John Cook	Died 1696. Farm at end of Coggeshall Street Bridge.
Arthur Hathaway	Died 1711. Farm in south edge of Acushnet.
W ^m Earl	On Grand Jury 1683
Ralph Earl	Died 1694. Farm at head of Apponegansett.
John Russell	Selectman 1683. Farm at Padanaram.
James Shaw	Gave a deed 1676. Farm at Howard's Brook
Wm Palmer	Killed by Indians June 1675. Farm head of Sconticut Neck.
Jacob Mitchell	Killed by Indians June 1675. Farm head of Sconticut Neck.
John Pope	Killed by Indians June 1675. Farm head of Sconticut Neck.
Daniel Wilcox	Died 1707. Farm Noquochoke River north of Hix Bridge.
Peleg Sherman	Gave a deed 1677
Samuel Cuthbert	Gave a deed 1681
John Briggs	Made deed 1681. Farm Bakertown.
Thomas Briggs	Died 1717. Farm Bakertown.
James Hammond	
Joseph Allen	Gave deed 1682
John Howard	In Bridgewater 1685. Farm at Howard's Brook
Samuel Hicks	1682 gave a deed. Farm at Howland's [Newland's ?] Neck
Henry Tucker	Town Officer 1679. Farm South of Smith's Mills
Richard Sisson	Received grant 1680. Will 1683. Farm at Head of Westport

John Smith	Farm at Smith's Neck
Thomas Taber	Died 1731. Farm at Oxford
Peleg Tripp	1688 lived in Portsmouth. Farm at Poganset Pond.
Samuel Jenney	At Plymouth 1678. Farm at Head of Acushnet
Wm Spooner	will 1683. Farm north of Howard's Brook
Philip Taber	
Thomas Cornell	Died 1673. Farm east end of Hix Bridge.
George Sowle	Died 1680. Farm north of Barney's Joy
Jonathan Delano	Died 1720. Farm east side Nasketucket Brook.

All traditions agree that the buildings of Dartmouth were destroyed except a stockade at South Dartmouth known as Russells Garrison. Early in the War this spot was defended by Colonial troops and although threatened by an attack of King Philip in June 1676, yet was not injured no doubt because Plymouth Troops under Capt. Church were in the neighborhood.

The first question is to ascertain how many of the inhabitants were killed and what became of the rest during the fourteen months covered by the war in Plymouth Colony. Among writers of history there is wide diversity. Cotton Mather wrote the year after the war closed: "Likewise Middleboro and Dartmouth did they burn with fire and barbarously murder both men and women." S. G. Drake calls this statement vague confused and uncertain.

Hubbard a contemporary wrote: "In Dartmouth in June a man and woman were slain by the Indians. Another woman was captured but returned to the English."

Capt. Church wrote some years later: "A great part of Dartmouth was laid desolate and many of the Inhabitants Killed. Dartmouth distresses required succor and most of the Plymouth troops were ordered thither." [Church did not come to Dartmouth until June 1676 and this statement is lacking in details and is exaggerated. The last part of the statement is certainly wide of the truth].

Mitchell's history of Bridgewater, pages 42 and 242 contains very valuable testimony in the statement of Dorothy Haywood given "June 25, 1677 when she was 30 years old. She was taken by the Indians in June 1675. W^m Palmer, Jacob Mitchell, his wife and John Pope were slain. She named six Indians concerned in the Massacre."

The other statement is that Mitchell and his wife were killed early in the morning as they were going to the garrison whether they had sent their children, Jacob, Thomas and Mary the afternoon before. They both lived to reach the garrison but died of their wounds. The children went to Bridgewater and were brought up by their uncle Edward.

This evidence is conclusive that these four persons were slain. Attempts have been made to fix the location of the Massacre. It is alleged to have taken place near the Frog Pond that was situated on Spring Street near the corners of William and Walnut. These details being based on tradition show some variation.

An examination of the list of Inhabitants indicates that none of them except those mentioned in the Hayward statement, could have been slain by the Indians. No others are referred to in any record as being killed by the Indians. So far as land owners are concerned, it may be accepted that none others were massacred. In those days there would be no laborers and it may be suggested that women and children may have been meant by Mather and Church. Until there is some evidence that the men escaped and left their wives and children to suffer, that suggestion may be dismissed.

The Record of Town Meetings shows that June _____ to _____ the Inhabitants did not meet. They had been dispersed by the war. It is not known whether they were in the limits of Dartmouth during this period.

Oct. 4, 1675, or less than four months after the war began the General Court at Plymouth considered the tremendous dispensation of God toward the people of Dartmouth in suffering the Indians to destroy most of their habitations and the people by deserting the place had left it in possession of the enemy but it is now recovered again out of the enemies [sic] hands. Previous to that date some Indians who participated in the massacre of Palmer, Mitchell and Pope were executed and 160 others surrendered and were carried captive to Plymouth and deported into slavery. The Court ordered that when the Town was resettled and rebuilt the inhabitants should live compactly together and procure a minister. Neglect in doing this was suggested as the incident that aroused the wrath of God against them. In all this there is no intimation that any considerable number had lost their lives. In some way they were able to escape. How soon any returned can be inferred only by such slight remarks as are contained in Churches [sic] history. In June 1676 Philip and his warriors were on their way to Dartmouth. Church assembled a force and followed and succeeded in reaching that place almost as soon as Philip. Cooks garrison had been destroyed. Both parties were directing their course to Russell's Garrison at Padanaram, Philip for depredation and Church for reinforcement. It may be inferred that people were occupying the Garrison, but whether refugees or soldiers is not suggested. Evidently the garrison was too well defended or Philip suspected close proximity of Church, for he [? ?] any attack and started away north. It seems certain that outside Russells place, none of the inhabitants had collected and this refuge would be too small to protect and maintain a large number of people.

Up to that date therefore the inhabitants had not returned to their farms. The General Court was called upon for further assistance in March 1677 because the Town had no constable as Joseph Mitchell had been slain and there was no official to order the Inhabitants to assemble in Town Meeting. An order was passed that this could be done by John Cook, John Russell and Lieftenant John Smith. Enough information exists to fix the period when the Inhabitants returned. In June 1676 they were probably still away. Philip was shot in August following and

the war ended so far as related to Bristol County. In March 1677 there were sufficient inhabitants in Dartmouth to require a Town Meeting. The period of return was between the date of Philip's death and the next Town Meeting which was convened. There is absolutely no information where they lived during the time of their absence. It would have been among their kindred in the places whence they came to Dartmouth. While a few came from Rhode Island, the great proportion came from Plymouth.

After their return they seem to have disregarded the admonition to settle compactly together. Nor is this at all strange because there was no section of the town where a village could be collected. The Rivers of the Region so divided the town that there could be no Center. Consequently they reoccupied their original farms and no further attention was given to a compact village because there was no further activity among the Indians.

Quaker Emigrations from Dartmouth Before 1900

Conservatism has been one of the Characteristics of Quakers in Religion, politics and business. No class has been so opposed to change in the established order which they have once adopted. This opinion has become so fixed in the popular view, that few realize how radical are some of the experiments undertaken by the Friends. When the whale fishery was a free field to every locality in southern New England, it was the Quaker Merchant and Mariner of Nantucket and New Bedford that secured the prize. No line of business is so much a gamble and none demands so great adventures.

The plan of engaging in an emigration seems in conflict with Quaker character. Once rooted comfortably in a convenient spot they would not be expected to load all their Goods and chattels in a covered wagon and start for a place in the wilderness hundreds of miles distant to find a home on the frontier. Yet this occurred in both Nantucket and Dartmouth. In 1761 a large number of Islanders settled in Nova Scotia and before the Revolution, a considerable number moved to the west part of North Carolina and familiar names are found there still.

Later another company went to Vasselborough Maine, and one to Hudson New York.

The Dartmouth inhabitants were at first a Quaker emigration from other sections of this region. It is not strange that their descendants inherited some of the tendency to try such experiments. In all these movements the motive was to obtain better farm lands than existed at Nantucket and Dartmouth.

The earliest removal in numbers from Dartmouth took place in 1742 when a considerable company joined with Rhode Island families and moved to Dutchess County N. Y which is in the section around Poughkeepsie between the Hudson River and the Massachusetts boundary in a region of excellent farming lands known as the Oblong.

The best known settlements were designated Nine Partners and Pawling. For generations these were famous Quaker communities. A list of those who afterwards sold their Dartmouth lands and whose names appear in other records are given in the appendix. The local Quakers who joined in this emigration came chiefly from the modern towns of Westport and Dartmouth.

At the close of the Revolutionary War a movement started from long plain in North Acushnet. By that time the farms at oblong were well occupied. So they were obliged to locate further north. One group settled at Montpelier, Vermont; and others in New York state at Easton and Saratoga. Some of these are mentioned in a narrative written by Jacob Bennett in 1800, describing a visit to these towns. A list is contained in the appendix.

Hix's Bridge and the Handy House

It is of great advantage that this meeting should be held in such an historic center where are clustered so many features of interest, and where two centuries ago resided some of the leading families of Old Dartmouth, because here it is possible to observe the landmarks face to face.

At this point in its course the Acoakset River is contracted within narrow limits by the hills on either side, and here is the most picturesque spot in the Indian line of travel between the Acushnet and Saconet.

As early as 1686 there must have been transportation across the river, because at that date the Handy farm was bounded on the south "by a highway," and this would be a meaningless public utility unless there were some arrangement at the river to reach the other side. The highway at the east side of the river extended to Apponegansett, and on the north side fronting this river was the homestead of Valentine Huddleston, and across the road was the homestead of Samuel Cornell, which he obtained from his mother, Rebecca. On the west side of the river the highway in 1686 extended up the steep hill to the road "leading to Paquachuck," now known as Westport Point; on the south side of this road was a great tract owned by Joseph Coleman of Scituate, and on the north side the farm owned by Peleg Slocum, which at that date he conveyed to William Ricketson, and shortly after was purchased by George Cadman, and in recent years known as the Handy farm. How much before that date a ferry was operated, the records fail to disclose, but the presence of public roads leading to the river from each side indicates the existence of some method of crossing previous to that time. By whom the ferry was first conducted cannot be determined except by inference. When the road was laid out on the east side in 1707 it began "where the ferryboat now usually lands"; this was before Mary Hix engaged in the business, and while it might have been operated by either of the farm owners there is nothing to suggest that Huddleston, Cornell or Coleman was concerned in the undertaking. From 1686 to 1718 the Handy farm was owned by George Cadman, the most prominent man in the locality; and in 1710 he conveyed to Mary Hix the land on the river front which she used as the ferry landing, and where she lived. This is some indication that when she made the purchase and engaged in the ferry she continued what George Cadman had previously established.

For over two centuries the central feature of this region was at first the ferry, and then the bridge. Joseph Hix came from Westport in 1702 and purchased a farm at the end of Westport Point, where he died in 1709. He left a widow, Mary, who was the daughter of William Earle, and she at once displayed considerable business activity. She purchased the lot on the west side of the river from George Cadman, built a house, and continued the ferry across the river. A short time later she secured land at the Head of Westport, probably with the purpose of finally choosing whichever locality provided the best business results. The court records of Bristol County indicate that she was not unmindful of the requirements of Colonial travelers, and so in 1710 and subsequent years she obtained a license to sell strong drink. She sold the land and

house at the ferry in 1735 to her son, William, and he at once took steps to build a bridge, but it was not until 1738 that he had completed the structure. Then the voters of the Head of the River, under the lead of George Lawton, William Sisson and others, protested to the general court that William Hix, who had the privilege of a ferry, had built a bridge which was a common nuisance because it obstructed the passage of boats up and down the river, and they asked that the nuisance be removed. Notice was issued to Hix to show why the petition should not be granted. It cannot be discovered how far this subject became an issue in the town, but in 1739 William Hix was elected representative to the general court, and again in 1740, a remarkable fact considering the lack of interest which the members of the Hix family have taken in political life. This election gave him such an advantage in the bridge controversy that the conclusion is sound that the townspeople united with him against the protesting voters at the head of the river. In 1739, in response to the notice from the general court, William Hix represented that he had built a commodious bridge at his own expense, at the most convenient place, and that the same was of great benefit to the public, and asked that the general court would confirm and establish the same as a tollbridge. They voted to allow him to maintain the bridge and to charge as toll the same amount as he had previously charged for ferriage. In 1743 he was allowed to double the toll rates, because of the cost of the building and maintaining the bridge.

The construction of the bridge was probably an important factor in leading the Dartmouth voters to remove the town house in 1750 to the Head of Apponegansett. And it is significant that the objection to this removal came from the same men who objected to the maintenance of Hix Bridge. Their selfinterest and convenience were apparent in both proceedings.

The Hix Bridge farm, including the bridge and approaches, and the farm on the south side of the road, west of the river, had been acquired by William Hix, and at his death passed to his widow, Anna, and his children, and was finally owned by Joseph Gifford, who had married a daughter. The property was purchased in 1804 by John Avery Parker, Levi Standish and Josiah Brownell; and owned by them until 1814, the property was offered for sale, and it was then arranged that it should be purchased by Dr. James H. Handy and Frederick Brownell, that the doctor should take the deed in his own name; then convey the bridge and all land east of the driftway to Brownell, who should pay the sum of \$2,800. Brownell took charge and repaired the bridge as his own, collected toll, paid the taxes, built a building on the north side, where he conducted a country store, and finally in cash and groceries paid the doctor the entire price of the property; but the latter neglected and refused to give any deed. The town took the bridge in 1871, abolished the toll feature, and made an award of \$1,800 to whoever might be the owner. This led to legal proceedings between Brownell and Dr. Handy's estate, but Brownell succeeded in getting the money. In 1876 Giles Brownell sold to Albert M. Allen the remaining land at both ends of the bridge, and it was later acquired by Mrs. Betsey P. Allen. On the second floor of the store building, where Frederick Brownell conducted his business for over fifty years, was the lodge room of the Noquochoke Free Masons, and when they erected their own building east of the river Mrs. Allen sold the store to Daniel J. Sullivan. Adjoining this building is the landing laid out by the selectmen in 1717.

The farm on the north side of the road, extending from the river to the main highway at Central Village, was purchased in 1687 by George Cadman, who had removed from Portsmouth, Rhode Island. His later homestead, comprising over five hundred acres, lay along Cadman's Brook, two miles north of Hix bridge. He was selected to fill many town offices and was a wealthy man for that period, and owned a Negro slave that he disposed of in his will. His only descendant was one daughter, Elizabeth, who married a William White, whose ancestry has defied all historical research. Cadman conveyed the northwest corner of this farm "where William White lives" to the Dartmouth Monthly Meeting of Friends in 1717, and here is the Quaker meetinghouse. The rest of the farm he devised to his daughter and her husband, and after them to their children. In 1794 it was owned by Jonathan White, and the east hundred acres was that year purchased by Dr. Eli Handy of Rochester. At the death of the doctor, in 1812, the farm passed to his son, James H. Handy, who was also a physician of considerable celebrity. Industrious in his profession, he was nevertheless negligent of his own business interests. It is said that he never collected any bills and never paid any; and his estate was insolvent. This carelessness involved the bridge in the complications already described. Yet he was a famous country doctor.

The great house occupied by the Handy family reveals the fact that it was built at three different periods. William White married Elizabeth Cadman about 1714, and went there to live, and their house, a pretentious mansion for those days, was the east framework which has not been concealed by plastering or wall paper, gives unmistakable evidence of its age. When the central portion is examined, where the corner posts project into the room only a few inches, there is conclusive evidence of a construction not far from 1800. This portion was probably built by Dr. Eli Handy. The west section, in which the corner posts are entirely concealed, was erected many years later. A gentleman is now living who states that this was built by Dr. James H. Handy, that he borrowed the money to pay for the same from a sister of George Kirby, and failing to repay the amount, the farm was attached and bought by Kirby, and was later purchased by a friend of the Handy family, who in 1876, conveyed it to Miss Hannah Handy, a sister of the doctor, who had paid for it by work as a seamstress. She devised the property to a son of the doctor, and last year his descendants sold the farm, the part west of the driftway, with the mansion, to Abbott P. Smith, and the east part to Herbert S. Pierce.

The house that Mary Hix erected at the west end of the bridge about 1710, stood on the south side of the road, and after the Revolutionary War was considerably rebuilt. One room of the old structure was retained, but this was considerably obscured by the additional structure. The house is now painted red. Here was the residence of the bridge owners until it was purchased by Albert M. Allen, and here for years bicycle tourists and the Masonic brethren appreciated the entertainment that could be obtained at Aunt Betsey's. _____

Crow Island, Palmer's Island & Pope's Island

Crow Island

Crow Island was included in the deed from Elnathan Pope to Noah Allen and also "a ship in process of building." This island seems to have attracted no attention until 1805 when Samuel Borden purchased the same from all known persons interested and soon after obtained permission from the legislature to build a bridge from the island to Fairhaven a few feet south of the house of Elizabeth Adams. This was on the north part of lot No. 6, along the south side of Eldredge's Lane.

Borden built a rope walk on Crow Island but this was destroyed in the September gale of 1815. For a number of years the island was owned in the Howes Family and in 1902 acquired by Henry H. Rogers.

1720 – Part of this Island set off to Joseph Russell and Manasseh Kempton.

The conveyance of Elnathan Pope to Noah Allen in 1760 included Crow Island. Without considering these deeds – 1803 – Samuel Borden had the Proprietor of Dartmouth set off the entire Island to Seth Delano and the latter sold the same to Samuel Borden and Henry Huttleston and the latter released his interest to Borden. Borden built a rope walk on the island and obtained from the General Court the right to extend a bridge to the Fairhaven shore on the lot south of Eldredge's Lane. The bridge and the rope walk were destroyed in the September gale of 1815. The Island was inherited by John A. Hawes in 1886, sold by his heirs to David B. Kempton and others and 1902 to Henry H. Rogers.

It is said he had two plans in buying the Island.

1. To use it for Standard Oil Co., but the depth of the water prevented.
2. To use the earth to fill the Mill Pond. This was also abandoned.

Palmer's Island

In 1728 this Island wholly or in part belonged to Joseph Russell. Then it past to Seth Russell and he gave a mortgage in 1837 to the Bedford Commercial Bank and later this mortgage was foreclosed by the Bank of Commerce. It was taken on execution.

Some of the Island was set off in 1710 to Seth Pope and in 1835 **Wilson** Pope and others sold to Caleb Barstow and through several transfers, the property came into the possession if George M. **Furber** who in 1857 established a public resort at the south end of the Island, comprising a bowling alley and a bar. Here were clambakes and the steamer Gov. Lyon ran from the wharf to the Island. Some of the men who went there were A. J. Drew, S. Potter 2nd, and Morrill Robinson.

Pope's Island

This was Ram Island that was granted by the Plymouth Colony to John Cooke and by him devised to his grandson Thomas Taber Jr. The latter who died in 1722 devised it to his son Jonathan. For many years the transfer from Jonathan was not recognized until on 1914 in the collections of the Old Dartmouth Historical Collection was discovered a deed belonging to Capt. George H. Taber dated 1742 from Jonathan Taber to Wm. Wood, never having been recorded, covering "Ram alias Taber's Island and Crow Island." It was placed on record. 1790 – Zerviah Wood to Edward Pope. A part of it was finally purchased by the Pope's Island Manufacturing Co., and then by the Union Street Railway. Some of the east portions owned by other parties.

Roads and Boundaries

(of old Dartmouth)

Dartmouth east boundary

The boundary line between Dartmouth and Sippican has always been a subject of dispute. When first created as a reservation in 1639, the line extended two miles east of the Acushnet River. Exactly where the river begins and the bay ends might be hard to define. If Fort Phoenix were taken as a starting point the result would be widely different from the result if the west side of Sconticut Neck were adopted. In the grant to the thirty-six purchasers in 1652, the east side was "three miles to the eastward of the most easterly part of the river of bay called Accushnea." But no bounds were named. The deed from Wamsutta dated November 29, 1652 gave the bound, "3 miles east of Cushenag." In 1664 after the English had settled in Dartmouth and the town was incorporated, King Phillip appointed an agent to accompany the Englishmen and fix the bounds. They agreed upon a "black oak", three miles east of the Acushena on the shore as a starting point. The line extended eight miles northward and to the southward so that the Island of Nakata or West Island lay part on each side of the Later -1690- Nakata was wholly annexed to Dartmouth. It would seem that this line was definitely fixed. But there was some dispute between the English and the Indians.

In 1668 the Plymouth Court found that the ancient record fixed the bound two miles east of the Acushnet River, but this court allows three miles eastward and doth mind the river and not the bay to take the river from and the tree that has been their bound so long and hath been proved, the court sees no reason but you ought to rest satisfied in." Which side inspired the controversy is not clear, except that the hint is that the English were desirous of changing the line further east. In 1672 Robert Hazard of Rhode Island surveyed the line again and Arthur Hathaway and the Indian Chief fixed the bound at the water side at Wassapacoasett.

Robert Hazard was engaged to survey the line in 1667, the court stated "and this shall be a final end of the controversy and the charge shall be borne by said Town." The tone of this order leads to the inference that the Dartmouth Proprietors were seeking some unreasonable additions to their lands on the east.

1674, inhabitants and proprietors ordered to settle the bounds of the town."

The controversy arose again in 1701 between the towns of Dartmouth and Rochester. Both contestants agree upon a known "black oak tree" for merely marked standing about three miles east of the Acushnet River. Then the line ran south to a heap of stones on the beach fixed for a bound by Robert Hazard when he ran the line. But the controversy was the eight mile line north from the "black oak tree" Dartmouth claimed it ran to the "Picked" (Peaked) Rock was the Plymouth Old Path. These lines diverged so that the difference, eight miles north of the "Oak Tree" was nearly two miles. The agents finally agreed upon a line starting from the "oak tree" and running midway between the two claimed lines. Then was also agreed to a very involved arrangement about the land titles in the space in dispute.

It would be of historic interest to know what element in the town of Dartmouth was promoting this controversy. The records only show the results and these are stated only in general terms with names. The course of the authorities in Plymouth seems to have been to decide against any move that would enlarge the territory of Dartmouth.

Evidently there was a faction in Dartmouth that aroused opposition at Plymouth. It may have been the group that came from Portsmouth under the lead of Daniel Wilcox, joined by the inhabitants who were Quakers.

Earliest Layout of roads in Dartmouth on record in 1704.

Here followeth an account of the private ways of the Town of Dartmouth as they were laid out and stated by Joseph Tripp, Nathaniel Howland, and Thomas Taber Jr., Selectmen.

1. At Acushnet began at the County Road where the neighborhood road comes into the said country road near Samuel Jenney's. Then to go where the lane is now fenced through the land of John Jenney and Samuel Spooner and then as the way now goes till it comes to the southerly side of Jonathan Hathaway's land and from thence to go in a straight line through lands of John Tinkham, Manasseh Kempton, Steven West and William Spooner till it comes to the bound called Dies Brook (**where is this**) where the cartway now goes over and from thence to go as the way now lies along by John Kenney's house and south to Captain Seth Pope's house and from thence as the way is now along by Leut. Jonathan Delano's house, and south-easterly where the way now is till it comes to the east side of the township. This is an open way four rods wide.

Note: This is the road from the Parting Ways in Acushnet and is known as the Back Road to the Mattapoisett Road and then eastward.

2. Laid out a drift way to go through gates and bars.

To begin twelve rods to the eastward of James Samson's barn, where it now stands and from thence to go southerly till it comes to land that was Joseph Allen's.

Note: Farmfield Lane

And again from where it began, to go northerly till it comes into the way that goes from James Sherman's to Isaac Pope's and then along said way till it comes to Isaac Pope's house, and then to go where the road now (Old Road) is through the lands of Isaac Pope, John Tinkham, Thomas Taber, William Spooner, and Steven West, and so till it comes about the middle of Manasseh Kempton's land and from thence on a straight line into (Adams Street) the open way on the south side of Jonathan Hathaway's land

Note: The point of beginning above is at the junction of Green Street and Farmfield Lane. It fixes the barn of James Samson's at the corner of Fort and Allen Street. If this be true then

there was a lane from the latter corner north-easterly from the Samson house and near the **(there is a word missing?)** of Church Street and Green was the Junction. This seems to fix the spot of Samson's house at the supposed spot.

3. Laid out a driftway to go through gates and bars to go out of the open way through the land of Jonathan Delano where the way is now into the creek called "Skipping Creek" and so along where it may be most convenient land and common meadows that is along the shore below said Delano's land.

Note: This is the Weeden Road east of Nasketucket.

The Early Roads to and from Fairhaven

When Fairhaven village was started in 1760 there was no extension of Main Street to the north. The way to a highway was provided by a road that is now Center Street. It began at Main Street and was opened to Laurel Street where the way extended north east to the south end of Adams Street as shown in the (Henry F.) Walling map of 1853. Adams Street had been opened in 1728 from Dahl's corner south. The old road from Center Street north was discontinued after 1831 when the Rotch Farm was surveyed and sold into house lots.

The creek called Herring River was a barrier to the extension of Main Street north and for thirty years the Fairhaven people patiently used the long way out by Adams Street. About 1790 a move was started to build a structure across the creek in continuation of Main Street. Whether this was primarily a dam to operate a tide mill or a roadway that incidentally became a dam, the structure and mill were there in 1792, and the road was not formally accepted by the town until three years later.

This section of Main Street began at Samuel Proctor's garden (about 100 feet north of Washington Street) and extended 230 rods to the school house in Bartholomew Taber's land. This was at the line of North Street in Oxford Village.

Spring Street was the first road direct from the Acushnet River to Mattapoisett. The portion east of the road to Sconticut Neck was an early Indian path. The section west as far as Adams Street was laid out in 1736 and the rest as far as Main Street was accepted in 1820.

When the warehouse lot was sold in 1711 by Isaac Pope to Captain Seth Pope it included a cartway down to it. This was the beginning of Spring Street.

The Isaac Pope farm extended north to a line eighty seven feet north of Bridge Street and the section north of the Herring River -1753- came into the possession of Thomas Nye and William Wood. Then in 1794 Benjamin Sisson acquired all of this farm west of the Herring River. This was divided and sold in small lots. The south part on the river was purchased by Abner Pease and the north part was largely bought by Samuel Borden.

The system of public roads on the east side of the Acushnet River had developed but slightly beyond the paths adopted by the Indians. From the Head of the River the principal

thoroughfare extended in a direct route to the end of Sconticut Neck. At the residence of Captain Seth Pope, a branch led to Mattapoisett.

From the junction known in modern times as Seth Alden's corner, a private road to the west accommodated the Isaac Pope farm. This was laid out in 1736 as far west as Rotch Street and the rest of the distance to the Acushnet River in 1820 and is named Spring Street. Rotch Street was a farm road, extending southerly to the Samson farm that lay south of the railroad. Adams Street was laid out in 1728.

To provide the Twenty Acre Purchase with a right of way, it was arranged that from the middle point on the east line, a road should be opened east to Rotch Street and this was later called Center Street. Main Street was not opened to the north because Herring River interfered.

In the early deeds of Fair Haven the streets are described but not named. Water Street was the "Front Street" or the "street nearest to the river". Middle Street was the "easternmost" or "Back" Street. Washington Street was the "North Street to the wharf". Main Street was the "South Street to the river". Center Street was "the street leading into Fairhaven" or "the street leading out of town". The three east and west streets did not cross the purchase but were later extended as convenience demanded.

Dartmouth in the Revolution

It will be convenient to ascertain what stage of development the Town of Dartmouth had reached when this war began. The first period ended in 1760 and the second in 1787 when the town was divided into New Bedford Dartmouth and Westport.

The primary geographical fact was that Dartmouth had no principal residential center, like Taunton, Bridgewater and Foxboro which was the prevailing plan of the New England Towns. In these centers was the Town Common or Green, and around the center were houses and here was the store, the jail, the Tavern, the Congregational Meeting House and the Town House and not far away the Common Cemetery. Outside of this center were the farms and wild lands. Dartmouth was trisected by several rivers that stretched north and south across the town. The three sections were recognized by the Indians. The west of the town of Westport was called by the Indians Acoxet, the name of its river. In like manner the center was named Panagansett from its principal River. The east part was designated Cushena also the name of its River. This division of the town prevented any plan being selected for a center. The geographical center of the Town was chosen in 1684 for the Town house which was on the Hathaway Road at the head of the Slocum Road, but the site was continued for only seventy years when the Town House was removed and no settlement was ever developed at the former location.

Instead of a single village Center Dartmouth had a number of scattered hamlets increasing in number and size until the 1787 division.

Previous to 1760 these villages were established near the important mills. The earliest was at the head of the Acushnet. Here was the first bridge built from public money at public order; here was the first location of some public Meeting Place: here was the first House of Worship created by the Pilgrim settlers: and here was an important mill system, which was the first in the town, yet as important as any.

The Village of Smiths Mills began soon after the establishment of the Tucker-Babcock Mills in 1664, which were always prominent yet there was little growth in the settlement until after 1700.

At the head of Westport was a Tavern kept by Richard Sisson and about 1720 several Mills were established a short distance north.

Central Village was a cross roads with only a Meeting House and a few Houses until after 1800. Long Plain was started when the mill on the Acushnet, later owned by Ansel White was built. The village however did not reach any size until 1710.

At the Head of Apponagansett was an important village as early as 1700. In 1718 there was a ship yard here and a public landing place. It was at the principal harbor at that section.

Padanaram, called Akins wharf as early as 1750, did not become a village until almost 1800. Here were owned and fitted out all the little whaling vessels sent out from Dartmouth.

These six villages comprised all worthy of the name before 1760. One can examine an atlas of 1850 and discover over twenty well defined villages in the territory of Ancient Dartmouth. All but those above described began after 1760, a year when radical changes took place. The whaling industry conducted by Daniel Ward and John Wady at Apponegansett was removed to the Acushnet where there was a better **[location ?]** and larger facilities. In the change Ward and Wady retired from the business and Joseph Russell started. **[Here ?]** the three villages of Fairhaven, Oxford and Bedford came into existence. The settlements at Head of Acushnet, and Smiths Mills increased as one result, but there was no change before the War in other sections of the Town. Bedford Village closely followed by Fairhaven, soon became the largest and **[?]** in Dartmouth. Until after the close of the Revolution there was no settlement at Russells Mills, Westport Point or Hixville and all others started even later.

In 1787 when the General Court divided the town it was asserted and not denied that the three sections, Westport, Dartmouth were approximately equal in area, making allowance for the Rivers and the number of voters in each about 290. This was probably the population when the war began.

There were eight Meeting Houses in the town, one Congregational and two Quaker. The former was on the Hill at the head of the Acushnet River and under the direction of the famous Dr. Samuel West. While there were a few families of Quakers in Acushnet and Long Plain, the predominating element was Congregational, on the east side of the Acushnet and north of Elm Street in Bedford Village.

The Quaker Meeting Houses at the Parting Ways and at Long Plain, created respectively in 1727 and 1759 accommodated the few families in those sections.

There were no Congregational Inhabitants to take into account except on the east side of the Acushnet River and north of Elm Street on the West side.

The balance of the town was solid Quaker. Their Central ~~[crossed out word]~~ Meeting House was the famous building North of Russells Mills. Another was at Central Village in Westport. In number of Inhabitants therefore Dartmouth was two thirds Quaker and one third Congregational.

In wealth the proportion among the Quakers was much greater.

An examination **[?]** in detail of the tendencies of the Inhabitants will explain many of the local incidents of the war. The section on the east side of the Acushnet River comprised the villages of Fairhaven, Oxford, Acushnet and Long Plain. At the Head of the Acushnet River was the family of Wests, not related to Dr. West who with families connected by marriage formed the Meeting at the Parting Ways which was **[never ?]** large. At Long Plain the family of Davis that

came from Rochester comprised that Meeting. The great majority of the Inhabitants in this section belonged to the Pilgrim or Congregational Church.

On the west side of the Acushnet as far south as Elm Street in Bedford Village there were no Quakers. These people belonged to Dr. Wests Congregation. This part of the Town and that on the east side of the River comprised substantially all that was occupied by people other than Quakers.

South of Elm Street on the west side of the Acushnet was the Section sold in lots by Joseph Russell and was owned and occupied by Quakers, the wealthiest section of the Town.

The region farther west, [?] comprised in the town of Dartmouth was one of the Quaker strongholds of New England. Not a religious body of any other denomination existed in this section. Here was the widely known Apponagansett Meeting, north of Russells Mills and here came crowds on Fifth Days and First Days and on other days to attend marriages and funerals. If any benighted inhabitant of Apponegansett desired to attend the meeting of a different faith, his only course was to travel many miles west, north or east.

In the Village of Acoaxet, later created the Town of Westport, the situation was very similar to Apponegansett. Quakers required a Meeting House in 1718 and the Dartmouth Meeting established one at Central Village at that date and it was made an independent meeting in 1766 On the West side of the town south of Sawdy Pond in 1680 was a Baptist Church whose members lived in small part in Dartmouth but the great majority in Tiverton. Soon after 1700 if not before the church was removed into Tiverton and ceased to hold any members in Dartmouth. Their church is now located North of Adamsville, but has had no Dartmouth or Westport members on its rolls since the removal.

This review of the religious affiliation of the inhabitants of Dartmouth presents facts of greatest importance in determining the causes of many local incidents during the Revolutionary War.

The Congregational portion of the Inhabitants came chiefly from Plymouth County and were as patriotic as the residents of the part of the Old Colony north and east.

The Quaker population gathered in Dartmouth from different parts of Massachusetts and Rhode Island. A few came from Milton, notably the Tuckers and Babcocks. More were glad to move from Sandwich on the Cape, among whom were Allens, Wings, and Giffords.

By far the greater portion came from the Island of Rhode Island and included scores of families whose names have been prominent in the annals of Dartmouth and Westport for two centuries and a half.

Center Meeting started 1761

Smiths Neck Meeting started 1768

In 1767 All Friends east side Acushnet transferred to Sandwich Monthly Meeting.

Allens Neck started 1758

At the risk of repeating what has been often written, it will be well to state what was the attitude of these two elements in the Town toward war.

The Congregational section was vigorously patriotic. A large number were enrolled as minute men and while they were not seeking bloodshed, yet if war came, they did not shirk or evade, but firmly met the issue. There was nothing in their creed requiring them to condemn war. Having measured the tendencies in the colonies, and apprehending that war was inevitable, they made some preparations in advance. Their ministers were intensely patriotic.

The views of the Society of Friends placed them in the attitude of keeping peace at any price. War was condemned as a [?] in which their number could not directly or indirectly engage to the least extent upon penalty of disownment. This principle was carried to such an extreme that a ship master was frequently disowned for carrying guns or cutlasses on board his ship to protect the vessel against pirates or other marauders. At this writing, one branch of Friends in Philadelphia has openly condemned the purchase of Liberty Bonds.

One of the strange developments of this view at the time of the Revolution was the expectations of the Friends in their business ventures. Having asserted absolute neutrality in all matters great and small, near or remote, in relation to the war, they seem to have expected that their Country would protect them in their property concerns. But that as far as the war was concerned they owed no duty whatever to their country. Further as far as they safely were able they considered it to be their privilege to engage in trade foreign and domestic without restriction. Not only could they trade with inhabitants of their own country, but with the agents of the enemy as well. If it could be accomplished without danger or detection they did not abstain from furnishing property to the enemy. While these treasonable practices were performed by only a few, yet they were never rebuked or punished by the meetings.

At the opening of the Revolution the business in the Westport section was confined to the mills which had then been established. There were two at Adamsville and the same number at the Head of Westport. These water mills and a few Wind Mills supplied local demands. No business at Westport Point except a ferry had been commenced.

Outside of these pursuits the inhabitants were farmers.

The situation in the central section now called Dartmouth closely resembled Acoxet. There were several saw and grist mills in different parts of the region, but they had only local business, those at Smiths Mills and Russells Mills being of chief importance. The ship building that was previously at the head of Apponagansett had disappeared. Capt. Elihu Akin had a ship yard at a place on that [?] called Akin's Wharf, at South Dartmouth. Throughout this section of Apponegansett there were many fine farms.

The east third of the town called Acushnet and later New Bedford, including the territory on both sides of the Acushnet River had started on a course that ultimately developed the region into the principal whaling center in the world. Besides the mills that were located chiefly north

of the head of the River there had been established to the south all the enterprises that were connected with the maritime industry of whaling. Ship yards were at Belleville and Oxford. An Iron Mill was on the Acushnet River the Whelden Mill. Wharves were at Bedford, Fairhaven & Oxford. Rope Walks were in south part of Bedford.

Dartmouth in the Revolutionary War

The geographical situation of a country often exerts a powerful effect upon the political development of the inhabitants and should always be given preliminary consideration. There was a tendency in early Massachusetts community to form a residential center in the midst of the town and then establish the church, burial place, town house, store, jail, school house, common and tavern. Any departure from this type was due to some physical impediment. In the town of Dartmouth the conditions prevented this arrangement, even though urged by the Government at Plymouth which asserted that the neglect of the inhabitants to follow the approved model, brought down upon them all the woes of the Indian Wars. But the Dartmouth settlers before and after the Indian depredations found the obstacles insuperable. Several rivers extended across the town from north to south dividing the territory into approximately three equal sections. It was not practicable to build bridges within five miles of the sea shore. Hence the town was composed of three isolated sections. Under such circumstances a residential center was not possible. The government at Plymouth did not appreciate the difficulties involved in arranging a center in Dartmouth corresponding to that in Taunton or Bridgewater and other inland towns.

The physical division of the town had been previously recognized by the Indians and indicated by the names which they adopted.

The west section included was later what Westport and was designated as Acoaxet. The central portion was the same as now comprises the town of Dartmouth and was called Aponagansett. The east third was Acushnet and covered what is now the three towns along the Acushnet River.

Before the town of Dartmouth was created or named the deeds described the locality as "Cushena, Ponagansett, Acoaxet and places adjacent."

The difficulties in bringing all institutions to one center appeared when the attempt was made to establish a Town house. During the first twenty years after the town was constituted, the most of the inhabitants lived on the east side of the Acushnet River near its head. In 1694 other parts of the town had become settled and a more convenient location was demanded for holding town meetings. By actual measure Smith Mills was close to the geographical center. The location selected was half a mile north east on the Hathaway Road at the head of the Slocum Road. Here the Town house was erected and here it remained nearly seventy years. When it was removed in 1752, the old location was no more of a village than today when clam bakes are served in the grove in the lot next west, and only a few houses are in sight.

Instead of following the usual type, the inhabitants of Dartmouth became grouped in numerous villages, scattered over the entire region and finally numbering twenty four, but previous to the Revolution only ten. None of the other villages had then been started.

The first group named in chronological order were as follows.

Head of Acushnet	settled in 1662
Smiths Mills	settled in 1664
Head of Apponagansett	settled in 1700
Central Village and Hix Bridge	settled in 1716
Long Plain	settled in 1715
Head of Westport	settled in 1720
Smiths Neck	settled in 1740
Bedford	settled in 1760
Fairhaven	settled in 1760
Oxford	settled in 1760

An examination of these villages in relation to their industries, and church affiliations of the inhabitants will explain much that occurred in the Revolution.

The publication of the Old Dartmouth Historical Society, "The First Settlers and where they located" indicates where the first settlement was established. This was on the east side of the Acushnet River, half a mile south from its Head. Here was probably the Town House and such other primitive institutions as the frontier settlement could arrange. The new town house was erected in 1684. The Mill at the Head was erected in 1700 or earlier and the Congregational Meeting House about 1710. In 1697 John Spooner who lived near the Parting Ways had a liquor license and this suggests a tavern. Surrounding the Meeting house was the burial place. These features are the usual indications of the Central village of the Town, and such it would have been except that its inhabitants were not affiliated with the dominant faction of the town. As will hereafter be explained Dartmouth was very largely Quaker. Reliable statistics were compiled in 1761–65 by Rev. Ezra Stiles and have been printed with his journal. He states that the total number of inhabitants in Dartmouth was 4500 and that the number of families were about 900 and were divided, as follows: 100 Baptists; 200 Presbyterians and 600 Quakers. The Baptists were mostly along the west edge of the town near Tiverton and Little Compton where there was always an active Baptist sentiment. As a whole the Acoakset section of the town was strongly Quaker. There were no Presbyterians.

The Ponagansett section was almost wholly Quaker. Until after 1800 all of its religious buildings were Quaker Meeting Houses except the Baptist church at Hixville. There were no Congregationalists before 1800

In Acushnet there was a small contingent of Baptists at the north end which later were found in the Congregation of Elder Lewis. At Long Plain several families of Quakers were comprised in the Friends Meeting in that village as early as 1765 and at the Parting Ways a smaller congregation was formed in 1727. The balance of the inhabitants were Presbyterians also called Congregationalists. While the latter greatly predominated in Acushnet, they were overwhelmingly outnumbered by the Quakers in the whole Town. The inhabitants of Acushnet not including the small element of Quakers and Baptists, came from Plymouth and Duxbury and

were connected with the Pilgrim Church. As they were from the beginning antagonistic to the Quakers and the latter ruled the town, Acushnet was never a town Center. A long struggle was made to compel the town to maintain the Meeting House and Minister at Acushnet but in this bitter controversy the Quakers won. The Presbyterians lived and worshipped at Acushnet and along its east branch a few of them dwelt, but the control of the town was firmly held by the Friends.

Smith Mills Village was a stronghold of Quakerism and the first mill center of the Town. When Dartmouth was incorporated in 1664, the first municipal act was a contract with Henry Tucker and George Babcock of Milton to build a mill and to accept Dartmouth lands as compensation. As the entire town was then open and unoccupied, the most desirable Mill site would be selected. The choice would demand an convenient, central location and strong unfailing force of water. The privilege at Smiths Mills was adopted. In 1694 in several public records, the phrase "at the Mills," is used, indicating that there were then more than one mill and that this was the chief if not the only Mill location. This water power operated several different enterprises before the Revolution and these were the only industries at the place. The Tuckers became famous in extent of land ownership and prominence in the local Society of Friends. One farm on the Tucker land has never been owned by any person not a member of that Society.

The village at the Head of the Apponagansett River was important as early as 1715 as a ship building locality. Between the road and the salt water was a public landing and where the Methodist Church Stands was the ship yard. The Earls and the Shermans were the principal families in this neighborhood and later Woods and Wady and all were staunch Quakers. In a deed given by Philip Sherman to Daniel Wood in 1725 rights were reserved to descendants in the ship yard. John Wady and Daniel Wood owned small whaling vessels that belonged at this village from 1750 to 1760 when the whaling industry seems to have gained the better harbor at the Acushnet River.

The two roads from Adamsville and Westport Point crossed at Central Village and are continued down the long Hill to Hix Ferry where in 1738 Hix Bridge was built.

One road was the communication from Horseneck north and the other from Saconet to Dartmouth. While the Cross Roads and the Ferry did not become populous, yet in 1716 the Acoakset Friends Meeting Houses was erected where it now stands. The inhabitants were sturdy Quakers and farming was the only industry, varied by an occasional Water or Wind Mill.

In the north part of Acushnet was Long Plain which was settled about 1715. The attractions were the farms along the fresh water streams and the mills that were more numerous than elsewhere in Dartmouth. The Davis family from Rochester and the Bennetts were zealous members of the Society of Friends, but they were outnumbered by other residents who attended the Congregational Church at the Head of the River.

The Head of Westport was a Quaker Village and ranked in importance with Acushnet and Smiths Mills. Here was the bridge where the great highway from Plymouth to Rhode Island crossed the Acoaxet River. Here centered several roads that communicated with the surrounding Country. Here was a public Landing which accommodated vessels of considerable size, and near by was water power that operated several important mills. In the early days of its history the place was called Sissons on account of the owner of the farm on the west side of the River who conducted a well known tavern.

Smiths Neck also called Nomquid Neck was a group of small farms owned by Quakers. Connected with this neck were the regions, then unnamed, known in recent years as Potomska and Bakertown, where the inhabitants also farmers were members of the Society of Friends.

The locality called Padanaram occupied by Akins, Russells and Ricketsons, before the Revolution was known as Akins Wharf because Capt. Elihu Akin built and used the wharf at the foot of Prospect St. Here was the ship yard where he built vessels during the Revolution.

About 1760 a marked change took place in the village of Dartmouth. Apponagansett River was considered inferior harbor to the Acushnet River. About 1751 whaling was established at the latter place. It must have been near this date that Elihu Akin started his ship yard at Akins Landing and after that time the Village at the Head of the River became only a cluster of Homesteads without businesses.

Not only was the whaling business established at the Acushnet River, but there was a boom in real estate speculation and in the Summer and Fall of 1760 four villages were inaugurated and later named Fairhaven, Oxford, Belleville and Bedford. The Belleville enterprise started ten years earlier, but gained no importance until the general activity in the other places. The first mention of whaling on the Acushnet is in the deed of Dec. 1760 from W^m Wood to Elnathan Eldredge conveying Oxford Point. The Grantor specially excepted the try works and oil sheds and this part was transferred a few years later. So in 1760 W^m Wood, the owner of the Oxford farm and a near relation of Daniel Wood the merchant at Apponagansett had established an oil business at Oxford. Capt. John Howland an eyewitness of these events stated that Joseph and Caleb Russell whose farms were on the west side of the Acushnet engaged in the oil business about the same time. Which side of the river can claim the honor of being the first cannot be decided positively. Wood and the Russells were Quakers. Howland says whaling at Acushnet River started in 1751. Belleville was started by John Hathaway in 1730 by dividing into small lots, a tract on the west side of the river 7/8 of a mile south of the Head of the Acushnet at the east end of Belleville Road. The lots were all purchased by Hathaways sons and about 1769 John McPherson purchased lots and built a wharf and warehouse. The place was named on this account McPhersons Wharf. Here was the northernmost limit of deep water in the River and hence it was selected as a convenient ship building place by Charles Stetson in 1784 In most respects the people in Belleville associated and affiliated with those at Head of the River, but they formed only a small community.

Oxford was a struggling community with a wharf, ship yard conducted by Peleg Huddleston and some oil sheds and try works that were started by Wm Wood. This was projected as a competition to Fairhaven and started only a few days later. But Oxford never gained any vigor nor prestige and was doomed when the Fairhaven Bridge was built in 1796. The people were unfortunate enough to have the place named "Poverty Point" as early as 1797. The few that lived here acted with the Congregationalists and against the Quakers.

Fairhaven Village started on a twenty acre lot and attained a vigorous start which it held tenaciously until it came near surpassing its rival across the River. It had wharves, and vessels and access a flourishing sea port. In politics and religion its inhabitants were opposed to the Quakers and were patriotic Congregationalists. The Second Congregationalist Church in the Town was formed in Fairhaven. There were no Quakers at Oxford except the single family of William Wood and some in Fairhaven.

Bedford Village was started in 1760 by Joseph Russell a wealthy Quaker at the foot of his farm on the west side of the Acushnet and later became the town and City of New Bedford. More than a casual examination of the origin and development of this village is demanded. At the time of the Revolution, the residential section was bounded north by Maxfield Street; south by Russell Street; west by County Street and it extended to the water. In this region were two farms divided by a line one hundred feet south of Elm Street. The North farm was owned by Manasseh Kempton and passed to his descendants and in 1760 when Bedford Village was started the Kemptons divided their Water front into house lots and sold the tracts as occasion permitted. As if by some design the Kemptons conveyed to purchasers who like themselves were farmers, mechanics and people who were connected with the ways of acting and modes of thought of the Puritans. They were laborers, house and ship builders and in opposition to the Quakers were affiliated with the Congregational church at Acushnet. North of Elm Street there were no merchants nor Quakers.

Across the line near Elm Street, the change was startling. Here was the domain of Joseph Russell, the Quaker Merchant whose mansion was the largest and most luxurious in the town and whose household including servants numbered twenty one persons. He and his brother Caleb in 1751 started the oil manufacture on the west side of the Acushnet and in the latter part of 1760, he had oil works near the shore, on Center Street. He donated the lot on Spring Street for the Friends Meeting house. If the Kemptons sold land only to those of their own method of thought and occupation, it was a striking coincidence that Joseph Russell did the same. South of Elm Street Bedford Village was a Quaker Community. The Meeting was Quaker and so were the schools. The wharves, stores, warehouses and factories were in this section and were owned by Quakers. Bedford Merchants were Friends. They secured the ships that were built north of Elm Street by men who lived in the north section. Side by side with a street between were the two distinct elements. Careful selection could not have accomplished a more complete division. Two parts of one village were opposed to each other in pursuits, politics and church observance.

Special emphasis has been placed on the church connections of the different groups of inhabitants because the divergent views of the two religious sects well marked in the separate villages, account for many incidents of political development, especially relating to the Revolutionary War. At that date the Society of Friends had reached its highest point of power and prestige. For several years later it increased in number but its aggressive and constructive work was completed. Its discipline had been formulated; its basic principles established and its missionary efforts had come to an end. In many phases of political relations involving questions of conscience and religion, it had attained an independent position. In business its members were uniformly successful and so were ready to assert with confidence any of its principles that were not in accord with the views of the Puritans.

Dartmouth was peculiar in one respect. The Quakers were the dominant element in the population, in number and standing and yet throughout the Commonwealth they were greatly in the minority. Hence while the Quakers were in complete control in the Town, they were helpless in State or national affairs. Half a century before the Province of Massachusetts had sought to compel the Town to pay its taxes for the support of the Meeting House and Minister at Acushnet. This famous case was carried to the English Crown and the action of Massachusetts was reversed. Consequently there existed not only the antagonism that two rival religious sects might develop in the same community, but there were deeply seated animosities due to the fact that all the circumstances of the controversy took place in Dartmouth. It was here that the Town officials were arrested and sent to jail and when released here they returned home.

It was therefore inevitable that the Dartmouth Quakers being largely in the majority in the Town would be in opposition more or less openly to the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. It was this situation that makes the religious feature important in considering the Revolutionary War. Uniformly the Quakers were opposed to war and the Congregationalists were intensely patriotic.

Ten years before the Revolution the Village of Bedford gained a special accession in Joseph Rotch who had been a prosperous Quaker merchant at Nantucket for thirty years. In 1765 he seems to have concluded to invest considerable money at Acushnet. He could not buy the twenty acre village of Fairhaven because the lots had been purchased by single individuals, but he bought the Pope Farm next East and held it for farming purposes.

Then on the west side of the River he purchased all of the River front that Joseph Russell had not sold and built two wharves, a rope walk, several dwellings and warehouses and here he carried on whaling and coasting. He invested nearly 1000 £ for land alone on each side of the river. His property destroyed by the British raid in 1778 amounted to a large sum. This accession placed Bedford far in advance of all the villages of Dartmouth.

When the American Colonies reached the conclusion to reject English rule, Dartmouth was the busiest and wealthiest town on Buzzards Bay. Its regular business was whaling and domestic commerce and this had greatly increased during the previous decade. Then by the cooperation

of Joseph Rotch subsidiary business from Nantucket came to Acushnet. If vessels were to be built or repaired the shipyards at Oxford and Bedford were entirely adequate. The forest of northern Dartmouth and Freetown furnished timber for hull and spars and the cedar swamps provided material for masts. Much if not all necessary iron was forged in the iron mill south of Long Plain and the rope walk at the south edge of Bedford Village, owned by Joseph Rotch manufactured abundance of cordage. Food supplies could be obtained from the Farms of Dartmouth and Elizabeth Islands. The Acushnet River was a convenient and excellent Harbor and became an important distributing station. As Dartmouth was controlled by the Quakers it is necessary to consider their probable attitude in the impending war to explain events that occurred.

It was part of their discipline to avoid directly or indirectly engaging or participating in war. So punctillious were they in observing this regulation that they regarded having in possession a gun or having arms on board of a ship as offenses warranting excommunication. In pursuance of this principle Wm Rotch threw overboard a lot of bayonets that came to him with other merchandise. Such extreme care in trivial details continually enjoined by disciplinary measures gave rise to suspicions as to the sincerity of the motives of the Quakers. Without seeking to determine with exact niceity the mental purposes of the Friends, some practical conclusions may be stated.

In time of war patriotic service was not in line of this duty and in this respect they withdrew all support from the government. They expected to pursue their usual business in the same manner as when peace prevailed and that they had the right to trade with the enemy without restrictions. they regarded the war as an affair outside of their cognizance and that it should not be in any way brought to their attention.

They nevertheless sought as far as possible to avoid collision with the authorities and while in adherence to their principles, yet they suffered very little loss in fines or imprisonment.

While many were involved in a net work of suspicious circumstance, yet they were never convicted of treasonable practices or of being loyalists.

So far as appears they never compelled those of other persuasions to adopt a non-combative policy and while troops and guns indirectly protected their property and lives, so long as they were in the control and management of the World's People the Quakers never objected to the advantage to themselves.

It is not proposed to repeat what has already been printed in the Histories of Ellis or Ricketson, nor what has appeared in the publications of the Old Dartmouth Historical Society.

The sentiment of the inhabitants of Dartmouth as a whole can be discovered in the votes which were passed in town meeting. The obnoxious Stamp Act aroused bitter feeling throughout the town. A meeting of the inhabitants was held September 21, 1768 to choose a Committee to attend a gathering in "Fanieul Hall to take wise and prudent measures to prevent distress and

misery by reason of a number of regular troops to be quartered in the government.” The feeling of indignation suggested a possible insurrection and one armed English force was sent to Boston to put down any disorder. It was exactly in line of the Dartmouth thought to protest against this aggravation. Evidently however there was no purpose to approve measures that would lead to an armed conflict.

At a meeting held September 3, 1770 there was a proposal to send a note of approval of “the patriotic spirit that activated many of the Inhabitants of Boston to join in with the non-importation agreement and save the inhabitants from slavery and ruin.” The town refused to take any action on the proposition, because possibly they feared that a vote either way would lead to serious consequences. In the same line in March 1773 it refused to appoint a Committee of Correspondence. These committees were called “correspondence, observation, safety and inspiration” and their function was to watch the speech and acts of local individuals and report them to government officials for scrutiny and punishment. As no war existed in 1773 the purpose was more in line of drafting some communication. A more determined vote was passed July 18, 1774.

The application for the Town Meeting came from fifteen men all resident of the Village of Acushnet and connected with the Congregational Church.

Silas Swift	Nathaniel Spooner	Ebenezer Willis	Thomas Crandon
Jireh Swift Sr. & Jr.	Thomas Taber	Jack S. Willis	Andrew Ri
Wally Adams	Jethro Hathaway	John McPherson	Jonathan Hathaway
Manasseh Kempton			
Thomas Kempton			

It was desired to learn the sentiment of the town whether the inhabitants would purchase or not N. E. Rum, English or India Goods: Whether they would buy from peddlers: whether they would prevent the use of Bohea Tea: and whether they would choose a committee of correspondence.

The vote was proposed and carried as printed. Incorporated in this vote is an apology for the action and yet the items that the Torries people were aroused. The English system of taxation by stamps greatly offended the American people. Still the Dartmouth inhabitants did not intend that this protest should be a declaration of war. As long as only protests were voted the Quakers felt that they were safe. As will be observed in the note printed in *Ellis History New Bedford* page 78, the Dartmouth men declared that they would not purchase goods manufactured in England or Ireland; and would not patronize peddlers. They protested against the grievous acts of the British Parliament and voted to send their proportion of money as recommended by Congress that met in Taunton, and that the committee be continued until the obnoxious acts were repealed. All this however contemplated peaceful persuasive recourse and not Revolution against the English rule. Events at Lexington, Concord and Bunker Hill in April & June 1775 indicated that for months before active war preparations had taken place in Dartmouth in the patriotic Centers.

In the latter part of 1774 a gathering of delegates took place in Taunton called a County Congress. No record exists as to its proceeding. But it advised that the towns appoint committees for some purpose not now ascertainable. The Dartmouth Committee comprised twenty one.

Benjamin Akin	Nathaniel Richmond	Capt. Philip Taber	Philip Sherman
Dr. Samuel Perry	George Brownell	Richard Kirby	Wm Wood
Nathaniel Delano			John Chase
John Alden			John Smith
Daniel Eggery			James Aken
Griffin Barney			Fortunatus Sherman
Absalom Smith			
Gamaliel Bryant			
John Perkins			
Thomas Crandon			
Seth Pope			

These men were leading citizens of Dartmouth who favored throwing off the English Control. The first eleven resided at Acushnet and Fairhaven, the other ten in the west sections of the town. None of them were Quakers.

No further reference appears on the town records about the war while the town meetings under the English Law convened. From May 1776 and then no town Meetings were held until February 1779 when the warrant came "in the name of the Government and people of the state of Massachusetts Bay". No corporate action by the town was taken in the intervening years. Three years of war had followed the Declaration of Independence and the British had visited the Acushnet River in September 1778 and destroyed a large amount of property. The English had injured the Quakers at Bedford and apparently they were willing to allow the patriotic element of the town to handle the business at least so far as they war was concerned. The recorded votes are not very combative in tone, but there was nothing that manifested any Quaker tendencies toward attempts at peaceful persuasion or active hindrance.

March 4, 1779 there had been trouble the previous summer about raising men for the expedition to Rhode Island and the men at the Fort in Acushnet. The town referred the subject for adjustment to Job Almy Christopher Gifford and Seth Spooner. A committee on correspondence safety and inspection was appointed. These men would be trusted citizens of staunch patriotic stranding.

Jonathan Taber	Benjamin Brownell	Robert Earl	Jireh Willis
Gamaliel Bryant	Obed Nye	John Taber	Paul Ingraham
Elihu Gifford	Benjamin Bodrick	Elisha Russell	Henry Sowle
	Nathaniel Richmond	Stephen Davis	

Sowle, Richmond and Earl resided in Westport, Russell at Russells Mills and the others at North Bedford and Acushnet. This was one of the most important groups of men in Dartmouth and with the military contingent and some others in State Authority represented the loyal American element of the town. As might be expected not a Quaker was on the list.

Then followed several notes that showed either that the Quakers avoided forcing their opinions on the town or that they had been brought into a submissive attitude of mind.

May 18, 1779, All men required by State or United States to be paid by the Town and the Committee to attend to the affair comprised, Robert Earl, Elihu Gifford, and John Chaffee.

The next year voted that soldiers families be supplied by the Town. The Committee comprised W^m White, Jireh Swift, Robert Bennett, Thomas Kempton and Ebenezer Cain [Keen].

In July of the same year the town ordered the purchase of beef for the Army and had agreed to pay soldiers who enlisted one hundred dollars in silver and officers a large amount based on their wages. This was in consequence of a draft ordered by the State. January 1781 the Town raised the bounty to 200 silver dollars and left the subject to six military Captains Henry Jenney, George Clayborn, Benjamin Wilcox, W^m Hicks, Elihu Gifford and John Akin.

In March of that year men were needed for 40 days or less to go to Rhode Island and these were to receive 16 ¼ dollars.

In the midst of the war the citizens were called upon to consider the first form of State Constitution. This was in 1779–80 and the town sent as delegates, Walter Spooner, Dr. Samuel West and Timothy Davis

The foregoing votes were all the Corporate Acts of the Town of Dartmouth during the Revolution. The only place where any Quaker appeared was the appointment of Timothy Davis of Long Plain as a delegate to the Continental Convention. Presumably the Quakers were in attendance at Town Meeting, but if so they did not take any active part. They allowed the minority to conduct affairs which related to war.

The military companies in Dartmouth numbered eight and were composed of men from the sections where the Quaker influence was weak. In the year preceding the battle of Bunkers Hill there had been a bitter feeling aroused all over Massachusetts, which showed itself at Concord and Lexington. Part of the activity was the formation of bands more or less organized and called Minute Men who were ready to gather together for war purposes upon short notice. Within a few days after the Concord episode, three companies from Dartmouth were in camp in Roxbury. The muster rolls are printed in the Ellis History and upon examination discloses the following situation.

Capt. Thomas Kempton commanded a company of 46 men who resided in north Bedford and Acushnet. Capt. Daniel Eggers had a company of 28 most of whom lived in Fairhaven. Capt.

Luen Pope had a company of 27, largely of Fairhaven men, but some were from outside of Dartmouth. Capt. Egger lived in Fairhaven, but came from Scituate and was a shipwright.

The function of Minute Men soon ceased and the raising and management of troops settled down on a more systematic basis. In the Summer of 1775, three larger companies were recruited, partly from the Minute men and largely from new enlistments.

Capt. Thomas Kempton had one company numbering 59 from Acushnet and Long Plain. Capt. Egger had a company of the same number from Fairhaven. Went to Roxbury August 1775.

Capt. Nathaniel Pope's Company of 25 was composed of men on the east side of the Acushnet. This company was at the Elizabeth Islands a short September 1775.

The others comprised a few men from surrounding towns. And were in service a few days or weeks and in camp in Roxbury.

In 1776 two companies were raised. One under command of Capt. Benjamin Dillingham in February comprised 72 men from Acushnet and Long Plain and went to Winter Hill, Boston. Another went to the same place under Capt. Amasa Soper numbered 21. Both served only short times

In February, a company under Capt. Soper numbering 61 had on its roll many unfamiliar names. It was claimed for Dartmouth but was recruited from Bristol and Cumberland Counties and hence contained only a few from Dartmouth. Amasa Soper, Gent lived in Freetown near Acushnet line.

The last company raised in Dartmouth was in Dec. 1777, numbering 31 men under command of Capt. W^m Hicks, and comprised of men from Westport. It was engaged for a few days only in local service to respond to a Rhode Island alarm.

None of the Dartmouth Companies went from Massachusetts and none saw any fighting. The only men who saw active duty were individuals who were drafted or who enlisted singly and filled in the quotas of other sections.

Most the Dartmouth Companies were engaged in blockade work. Those that were at Roxbury were intended to keep the British within the limits of Boston and when the English evacuated that town in March 1776 there was no longer any need of such effort.

In another direction, Dartmouth troops performed a like service. The English had possession of Newport during the period from Dec 1776 to October 1779.

Several times the people would hear rumors that the troops were coming from Rhode Island to the Mainland and these alarms would speedily bring local soldiers to the region near Stone Bridge for the purpose of preventing transportation of the British from the Island. These Rhode

Island alarms ceased when the English sailed away from Newport and no other Dartmouth Companies were organized during the war.

Note: this contains no manuscript. Instead, a single newspaper clipping is glued to the page. The text of the clipping is as follows:

THE DRAFT IN THIS TOWN AT TIME OF THE REVOLUTION

Wealthy Merchants Were Quakers — Owned Vessels and Wharves and Objected to Engaging in the War. (By Henry B. Worth)

During the Revolution, Bedford was the richest and most populous village of Dartmouth. Elm street separated two sections that held widely different views about the war. On the south was the Russell farm and as if by design the inhabitants were all Quakers. Here lived the wealthy merchants of Dartmouth who owned vessels, factories, wharves and warehouses. They objected to engaging in war directly or indirectly, and were ready to ex-communicate members even for furnishing wood to the army. They strenuously refused to become soldiers.

North of Elm street was the Kempton farm and the residents were farmers, carpenters, shipwrights, and other mechanics. They were Congregationalists, intensely patriotic, and eager to support their sentiments even in sanguinary conflict.

The town as a whole was overwhelmingly Quaker. There were approximately 1000 families and three-fourths were members of the Society of Friends. The district of Westport was entirely Quaker. The only religious bodies were Friends meetings.

The district of Dartmouth was a stronghold of Quakerism, and no other denomination was represented.

The east district called Acushnet lay along the river of that name and was divided differently. A few families in Long Plain and at the Head of the River, together with those in south Bedford were Friends. The greater part of the inhabitants were Congregationalists of vigorous patriotic sentiment.

In 1777 the draft conscripted six Quakers who would not fight, could not pay the fine and were imprisoned in Taunton, but were finally released.

The draft in 1780 developed a singular controversy, centering about Major Monasseh Kempton, who had charge of the conscription. According to his sturdy method, without regard to religious affiliations he levied the order, and as directed returned the names of persons who were eligible for military service. Edward Tripp, Jonathan Delano, Wm Anthony, Stephen Cornell, Joseph Tucker, Benjamin Chase, John Howland, Jonathan Taber, Elijah Russell, Thomas Russell, Eben Davis, Gideon Howland, Abner Potter and Joshua Devoll. They applied for exemption. Kempton opposed the petition, chiefly because it was proposed that after these Quakers were released from service, the same number should be raised from the other part of the town. Thus while Westport, Dartmouth and South Bedford would escape, the burden that belonged to the entire town would fall upon the balance of Acushnet. Kempton indignantly objected, and rather than enforce such an order, he resigned his office. His rage seems to have been excused and his view partially adopted. He argued that the authorities could excuse the Quakers but should not demand any more men from Dartmouth.

So far as appears his resignation was not accepted, and the draft was not pursued further, but the town was fined £5300 for failure to furnish its quota. Then over £3000 in fines were collected from the exempted Quakers, and the town was compelled at enormous expense to hire men from other localities, through recruiting agencies to complete the number. In this list are many unfamiliar names of men who received bounties of one silver dollar each, for that day a very large inducement.

The Tories of Dartmouth

When the colonies declared war to throw off the rule of the English, some continued their allegiance to the British Crown and were called Tories or Loyalists. These included all shades of opinion from the zealot who sought to inflict all injury possible to the colonists to the passive individual who scarcely expressed any view. In Dartmouth there was the usual variety. Eldad Tupper belonged to the well known Sandwich family and lived in Dartmouth. A laborer named Joseph Castle seems to have been associated with Tupper. Richard Sherman lived between South Dartmouth and Bedford. These three men assisted the English in the Raid of 1778 by acting as Pilots and guides in designating the property owners who were patriotic and hostile to the British. Tupper and Castle had been driven out of town by the Akins family of South Dartmouth and in retaliation the English burnt several homes, wharf and vessel owned by Capt. Elihu Akin.

These three Tories went away with the British troops. They were not men of prominent standing. Tupper remained in the Vicinity and evaded arrest several times, once at Nantucket in 1782. He was a relative of James Tupper of Marthas Vineyard and Dr. Benjamin Tupper of Nantucket, also Tories.

A mild type of Loyalist, addicted to trading with the English, developed in connection with the Elizabeth Islands, which were especially valuable as pasture lands. Cuttyhunk and Nashawina were owned and used by several of the Slocum family who lived south west from Russells Mills. In April 1778 Jireh Willis reported for the Committee of safety, that the British were in the habit of landing on these Islands and carrying away all the cattle they could find and that Holder Slocum one of the owners insisted on landing other cattle on the Islands. Among the large owners were John, Jonathan and Holder Slocum.

The records do not state what action was taken on the Willis complaint except what may be inferred. But during the summer of 1778 the oath of allegiance and fidelity was taken by Holder, Jonathan and Jonas Slocum, Samuel Wilcox and Timothy Cornell, all residing near Allens Neck. Without some explanation, it would puzzle a reader to understand why at that time these Dartmouth Quakers were required to take that oath. There is a legend that one of these Slocums used to boast that he was "old Britain to the groundwork."

The explanation is furnished in the petition to the War Board in 1781 from Joseph Tucker Jr. Giles, Jonathan and Holder Slocum owners of the Elizabeth Islands in which they stated that since 1779 they had been obliged to remove their stock to the main land and had lost the improvement of the Island. They now ask that they be allowed to pasture in the Islands a few cows, ewes, breeding horses and oxen to be used by the tenants. Such would have an attraction for the enemy. The Selectmen of Dartmouth interposed objection, that even if the petition was refused the owners would not suffer much and the English would be disappointed in not receiving supplies. These Dartmouth officials were frequently aroused by alarms from these Islands and this trouble would be avoided if the petition was not granted.

The restricted grant in response to this petition showed shrewd judgment. The owners were allowed to keep on the Islands, horses without limit, milch cows with calves; Ewes with lambs; oxen sufficient for plowing; and all Oxen, Ewes, lambs, cattle and cheese should be removed on main land before June 15. Very little advantage would thus come to the English from that source.

In Feb. 1779 it was reputed that a certain Mosher was an inhabitant of Cuttyhunk had concealed Eldad Tupper and two men named Slocum, active enemies of America whom Mosher had aided in reaching Rhode Island. Six other inhabitants had carried food to the refugees. It was ordered that the Sheriff of Barnstable arrest Tupper, but there is no further reference to the incident.

In 1781 William Cornell was in prison in Plymouth as a person dangerous to go at large. In his petition for liberation he states that in 1778 by advice of evil minded persons he was induced to go to Newport but found he had been misled as to the methods and purposes of the English and decided to return, but was not able until the present time, then he landed in Connecticut and gave himself up.

There was considerable hostile sentiment in Connecticut toward the inhabitants of Dartmouth and Nantucket on account of their Quaker affiliations. Governor Trumbull suspected that they traded with the English and refused to permit food to be transported to those places without guarantees that it was for the use of the inhabitants.

Shavings Mills

The loyal refugees engaged in exasperating depredations in the villages along the southern New England coast. They would visit towns without defense and plunder vessels, stores and houses to the great injury of the inhabitants, but without military support. They made their passages from some English base in small vessels called "Shaving Mills" a term occasionally found in manuscripts of that date. W^m Rotch uses the phrase in his memoirs in relation to some small vessels that raided Nantucket in 1779. Two years later Falmouth was plundered by similar individuals. From the occasional mention of the term in the State House Archives it appears that they were small boats of schooner or sloop rig and at Falmouth had 50 men and two 3 pounder guns each. A man in Kingston proposed to build one of cedar, 20 to 30 feet long.

William Cook of Dartmouth had one built of cedar, with two masts, measuring 16 tons with 4 guns and 20 men.

The meaning of the term may be that the vessels bore the same relation to warships as shavings to wood. These small vessels were also called Picaroons.

It may be of significance that as long as the English obtained meat from the owners of the Elizabeth Islands the Dartmouth inhabitants were not disturbed but as soon as the Committee of Safety stopped the trading through the cooperation of the Town Authorities, then came the British Raid on the Acushnet in September 1778.

At the opening of the Revolution a serious problem was presented. The Harbor of Dartmouth as the Acushnet River was called was an important sea port. The Quaker merchants of Bedford owned rope walks, distilleries, wharves, vessels, store houses filled with commodities and business in whaling and commerce well established. Even though the Bedford inhabitants might be indifferent to the War, yet it would be poor policy to allow this property to fall into the hands of the enemy. Then there were patriotic Americans who lived on the east side of the river and they required protection. Steps were taken to call the attention of the War Board in Boston to this situation and the mission was entrusted to Hon. Walter Spooner who lived in the north part of Long Plain. He was an active and influential man and Judge of the Court of Common Pleas and had the rare capacity of being able to hold the full confidence of the entire population of Dartmouth, Quakers and Presbyterians alike. This enabled him to accomplish much in lieu of war preparation without arousing opposition. In March 1776 he presented the facts about Dartmouth to the War Board and an order was passed to send 75 soldiers and 10 guns and to build and equip barracks.

The obvious place to locate the fort would have been at the end of Clarks Point. But this was owned by Quakers and the section south of Elm Street in Bedford was a strong Quaker community. The land could not be obtained especially as there was no intention of paying any compensation. Spooner obtained the Rocky promontory south of Fairhaven where the people were loyal Americans. The Fort was built on this rock and had no name until the land was purchased by the United States in 1784 and the name Fort Phenix was used for the first time, in honor of the fiery ordeal through which it passed in 1778.

In December 1776 there were 88 men in the Garrison. This number was not maintained continually. The barracks were burnt in 1778 and soldiers were stationed there only when tents could be used. In 1779 there were no soldiers in the town and in 1782 only six and one cannon. Capt. Timothy Ingraham was in command when the Raid took place, but during the rest of the war, the Fort was in charge of Lieut. William Gordon.

In the Spring and Summer of 1778 the situation was full of danger. The store houses were filled, and there was dread of invasions by the British. The fort at Fairhaven was some protection but Bedford with all its wealth was without defense. The Selectmen urgently requested soldiers and guns. A small company under Lieut. Metcalf was sent to Bedford and was stationed on the south east corner of Sixth Street and Spring.

Just before the British Raid took place, they started an alarm about landing at Tiverton and this drew the Bedford company to Stone Bridge and they were absent when the English landed. The Fairhaven Company was too weak to meet the enemy and abandoned the Fort. The Bedford Company arrived back in time to engage the English and Lieut. Metcalf was killed.

Although Clarks Point was a better location for a Fort none was erected at this place until the United States purchased the end of the Point in 1857.

Some facts about the troops in Dartmouth are given in the Crapo Compilations in Old Dartmouth Historical Bulletin No. 23.

Vessels in 1776 could not leave American ports without a permit. Leonard Jarvis asks for leave to send out sloop Polly with 40 barrels of rum and 5 hogshead of sugar to return with rice.

Joseph Russell Jr. desired to send his vessel to South Carolina for rice and Patrick Maxfield also.

During the same year others secured permits

William Tallman	David Shepherd	Isaac Howland	Seth Russell
Lemuel Williams	John Howland	Gamaliel Church	W ^m Claghorn
John Alden	Zadock Maxfield	John Williams	Abraham Smith
Barnabas Russell	Ureal Rea	Daniel Smith	

The story of the Sloop Betsey is related not on account of its military importance as for the incidental history clustering around the incident. In the summer of 1777 while the British were in control of Newport a rumor reached Dartmouth that the English fleet was about to visit the villages of this section to plunder the inhabitants. Leonard Jarvis was instructed to prepare two vessels to engage in a scouting expedition to go outside and report the approach of war vessels. Three days later Jarvis had hired a sloop and a schooner and sent them on a two day cruise. They were armed with cannon and swivels. The schooner went outside of Nomans Land and returned without reporting any war ships. The Sloop Betsey fell in with the British off the south side of Martha's Vineyard and was chased ashore where they set fire to her. The crew escaped and when the English left the Sloop Betsey the crew returned and extinguished the fire and returned with the damaged sloop to the Acushnet River. Jarvis had agreed with Gamaliel Church & Isaac Sherman owners of the Betsey to make good any damage sustained beside paying compensation for the use of the craft. There was trouble in settling with the owners. The sloop was of 40 tons and built in Bermuda and when hired the value was fixed at 800 £. They now demanded the vessel and 600 £. The case was submitted to three arbitrators James Russell Jr. Nathaniel Hammond and James Sellers. They decided that the State must repair the sloop and put her in as good condition as when hired. This proved a hard plan to carry out. Jarvis wrote that he was compelled to pay men 9 shillings a day and their avarice had no bounds. Even common laborers received 3 dollars a day. The Boston authorities refused to furnish new sails and insisted on using second hand duck. This closed the incident.

Who's Who in Dartmouth

In determining the prominent men of Dartmouth during the Revolutionary War, recourse has been had to several lists of persons who were distinguished by their contemporaries.

First there were officers in the different military companies and then there were Selectmen who were elected during the period. The town was called upon to select important committees. September 5, 1774 a convention was held in Philadelphia and in consequence Dartmouth in January 1775 chose a committee of 21 to urge the repeal of the obnoxious provisions of the Stamp Act. Then there were the usual Committees of Correspondence, Safety and Inspection

whose duty was to vigilantly scrutinize the conversation and behavior of all the citizens and report any indication of disloyalty. There were also other committees connected with war measures.

Then the State of Massachusetts had its agents and officials and finally the valuation lists of 1770 and 1790 show who were men of wealth. From all these lists the following were selected:

When the Quakers were waging their great battle before 1723 on the subject of paying taxes to support a Congregational church and minister, one of their stoutest friends was Capt. John Akin of South Dartmouth who preferred to remain in jail in Bristol many months rather than impose on the Quakers an unjust burden. Half a century later the sons of Capt. John Akin living in the same section were united in opposition to English Rule which was placing an unjust tax upon the colonists. These four brothers were active in their zeal for the American Cause and it is recorded that the Tories Tupper and Castle were driven out of Dartmouth by the Akins. At the foot of Prospect Street they built a wharf and for over fifty years before 1800 the locality was known as Akins Wharf. Here was their ship yard and here the British burned a partly completed brig and all the buildings in the vicinity: Two (of) them lost their dwellings and the third saved his house because his wife extinguished the fire.

The British Raid in 1778

It was the desire and expectation of the Quakers not only to avoid active participation in the war directly or indirectly or contributing toward its support, but they seem to have proposed to pursue their usual business of whaling and coast wise trade exactly as though the war did not exist. They wished to send their vessels to the whaling grounds to bring back oil and blubber and to send other vessels to New York, Philadelphia and the South for such products as those sections furnished. All this was to be accomplished without interference or molestation from either beligerent. Acting on this theory, their factories on the Acushnet River were busy and their warehouses were filed with goods. As long as no hindrance was interposed they continued their business oblivious of any danger that might occur.

It seems strange that the English who were in strong force in Newport made no attempt to confiscate the goods accumulated in this region. But they waited for years before moving against Dartmouth which was the only Harbor not controlled by the English between Boston and the Carolinas.

But two years and two months after the Declaration of Independence the British entered the Acushnet with forty ships and 4000 men and engaged in the work of destruction. It was the first Saturday Afternoon of September, two hours before sun set when the troops landed at Clarks Cove. They proceeded in detachments up to the Head of the Acushnet and down to the Fort, through the villages of Bedford, Belleville, Acushnet, Oxford and Fairhaven and destroyed by fire every factory, shop, wharf, vessel, and incidentally some dwelling houses and disabled the Fort which soon after became known on Account of the event as Fort Phenix. The next morning they completed their design by visiting the Village of So. Dartmouth and set fire to the wharf and house of Capt. Elihu Akin and a brig partly constructed, which according to the family tradition was to be a privateer. So on that Sunday morning the people of Dartmouth beheld the Mass of smoldering ruins where the day before had been their property valued at over half a million dollars. During that terrible night all had been swept away.

This was the first destructive raid accomplished by the English during the war and it was three years and a half after hostilities had **[opened ?]**. No place had been attacked in that manner during the conflict. It may well be questioned why was Dartmouth selected as the first. Also why was it not followed by others of a similar nature. The next was New London three years later.

The little fort at Fairhaven on the Rock could not have been the cause because the Bedford Quakers had nothing to do in establishing that structure and it was a very insignificant affair. Ten small guns and 40 men. If this was a reason New London had a larger Fort, should have been attacked first.

Where the Quakers were in control of the town, no great active military demonstration could be arranged. In the early years of the war the people in Acushnet and Fairhaven sent companies

of soldiers to Dorchester, but their service did no great harm to the British that called for special attention.

The object was not plunder for not a pound was taken and carried away. The damage was all wrought by the torch.

It is not easy to see why Dartmouth was attacked as the first victim and for three years no other New England town was visited.

It has been assumed that the motive was brutal cruelty of the English. But even then the question remains why was Dartmouth chosen as the first. Why not Providence, New London or some other Conn. Town?

It is proposed to explain why.

The food problem was always serious to the English Army three thousand miles from home. Vessels were not numerous and steam then unknown. After the War became established the English abandoned New England except holding a strong base at Newport. New York they retained as long as possible and these two stations controlled Long Island Sound. Here were located all of their troops and supplies. Food which they required to come by transportation was sent from Halifax, the British Isles and the West Indies. These three lines converged toward New York and Newport. Massachusetts was admirably situated to send out privateers to capture these food ships. It was only a short cruise from Salem, Boston and Long Island Sound out to the track of these valuable vessels and the seafaring men of Massachusetts and Connecticut took speedy advantage of the opportunity. The American Privateers did more damage to the English in this method of attack than was possible by its troops or navy. Valuable cargoes of sugar, rum, molasses and other foods were captured by small armed vessels, out only a few days or weeks and it meant serious loss and discomfort to the English troops.

Then the fresh meat problem was complicated. Meat could not be carried from England, Halifax or brought from the South. Ships were slow and there was no cold storage facilities. The English were obliged to depend upon what they could buy or confiscate. The local supply near the sea board was limited and soldiers could not be sent many miles into the interior to gather forage. Wherever sheep or cattle were available on the Coast, the supply points were important. As far as they could the English had to purchase meat. Otherwise they were ready to confiscate. Any action that hindered either plan was a serious blow and threatened disagreeable consequences.

The Elizabeth Islands always were annexed to Dukes County and yet for many years before and since the Revolution excepting Naushon were owned by men on this side of the Bay. As tracts of land they were used for grazing purposes and were adapted for raising sheep and cattle. The owners had the three West Islands stocked and probably had a secret arrangement by which the English took these animals and probably rendered satisfactory compensation. But by action

of the Dartmouth authorities this was checked and this supply was shut off. If this interference continued to any extent it might result in the English not being able to obtain fresh meat in New England. As will appear the British feared the privateer and resented the interference at Cuttyhunk. Now if by retaliation they could revenge the two hostile policies, it might intimidate the inhabitants in Southern Massachusetts and render them more pliable and in this way the English might obtain two points. In the first place reduce the success of the privateers and second more easily obtain meat by confiscation. It is proposed to show that the raid at the Acushnet River was intended to accomplish exactly these ends.

1. As to the Privateers it should be understood that None were owned or controlled Dartmouth. It required some money to build and fit these vessels and the Dartmouth Quakers would not engage in such enterprises and the other inhabitants though willing enough, were unable to do so because they did not have the Resources. But the Acushnet River was an ideal resort for the Privateers, which came from other sections. Any account of these vessels will indicate that a large number visited Bedford. The reasons were clear when understood.

As the food ships approached New York they came into a limited zone and here the Privateers sought them. The home ports at Salem, Boston or in Connecticut might not be convenient for refitting. Buzzards Bay was near and eminently safe, not only from storms, but to escape pursuit. There the peculiar policy of the Bedford Merchants enabled the privateers to kinds of use their wharves and buy without limit all supplies. Along the east side of the Acushnet the residents were ready at all times to give the privateers a patriotic welcome. It is not to be considered strange that so many of these vessels with their prizes visited the Acushnet. Not only a harbor of safety and refuge but a harbor almost like home.

The privateers were very successful and furnished the English an experience that exasperated their generals. No attempts to stop or overcome the attack were ever effected.

If the English could not completely exterminate the privateers, they could lessen their comforts by destroying their great rendezvous, the friendly haven at Dartmouth. While the amount of property destroyed was large it was by no means as great as that captured by the privateers. Beside being a reprisal it would have additional value when reported widely in the fright it would inspire in other places, where the privateer might not be thereafter so welcome a visitor.

2. But in another way Dartmouth interfered with the food supply of the English. While Cuttyhunk and the two islands east belonged to Marthas Vineyard they were owned by several men named Slocum who resided South West of Russells Mills near Allens Neck. These men were Quakers and of pronounced Tory tendencies. Their Elizabeth Islands were the headquarters of a group of men among whom beside the owners, were Eldad Tupper and one Mosher who were declared to be active enemies of America. These Tories were in Constant communication with the English authorities at Newport only a few miles away. A complaint was made to the Committee of Safety at Dartmouth that Holder Slocum owned cattle on Cuttyhunk and when the English seized them, he persisted in taking other cattle to supply their place. This matter was presented to the authorities in Boston and a peremptory order was

issued to all owners of these Islands to [remove ?] at once all cattle and sheep to the time the mainland and to abstain from carrying others to the Islands. After a short owners comprising the Slocums and a Wilcox were compelled to take the oath of Allegiance and fidelity. This strongly suggests some conduct near to treason that required the pledge of allegiance to be renewed. It must have related to the secret trading of these Tories with the English. Not long after a petition was presented by the Cuttyhunk owners to the War Board in Boston meekly asking that they be allowed to pasture sheep and cattle on their Islands. The singular element was that the Selectmen of Dartmouth presented a vigorous remonstrance, charging duplicity on the part of the owners and throwing a strong side light on the transaction. The War Board granted a restricted permission which was so arranged that it would be of no benefit to the English and would prevent any trading by the owners. So the result of these events was that by the interference of the Dartmouth authorities this fresh meat supply at the Elizabeth Islands was withheld from the English. Here was a serious blow because it was very convenient and secluded for English vessels to land at Cuttyhunk and get beef and mutton and carry it to their camp only ten miles away.

Now if these activities were permitted by the English, Newport would not be a convenient locality to hold. So in the late summer of 1778, it was decided to make the raid on Bedford in such force and determined vigor that it would lead to several advantageous results.

1. It might restrict harboring privateers and so hinder privateering.
2. It would intimidate southern N. E. and this might help the English in keeping their food routes safer and obtaining meat that was in remote sections.
3. If nothing was done to retaliate for these interferences, people in other places would become more arrogant and hostile and less easily managed by the English.

The wisdom of this course was apparent because evidently the Quaker influence in Dartmouth was on the decline. Although greatly in numerical superiority, yet the selectmen had shut off the Cuttyhunk meat supply from the English and this showed that the Dartmouth Quakers were no longer a strong force in favor of the English.

So the raid was planned and executed with spectacular fierceness and the English fleet started eastward to prove the result of their experiment. They anchored in Vineyard Haven where the raid at Bedford was duly reported. A like penalty was now threatened unless the inhabitants would bring to a landing on the shore all their guns; public money; 300 cattle; and 10,000 sheep. These animals were scattered over the Vineyard but they gathered them together and delivered the ransom to the British. The Bedford Raid had served one grand purpose. English fresh meat had been easily secured for a long season.

It was in the plan of the English General to go on the same errand to Nantucket where there were thousands of sheep feeding over the hills. But an adverse easterly storm arose and kept the fleet at its anchorage at the Vineyard until the Nantucket trip was abandoned.

Three years later the British sent a large fleet to New London and repeated the same raid as at Bedford. The reason was clear that the movement was not a military manoeuvre, but a retaliatory measure as a reprisal on account of numerous privateers which were owned and operated from New London. During the first six years of the war the Bedford raid was the only one perpetrated. The conclusion therefore is safe that the object of the Raid at Dartmouth was retaliation on account of the support given American privateers and the interference in preventing the illicit trade at Cuttyhunk between the Tory element and the English. It was expected that the object lesson would prepare neighboring towns to be more compliant with the demands of the English and the object was successfully accomplished.

Any one standing on the breezy hill top near the observatory at Cuttyhunk, observing on the one side vessels moving east and west, some of them on the route between Northern New England and the South and on the other side those bound to and from New Bedford, would scarcely suspect that here centered the causes that led to the Raid at Bedford Village; here the privateers passed to and from their hunting grounds here the Quaker Tories traded with the English and here the food supply on which the British depended was seriously checked and then to intimidate the [colonies ?] and obtain needed food, the British planned the Bedford Raid.

Dartmouth in the Revolutionary War

The geographical situation of a country often exerts a powerful effect upon the political development of the inhabitants and should always be given preliminary consideration. There was a tendency in early Massachusetts community to form a residential center in the midst of the Town and then establish the church, burial place, Town house, store, jail, school house, common and tavern. Any departure from this type was due to some physical impediment. In the town of Dartmouth the conditions prevented this arrangement, even though urged by the Government at Plymouth which asserted that the neglect of the Inhabitants to follow the approved model, brought down upon them all the woes of the Indian Wars. But the Dartmouth settlers before and after the Indian depredations found the obstacles insuperable. Several rivers extended across the town from North to South dividing the territory into approximately three equal sections. It was not practicable to build bridges within five miles of the sea shore. Hence the town was composed of three isolated sections. Under such circumstances a residential center was not possible. The government at Plymouth did not appreciate the difficulties involved in arranging a center in Dartmouth corresponding to that in Taunton or Bridgewater and other inland towns.

The physical division of the Town had been previously recognized by the Indians and indicated by the names which they adopted.

The West section included was later what became Westport and was designated as Acoaxet. The central portion was the same as now comprises the town of Dartmouth and was called Aponagansett. The east third was Acushnet and covered what is now the three towns along the Acushnet River.

Before the town of Dartmouth was created or named the deeds described the locality as "Cushena, Ponagansett, Acoaxet and places adjacent."

The difficulties in bringing all institutions to one center appeared when the attempt was made to establish a Town house. During the first twenty years after the town was constituted, the most of the inhabitants lived on the east side of the Acushnet River near its head. In 1694 other parts of the town had become settled and a more convenient location was demanded for holding Town Meetings. By actual measure Smith Mills was close to the geographical center. The location selected was half a mile north east on the Hathaway Road at the head of the Slocum Road. Here the Town house was erected and here it remained nearly seventy years. When it was removed in 1752, the old location was no more of a village than today when clam bakes are served in the Grove in the lot next West, and only a few houses are in sight.

Instead of following the usual type, the inhabitants of Dartmouth became grouped in numerous villages, scattered over the entire region and finally numbering twenty four, but previous to the Revolution only ten. None of the other villages had then been started.

The first group named in chronological order were as follows.

- Head of Acushnet settled in 1662
- Smiths Mills settled in 1664
- Head of Apponagansett settled in 1700
- Central Village and Hix Bridge settled in 1716
- Long Plain settled in 1715
- Head of Westport settled in 1720
- Smiths Neck settled in 1740
- Bedford settled in 1760
- Fairhaven settled in 1760
- Oxford settled in 1760

An examination of these villages in relation to their industries, and church affiliations of the inhabitants will explain much that occurred in the Revolution.

The publication of the Old Dartmouth Historical Society, "The First Settlers and where they located" indicates where the first settlement was established. This was on the east side of the Acushnet River, half a mile south from its Head. Here was probably the Town House and such other primitive institutions as the frontier settlement could arrange. The town house was erected in 1684. The Mill at the Head was erected in 1700 or earlier and the Congregational Meeting House about 1710. In 1697 John Spooner who lived near the Parting Ways had a liquor license and this suggests a tavern. Surrounding the Meeting house was the burial place. These features are the usual indications of the Central village of the Town, and such it would have been except that its inhabitants were not affiliated with the dominant faction of the Town. As will hereafter be explained Dartmouth was very largely Quaker. Reliable statistics were compiled in 1761 – 65 by Rev. Ezra Stiles and have been printed with his journal. He

states that the total number of inhabitants in Dartmouth was 4500 and that the number of families were about 900 and were divided, as follows: 100 Baptists; 200 Presbyterians and 600 Quakers. The Baptists were mostly along the West edge of the town near Tiverton and Little Compton where there was always an active Baptist sentiment. As a whole the Acoakset section of the town was strongly Quaker. There were no Presbyterians.

The Ponagansett section was almost wholly Quaker. Until after 1800 all of its Religious buildings were Quaker Meeting Houses except the Baptist church at Hixville. There were no Congregationalists before 1800

In Acushnet there was a small contingent of Baptists at the North end which later were found in the Congregation of Elder Lewis. At Long Plain several families of Quakers were comprised in the Friends Meeting in that village as early as 1765 and at the Parting Ways a smaller congregation was formed in 1727. The balance of the inhabitants were Presbyterians also called Congregationalists. While the latter greatly predominated in Acushnet, they were overwhelmingly outnumbered by the Quakers in the whole Town. The Inhabitants of Acushnet not including the small element of Quakers and Baptists, came from Plymouth and Duxbury and were connected with the Pilgrim Church. As they were from the beginning antagonistic to the Quakers and the latter ruled the town, Acushnet was never a town Center. A long struggle was made to compel the town to maintain the Meeting House and Minister at Acushnet but in this bitter controversy the Quakers won. The Presbyterians lived and worshipped at Acushnet and along its east branch a few of them dwelt, but the control of the town was firmly held by the Friends.

Smith mills Village was a stronghold of Quakerism and the first mill center of the Town. When Dartmouth was incorporated in 1664, the first municipal activity was a contract with Henry Tucker and George Babcock of Milton to build a mill and to accept Dartmouth lands as compensation. As the entire town was then open and unoccupied, the most desirable Mill site would be selected. The choice would demand a convenient, central location and strong unfailing force of water. The privilege at Smiths Mills was adopted. In 1694 in several public records, the phrase "at the Mills," is used, indicating that there were then more than one mill and that this was the chief if not the only Mill location. This water power operated several different enterprises before the Revolution and these were the only industries at the place. The Tuckers became famous in extent of land ownership and prominence in the local Society of Friends. One farm on the Tucker land has never been owned by any person not a member of that Society.

The village at the Head of the Apponagansett River was important as early as 1715 as a ship building locality. Between the Road and the Salt Water was a public landing and where the Methodist Church Stands was the ship yard. The Earls and the Shermans were the principal families in this neighborhood and later Woods and Wadys and all were staunch Quakers. In a deed given by Philip Sherman to Daniel Wood¹ in 1725 rights were reserved to descendants in the ship yard. John Wady and Daniel Wood owned small whaling vessels that belonged at this

village from 1750² to 1760 when the whaling industry seems to have gained the better harbor at the Acushnet River.

The two roads from Adamsville and Westport Point crossed at Central Village and are continued down the long Hill to Hix Ferry where in 1738³ Hix Bridge was built.

¹ It appears that the first name "Philip" and the full name "Daniel Wood" were originally left blank, and filled in later in ink.

² It appears that the date was originally written "17", and that the numerals "50" were filled in later in ink.

³ It appears that the date was originally written "17", and that the numerals "38" were filled in later in ink.

One road was the communication from Horseneck north and the other from Saconet to Dartmouth. While the Cross Roads and the Ferry did not become populous, yet in 1716 the Acoakset Friends Meeting Houses was erected where it now stands. The inhabitants were sturdy Quakers and farming was the only industry, varied by an occasional Water or Wind Mill. In the North part of Acushnet was Long Plain which was settled about 1715. The attractions were the farms along the fresh water streams and the mills that were more numerous than elsewhere in Dartmouth. The Davis family from Rochester and the Bennetts were zealous members of the Society of Friends, but they were outnumbered by other residents who attended the Congregational Church at the Head of the River.

The Head of Westport was a Quaker Village and ranked in importance with Acushnet and Smiths Mills. Here was the bridge where the great highway from Plymouth to Rhode Island crossed the Acoaxet River. Here centered several roads that communicated with the surrounding Country. Here was a public Landing which accommodated vessels of considerable size, and nearby was water power that operated several important mills. In the early days of its History the place was called Sissons on account of the owner of the farm on the west side of the River who conducted a well known Tavern.

Smiths Neck also called Nomquid Neck was a group of small farms owned by Quakers. Connected with this neck were the regions, then unnamed, known in recent years as Potomska and Bakertown, where the inhabitants also farmers were members of the Society of Friends.

The locality called Padanaram occupied by Akins, Russells and Ricketsons, before the Revolution was known as Akins Wharf because

Capt. Elihu Akin built and used the wharf at the foot of Prospect St. Here was the ship yard where he built vessels during the Revolution.

About 1760 a marked change took place in the village of Dartmouth. Apponagansett River was considered inferior [harbor to the Acushnet River. About 1751 whaling was established at the latter place.]¹

It must have been near this date that Elihu Akin started his ship yard at Akins Landing and after that time the Village at the Head of the River became only a cluster of Homesteads without businesses.

Not only was the whaling business established at the Acushnet River, but there was a boom in real estate speculation and in the Summer and Fall of 1760 four villages were inaugurated and later named Fairhaven, Oxford, Belleville and Bedford. The Belleville enterprise started ten years earlier, but gained no importance until the general activity in the other places. The first mention of whaling on the Acushnet is in the deed of Dec. 1760 from W^m Wood to Elnathan Eldredge conveying Oxford Point. The Grantor specially excepted the try works and oil sheds and this part was transferred a few years later. So in 1760 W^m Wood, the owner of the Oxford farm and a near relation of Daniel Wood the merchant at Apponagansett had established an oil business at Oxford. Capt. John Howland an eyewitness of these events stated that Joseph and Caleb Russell whose farms were on the west side of the Acushnet engaged in the oil business about the same time. Which side of the river can claim the honor of being the first cannot be decided positively. Wood and the Russells were Quakers. Howland says whaling at Acushnet River started in 1751

Belleville was started by John² Hathaway in 1730¹ by dividing into small lots, a tract on the West side of the River 7/8 of a mile south of the Head of the Acushnet at the east end of Belleville Road. The lots were all purchased by Hathaway's sons and about 1769² John McPherson purchased certain lots and built a wharf and warehouse. The place was named on this account McPhersons Wharf. Here was the northernmost limit of deep water in the River and hence it was selected as a convenient ship building place by Charles Stetson in 1784. In most respects the people in Belleville associated and affiliated with those at Head of the River, but they formed only a small community.

¹The phrase in square brackets is on a separate piece of paper pasted over some earlier text.

²It appears that the first name "John" was originally left blank, and filled in later in ink.

Oxford was a struggling community with a wharf, ship yard conducted by Peleg Huddleston and some oil sheds and try works that were started by Wm Wood This was projected as a Competition to Fairhaven [and started only a few days]³ later. But Oxford never gained any vigor nor prestige and was doomed when the Fairhaven Bridge was built in 1796. The people were unfortunate enough to have the place named "Poverty Point" as early as 1797. The few that lived here acted with the Congregationalists and against the Quakers.

Fairhaven Village started on a twenty acre lot and attained a vigorous start which it held tenaciously until it came near surpassing its rival across the River. It had wharves, and vessels and access a flourishing sea port. In politics and religion its inhabitants was [sic] opposed to the Quakers and were patriotic Congregationalists. The Second Congregationalist Church in the Town was formed in Fairhaven. There were no Quakers at Oxford except the single family of William Wood and some in Fairhaven.

¹It appears that the original incomplete date has been crossed out and corrected in ink.

²It appears that a blank was left for the date, which was added later in ink.

³The phrase in square brackets is partially obscured by a blank strip of paper pasted over it.

Worth's intent here is not clear.

Bedford Village was started in 1760 by Joseph Russell a wealthy Quaker at the foot of his farm on the West side of the Acushnet and later became the town and City of New Bedford. More than a casual examination of the origin and development of this village is demanded. At the time of the Revolution, the residential section was bounded North by Maxfield Street; south by Russell Street; west by County Street and it extended to the water. In this region were two farms divided by a line one hundred feet south of Elm Street. The North farm was owned by Manasseh Kempton and passed to his descendants and in 1760 when Bedford Village was started the Kemptons divided their Water front into house lots and sold the tracts as occasion permitted. As if by some design the Kemptons conveyed to purchasers who like themselves were farmers, mechanics and people who were connected with the ways of acting and modes of thought of the Puritans. They were **[unclear word] [?]** and ship builders and in opposition to the Quakers were affiliated with the Congregational church at Acushnet. North of Elm Street there were no merchants nor Quakers.

Across the line near Elm Street, the change was startling. Here was the domain of Joseph Russell, the Quaker Merchant whose mansion was the largest and most luxurious in the Town and whose household including servants numbered twenty one persons. He and his brother Caleb in 1751 started the oil manufacture on the west side of the Acushnet and in the latter part of 1760, he had oil works near the shore, on Center Street. He donated the lot on Spring Street for the Friends Meeting house. If the Kemptons sold land only to those of their own method of thought and occupation, it was a striking coincidence that Joseph Russell did the same. South of Elm street Bedford Village was a Quaker Community. The Meeting was Quaker and so were the schools. The wharves, stores, warehouses and factories were in this section and were owned by Quakers. Bedford Merchants were Friends. They **[unclear word]** the ships that were built north of Elm street by men who lived in the North section. Side by side with a street between were the two distinct elements. Careful selection could not have accomplished a more complete division. Two parts of one village were opposed to each other in pursuits, politics and church observance

Special emphasis has been placed on the church connections of the different groups of inhabitants because the divergent views of the two religious sects well marked in the separate villages, account for many incidents of political development, especially relating to the Revolutionary War. At that date the Society of Friends had reached its highest point of power and prestige. For several years later it increased in number but its aggressive and constructive work was completed. Its discipline had been formulated; its basic principles established and its missionary efforts had come to an end. In many phases of political relations involving questions

of conscience and religion, it had attained an independent position. In business its members were uniformly successful and so were ready to assert with confidence any of its principles that were not in accord with the views of the Puritans.

Dartmouth was peculiar in one respect. The Quakers were the dominant element in the population, in number and standing and yet throughout the Commonwealth they were greatly in the minority. Hence while the Quakers were in complete control in the Town, they were helpless in State or national affairs. Half a century before the Province of Massachusetts had sought to compel the Town to pay [?] its taxes for the support of the Meeting House and Minister at Acushnet. This famous case was carried to the English Crown and the action of Massachusetts was reversed. Consequently there existed not only the antagonism that two rival religious sects might develop in the same community, but there were deeply seated animosities due to the fact that all the circumstances of the controversy took place in Dartmouth. It was here that the Town officials were arrested and sent to jail and when released here they returned home.

It was therefore inevitable that the Dartmouth Quakers being largely in the majority in the Town would be in opposition more or less openly to the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. It was this situation that makes the religious feature important in considering the Revolutionary War. Uniformly the Quakers were opposed to war and the Congregationalists were intensely patriotic.

Ten years before the Revolution the Village of Bedford gained a special **[accission ?]** in Joseph Rotch who had been a prosperous Quaker merchant at Nantucket for thirty years. In 1765 he seems to have concluded to invest considerable money at Acushnet. He could not buy the twenty acre village of Fairhaven because the lots had been purchased by single individuals, but he bought the Pope Farm next East and held it for farming purposes.

Then on the west side of the River he purchased all of the River front that Joseph Russell had not sold and built two wharves, a rope walk, several dwellings and warehouses and here he carried on whaling and coasting. He invested nearly 1000 £ for land alone on each side of the river. His property destroyed by the British raid in 1778 amounted to a large sum. This **[accission ?]** placed Bedford far in advance of all the villages of Dartmouth.

When the American Colonies reached the conclusion to reject English rule, Dartmouth was the busiest and wealthiest town on Buzzards Bay. Its regular business was whaling and domestic commerce and **[this ?]** had greatly increased during the previous decade. Then by the cooperation of Joseph Rotch subsidiary **[sic]** business from Nantucket came to Acushnet. If vessels were to be built or repaired the shipyards at Oxford and Bedford were entirely adequate. The forest of northern Dartmouth and Freetown furnished timber for hull and spars and the cedar swamps provided material for **[masts ?]**. Much if not all necessary iron was forged in the iron mill south of Long Plain and the rope walk at the south edge of Bedford Village, owned by Joseph Rotch manufactured abundance of cordage. Food supplies could be obtain **[sic]** from the Farms of Dartmouth and Elizabeth Islands. The Acushnet River was a

convenient and excellent Harbor and became an important distributing station. As Dartmouth was controlled by the Quakers it is necessary to consider their probable attitude in the impending war to explain events that occurred.

It was part of their discipline to avoid directly or indirectly engaging or participating in war. So punctillious were they in observing this regulation that they regarded having in possession a gun or having arms on board of a ship as offenses warranting excommunication. In pursuance of this principle Wm Rotch threw overboard a lot of bayonets that came to him with other merchandise. Such extreme care in trivial details continually enjoined by disciplinary measures gave rise to suspicions as to the sincerity of the Motives of the Quakers. Without seeking to determine with exact niceity **[sic]** the mental purposes of the Friends, some practical conclusions may be stated

In time of war patriotic service was not in line of this duty and in this respect they withdrew all support from the government. They expected to pursue their usual business in the same manner as when peace prevailed and that they had the right to trade with the enemy without restrictions. they regarded the War as an affair outside of their cognizance and that it should not be in any way brought to their attention.

They nevertheless sought as far as possible to avoid collision with the authorities and while **[?]** in adherence to their principles, yet they suffered very little loss in fines or imprisonment.

While many were involved in a net work of **[suspicious ?]** circumstance, yet they were never convicted of treasonable practices or of being Loyalists.

So far as appears they never compelled those of other persuasions to adopt a non-combative policy and while troops and guns indirectly [protected ?] their property and lives, so long as they were in the control and management of the World's People the Quakers never objected to the advantage to themselves.

It is not proposed to repeat what has already been printed in the Histories of Ellis or Ricketson, nor what has appeared in the Publications of the Old Dartmouth Historical Society.

The sentiment of the inhabitants of Dartmouth as a whole can be discovered in the votes which were passed in town Meeting. The obnoxious Stamp Act aroused bitter feeling throughout the town. A meeting of the inhabitants was held Sept. 21 1768 to choose a Committee to attend a gathering in "Fanieul Hall to take wise and prudent measures to prevent distress and misery by reason of a number of regular troops to be quartered in the government." The feeling of indignation suggested a possible English insurrection and one armed force was sent to Boston to put down any disorder. It was exactly in line of the Dartmouth thought to protest against this aggravation. Evidently however there was no purpose to approve measures that would lead to an armed conflict.

At a meeting held Sept. 3, 1770 there was a proposal to send a note of approval of “the patriotic spirit that **[activated ?]** many of the Inhabitants of Boston to join in with the non-importation agreement and save the inhabitants from slavery and ruin.” The Town refused to take any action on the proposition, because possibly they feared that a vote either way would lead to serious consequences. In the same line in March 1773 it refused to appoint a Committee of Correspondence. These committees were called “correspondence, observation, Safety and inspiration” and their function was to watch the speech and acts of local individuals and report them to government officials for scrutiny and punishment. As no war existed in 1773 the purpose was more in line of drafting some communication.

A more determined vote was passed July 18, 1774

The application for the Town Meeting came from fifteen men all resident of the Village of Acushnet and connected with the Congregational Church.

Silas Swift	Nathaniel Spooner	[?] Willis	Thomas Crandon
Jireh Swift Sr. & Jr.	Thomas Taber	Jack [?] Willis	Andrew [?]
Wally Adams	Jethro Hathaway	John McPherson	Jonathan Hathaway
Manasseh Kempton			
Thomas Kempton			

It was desired to learn the sentiment of the town whether the inhabitants would purchase or not N. E. **[Rum ?]**, English or India Goods: Whether they would buy from peddlers: Whether they would prevent the use of **[Boston ?]** Tea: and whether they would choose a committee of Correspondence.

The vote was proposed and carried as printed. Incorporated in this vote is an apology for the action and yet the items that the Town’s people were aroused. The English System of taxation by stamps greatly offended the American people. Still the Dartmouth inhabitants did not intend that this protest should be a declaration of war. As long as only protests were **[voted ?]** the Quakers felt that they were safe. As will be observed in the note printed in Ellis Hist. New Bedford page **78**, the Dartmouth men **[declared ?]** that they would not purchase goods manufactured in England or Ireland; and would not **[patronize ?]** peddlers. They protested against the grievous acts of the British Parliament and voted to **[send ?]** their **[proportion ?]** of money as recommended by Congress that met in Taunton, and that the Committee be continued until the obnoxious acts were repealed. All this however contemplated peaceful persuasive recourse and not Revolution against **[crossed out word]** the English Rule. Events at Lexington, Concord and Bunker Hill in April & June 1775 indicated that for months before active war preparations had taken place in Dartmouth in the patriotic Centers.

In the latter part of 1774 a gathering of delegates took place in Taunton called a County Congress. No record exists as to its Proceeding. But it advised that the Towns appoint Committees for some purpose not now ascertainable. The Dartmouth Committee comprised twenty one

Benjamin Akin	Nathaniel Richmond	Capt. Philip Taber	Philip Sherman
Dr. Samuel Perry	George Brownell	Richard Kirby	Wm Wood
Nathaniel Delano			John [Chase ?]
John Alden			John Smith
Daniel Eggery			James Aken
Griffin Barney			Fortunatus Sherman
Absalom Smith			
Gamaliel Bryant			
John Perkins			
Thomas Crandon			
Seth Pope			

These men were leading citizens of Dartmouth who favored throwing off the English Control. The first eleven resided at Acushnet and Fairhaven, the other ten in the west sections of the town. None of them were Quakers.

No further reference appears on the Town Records about the War while the town convened. From meetings under the English Law May 1776 and then no town Meetings were held until Feb. 1779 when the warrant came "in the name of the Government and people of the state of Massachusetts Bay". No corporate action by the town was taken in the intervening years. Three years of War had followed the Declaration of Independence and the British had visited the Acushnet River in Sept. 1778 and destroyed a large amount of property. The English had injured the Quakers at Bedford and apparently they were willing to allow the patriotic element of the town to handle the business at least so far as they war was concerned. The recorded votes are not very combative [sic] in tone, but there was nothing that manifested any Quaker tendencies toward attempts at peaceful persuasion or active hindrance.

March 4, 1779 there had been trouble the previous summer about raising men for the expedition to Rhode Island and the men at the Fort in Acushnet. The town referred the subject for adjustment to Job Almy Christopher Gifford and Seth Spooner. A Committee on Correspondence Safety and [?] was appointed. These men would be trusted citizens of staunch patriotic stranding.

Jonathan Taber Benjamin Brownell Robert Earl Jireh Willis Gamaliel Bryant Obed Nye
 John Taber Paul [?] Elihu Gifford Benjamin [?] Elisha Russell Henry Soule Nathaniel
 Richmond Stephen Davis.

Soule, Richmond and Earl resided in Westport, Russell at Russells Mills and the others at North Bedford and Acushnet. This was one of the most important groups of men in

Dartmouth and with the military contingent and some others in State Authority represented the loyal American element of the town. As might be expected not a Quaker was on the list.

Then followed several votes that showed either that the Quakers avoided forcing their opinions on the town or that they had been [?] into a submissive attitude of mind.

May 18, 1779 All men required by State or United States to be paid by the Town and the Committee to attend to the affair comprised, Robert Earl, Elihu Gifford, and John Chaffee.

The next year voted that soldiers families be supplied by the Town. The Committee comprised W^m White, Jireh Swift, Robert [Bennett ?] Thomas Kempton and Ebenezer Cain [Keen].

In July of the same year the Town ordered the purchase of Beef for the Army and and [sic] agreed to pay soldiers who enlisted one hundred dollars in silver and officers a large amount based on their wages. This was in consequence of a draft ordered by the State. January 1781 the Town raised the bounty to 200 silver dollars and left the subject to six military Captains Henry Jenney, George Claghorn, Benjamin Wilcox, W^m Hicks, Elihu Gifford and John Akin.

In March of that year men were needed for 40 days or less to go to Rhode Island and these were to receive 16 ¼ dollars.

In the midst of the War the citizens were called upon to consider the first form of State Constitution. This was in 1779 – 80 and the Town sent as delegates, Walter Spooner, Dr. Samuel West and Timothy Davis

The foregoing votes were all the Corporate Acts of the Town of Dartmouth during the Revolution. The only place where any Quaker appeared was the appointment of Timothy Davis of Long Plain as a delegate to the Continental Convention. Presumably the Quakers were in attendance at Town Meeting, but if so they did not take any active part. They allowed the minority to conduct affairs which related to war.

The military companies in Dartmouth numbered eight and were composed of men from the sections where the Quaker influence was weak. In the year preceding the battle of Bunkers Hill there had been a bitter feeling aroused all over Massachusetts, which showed itself at Concord and Lexington. Part of the activity was the formation of bands more or less organized and called Minute Men who were ready to gather together for war purposes upon short notice. Within a few days after the Concord episode, three companies from Dartmouth were in camp in Roxbury [unknown word crossed out]. The muster rolls are printed in the Ellis History and upon examination [disclose ?] the following situation.

Capt. Thomas Kempton commanded a company of 46 men who resided in North Bedford and Acushnet. Capt. Daniel Eggers had a company of 28 most of whom lived in Fairhaven. Capt. Luen Pope had a company of 27, largely of Fairhaven men, but some were from outside of Dartmouth. Capt. Eggerly lived in Fairhaven, but came from Scituate and was a shipwright. The function of Minute Men soon ceased and the raising and management of troops settled down on a more systematic basis. In the Summer of 1775, three larger companies were recruited, partly from the Minute men and largely from new enlistments.

Capt. Thomas Kempton had one company numbering 59 from Acushnet and Long Plain. Capt Egger had a company of the same number from Fairhaven. Went to Roxbury Aug 1775

Capt. Nathaniel Pope's Company of 25 was composed of men on the east side of the Acushnet. This company was at the Elizabeth Islands a short Sept. 1775.

The others comprised a few men from surrounding towns. And were in service a few days or weeks and in camp in Roxbury.

In February 1776 two companies were raised. One under command of Capt. Benjamin Dillingham in February comprised 72 men from Acushnet and Long Plain and went to Winter Hill, Boston. Another went to the same place under Capt. Amasa Soper numbered 21. Both served only short times

In February, a company under Capt. Soper numbering 61 had on its roll many unfamiliar names. It was claimed for Dartmouth but was recruited from Bristol and Cumberland Counties and hence contained only a few from Dartmouth. Amasa Soper, Gent lived in Freetown [near ?] Acushnet line.

The last company raised in Dartmouth was in Dec. 1777, numbering 31 men under command of Capt. W^m Hicks, and comprised of men from Westport. It was engaged for a few days only in local service to respond to a Rhode Island alarm.

None of the Dartmouth Companies went from Massachusetts and none saw any fighting. The only men who saw active duty were individuals who were drafted or who enlisted singly and filled in the quotas of other sections.

Most the Dartmouth Companies were engaged in blockade work. Those that were at Roxbury were intended to keep the British within the limits of Boston and when the English evacuated that town in March 1776 there was no longer any need of such effort.

In another direction, Dartmouth troops performed a like service. The English had possession of Newport during the period from Dec 1776 to October 1779, Several times the people would hear rumors that the troops were coming from Rhode Island to the Mainland and these alarms would speedily bring local soldiers to the region near Stone Bridge for the purpose of preventing transportation of the British from the Island. These Rhode Island alarms ceased when the English sailed away from Newport and no other Dartmouth Companies were organized during the war.

THE DRAFT IN THIS TOWN AT TIME OF THE REVOLUTION
Wealthy Merchants Were Quakers —
Owned Vessels and Wharves and Objected to Engaging in the War.

During the Revolution, Bedford was the richest and most populous village of Dartmouth. Elm Street separated two sections that held widely different views about the war. On the south was the Russell farm and as if by design the inhabitants were all Quakers. Here lived the wealthy merchants of Dartmouth who owned vessels, factories, wharves and warehouses. They objected to engaging in war directly or indirectly, and were ready to ex-communicate members even for furnishing wood to the army. They strenuously refused to become soldiers. North of Elm street was the Kempton Farm and the residents were farmers, carpenters, shipwrights, and other mechanics. They were Congregationalists, intensely patriotic, and eager to support their sentiments even in sanguinary conflict.

The town as a whole was overwhelmingly Quaker. There were approximately 1000 families and three-fourths were members of the Society of Friends. The district of Westport was entirely Quaker. The only religious bodies were Friends meetings.

The district of Dartmouth was a stronghold of Quakerism, and no other denomination was represented.

The east district called Acushnet lay along the river of that name and was divided differently. A few families in Long Plain and at the Head of the River, together with those in south Bedford were Friends. The greater part of the inhabitants were Congregationalists of vigorous patriotic sentiment.

In 1777 the draft conscripted six Quakers who would not fight, could not pay the fine and were imprisoned in Taunton, but were finally released.

The draft in 1780 developed a singular controversy, centering about Major Monasseh Kempton, who had charge of the conscription. According to his sturdy method, without regard to religious affiliations he levied the order, and as directed returned the names of persons who were eligible for military service. Edward Tripp, Jonathan Delano, Wm Anthony, Stephen Cornell, Joseph Tucker, Benjamin Chase, John Howland, Jonathan Taber, Elijah Russell, Thomas Russell, Eben Davis, Gideon Howland, Abner Potter and Joshua Devoll. They applied for exemption. Kempton opposed the petition, chiefly because it was proposed that after these Quakers were released from service, the same number should be raised from the other part of the town. Thus while Westport, Dartmouth and South Bedford would escape, the burden that belonged to the entire town would fall upon the balance of Acushnet. Kempton indignantly objected, and rather than enforce such an order, he resigned his office. His rage seems to have been excused and his view partially adopted. He argued that the authorities could excuse the Quakers but should not demand any more men from Dartmouth.

So far as appears his resignation was not accepted, and the draft was not pursued further, but the town was fined £5300 for failure to furnish its quota. Then over £3000 in fines were collected from the exempted Quakers, and the town was compelled at enormous expense to hire men from other localities, through recruiting agencies to complete the number. In this list are many unfamiliar names of men who received bounties of one silver dollar each, for that day a very large inducement.

The Tories of Dartmouth

When the colonies declared war to throw off the rule of the English, some continued their allegiance to the British Crown and were called Tories or Loyalists. These included all shades of opinion from the zealot who sought to inflict all injury possible to the colonists to the passive individual who scarcely expressed any view. In Dartmouth there was the usual variety. Eldad Tupper belonged to the well known Sandwich family and lived in Dartmouth. A laborer named Joseph Castle seems to have been associated with Tupper. Richard Sherman lived between South Dartmouth and Bedford. These three men assisted the English in the Raid of 1778 by acting as Pilots and guides in designating the property owners who were patriotic and hostile to the British. Tupper and Castle had been driven out of town by the Akins family of South Dartmouth and in retaliation the English burnt several [homes ?] wharf and vessel owned by Capt. Elihu Akin.

These three Tories went away with the British troops. They were not men of prominent standing. Tupper remained in the Vicinity and evaded arrest several times, once at Nantucket in 1782. He was a relative of James Tupper of Marthas Vineyard and Dr. Benjamin Tupper of Nantucket, also Tories.

A mild type of Loyalist, addicted to trading with the English, developed in connection with the Elizabeth Islands, which were especially valuable as pasture lands. Cuttyhunk and Nashawina were owned and used by several of the Slocum family who lived south west from Russells Mills. In April 1778 Jireh Willis reported for the Committee of safety, that the British were in the habit of landing on these Islands and carrying away all the cattle they could find and that Holder Slocum one of the owners insisted on landing other cattle on the Islands. Among the large owners were John, Jonathan and Holder Slocum.

The records do not state what action was taken on the Willis complaint except what may be inferred. But during the summer of 1778 the oath of allegiance and fidelity was taken by Holder, Jonathan and Jonas Slocum, Samuel Wilcox and Timothy Cornell, all residing near Allens Neck. Without some explanation, it would puzzle a reader to understand why at that time these Dartmouth Quakers were required to take that oath. There is a legend that one of these Slocums used to boast that he was "old Britain to the groundwork."

The explanation is furnished in the petition to the War Board in 1781 from Joseph Tucker Jr. Giles, Jonathan and Holder Slocum owners of the Elizabeth Islands in which they stated that since 1779 they had been obliged to remove their stock to the main land and had lost the improvement of the Island. They now ask that they be allowed to pasture in the Islands a few

cows, ewes, breeding horses and oxen to be used by the tenants. Such would have an attraction for the enemy. The Selectmen of Dartmouth interposed objection, that even if the petition was refused the owners would not suffer much and the English would be disappointed in not receiving supplies. These Dartmouth officials were frequently aroused by alarms from these Islands and this trouble would be avoided if the Petition was not granted.

The restricted grant in response to this petition showed shrewd judgment. The owners were allowed to keep on the Islands, horses without limit, milch cows with calves; Ewes with lambs; oxen sufficient for plowing; and all Oxen, Ewes, lambs, cattle and cheese should be removed ~~to~~ on Main land before June 15. Very little advantage would thus come to the English from that source.

In Feb. 1779 it was reputed that a certain Mosher was an inhabitant of Cuttyhunk had concealed Eldad Tupper and two men named Slocum, active enemies of America whom Mosher had aided in reaching Rhode Island. Six other inhabitants had carried food to the Refugees. It was ordered that the Sheriff of Barnstable arrest Tupper, but there is no further reference to the incident.

In 1781 William Cornell was in Prison in Plymouth as a person dangerous to go at large. In his petition for liberation he states that in 1778 by advice of evil minded persons he was induced to go to Newport **[but ?]** found he had been misled as to the methods and purposes of the English and decided to return, but was not able until the present time, then he landed in Connecticut and gave himself up.

There was considerable hostile sentiment in Connecticut toward the inhabitants of Dartmouth and Nantucket on account of their

Quaker affiliations. Governor Trumbull suspected that they traded with the English and refused to permit food to be transported to those places without guarantees that it was for the use of the inhabitants.

Shavings Mills

The Loyal Refugees engaged in an exasperating depredations in the Villages along the southern New England Coast. They would visit towns without defense and plunder vessels, stores and houses to the great injury of the inhabitants, but without military support. They made their passages from some English base in small vessels called "Shaving Mills" a term occasionally found in manuscripts of that date. W^m Rotch uses the phrase in his Memoirs in relation to some small vessels that raided Nantucket in 1779. Two years later Falmouth was plundered by similar individuals. From the occasional mention of the term in the State House Archives it appears that they were small boats of schooner or sloop rig and at Falmouth had 50 men and two 3 pounder guns each. A man in Kingston proposed to build one of cedar, 20 to 30 feet long.

William Cook of Dartmouth had one built of cedar, with two masts, measuring 16 tons with 4 guns and 20 men.

The meaning of the term may be that the vessels bore the same relation to warships as shavings to wood. These small vessels were also called Picaroons

It may be of significance that as long as the English obtained meat from the owners of the Elizabeth Islands the Dartmouth inhabitants were not disturbed but as soon as the Committee of Safety stopped the trading through the cooperation of the Town Authorities, then came the British Raid on the Acushnet in Sept. 1778

At the opening of the Revolution a serious problem was presented. The Harbor of Dartmouth as the Acushnet River was called was an important sea port. The Quaker Merchants of Bedford owned Rope Walks, Distilleries, wharves, vessels, store houses filled with commodities and business in whaling and commerce well established. Even though the Bedford inhabitants might be indifferent to the War, yet it would be poor policy to allow this property to fall into the hands of the enemy. Then there were patriotic Americans who lived on the east side of the River and they required protection. Steps were taken to call the attention of the War Board in Boston to this situation and the mission was entrusted to Hon. Walter Spooner who lived in the north part of Long Plain. He was an active and influential man and Judge of the Court of Common Pleas and had the rare capacity of being able to hold the full confidence of the entire population of Dartmouth, Quakers and Presbyterians alike. This enabled him to accomplish much in lieu of war preparation without arousing opposition. In March 1776 he presented the facts about Dartmouth to the War Board and an order was passed to send 75 soldiers and 10 guns and to build and equip barracks.

The obvious place to locate the fort would have been at the end of Clarks Point. But this was owned by Quakers and the section south of Elm Street in Bedford was a strong Quaker community. The land could not be obtained especially as there was no intention of paying any compensation. Spooner obtained the Rocky promontory south of Fairhaven where the people were loyal Americans. The Fort was built on this rock and had no name until the land was purchased by the United States in 1784 and the name Fort Phenix was used for the first time, in honor of the fiery ordeal through which it passed in 1778.

In Dec. 1776 there were 88 men in the Garrison. This number was not maintained continually. The barracks were burnt in 1778 and soldiers were stationed there only when tents could be used. In 1779 there were no soldiers in the town and in 1782 only six and one cannon. Capt. Timothy Ingraham was in command when the Raid took place, but during the rest of the war, the Fort was in charge of Lieut. William Gordon.

In the Spring and Summer of 1778 the situation was full of danger. The store houses were filled, and there was dread of invasions by the British. The fort at Fairhaven was some protection but Bedford with all its wealth was without defense. The Selectmen urgently requested soldiers and

guns. A small company under Lieut. Metcalf was sent to Bedford and was stationed on the South east corner of Sixth Street and Spring.

Just before the British Raid took place, they started an alarm about landing at Tiverton and this drew the Bedford company to Stone Bridge and they were absent when the English landed. The Fairhaven Company was too weak to meet the Enemy and abandoned the Fort. The Bedford Company arrived back in time to engage the English and Lieut. Metcalf was killed.

Although Clarks Point was a better location for a Fort none was erected at this place until the United States purchased the end of the Point in 1857

Some facts about the troops in Dartmouth are given in the Crapo Compilations in Old Dartmouth Historical Bulletin No. 23.

Vessels in 1776 could not leave American ports without a permit. Leonard Jarvis asks for leave to send out sloop Polly with 40 barrels of rum and 5 hogshead of sugar to return with rice. Joseph Russell Jr. desired to send his vessel to South Carolina for rice and Patrick Maxfield also. During the same year others secured permits

William Tallman:	David Shepherd	Isaac Howland	Seth Russell
Lemuel Williams.	John Howland.	Gamaliel Church.	W ^m Claghorn.
John Alden	Zadock Maxfield.	John Williams.	Abraham Smith
Barnabas Russell	Ureal Rea	Daniel Smith.	

The story of the Sloop Betsey is related not on account of its military importance as for the incidental history clustering around the incident. In the summer of 1777 while the British were in control of Newport a rumor reached Dartmouth that the English fleet was about to visit the villages of this section to plunder the inhabitants. Leonard Jarvis was instructed to [prepare ?] two vessels to engage in a scouting expedition to go outside and report the approach of war vessels. Three days later Jarvis had hired a sloop and a schooner and sent them on a two day cruise. They were armed with cannon and swivels. The schooner went outside of Nomans Land and returned without reporting any war ships. The Sloop Betsey fell in with the British off the south side of Martha's Vineyard and chased ashore where they set fire to her. The crew escaped and when the English left the Sloop Betsey the crew returned and extinguished the fire and returned with the damaged sloop to the Acushnet River. Jarvis had agreed with Gamaliel Church & Isaac Sherman owners of the Betsey to make good any damage sustained beside paying compensation for the use of the craft. There was trouble in settling with the owners. The sloop was of 40 tons and built in Bermuda and when hired the value was fixed at 800 £. They now demanded the vessel and 600 £. The case was submitted to three arbitrators James Russell Jr. Nathaniel Hammond and James Sellers. They decided that the State must repair the sloop and put her in as good condition as when hired. This proved a hard plan to carry out. Jarvis wrote that he was compelled to pay men 9 shillings a day and their avarice had no bounds. Even common laborers received 3 dollars a day. The Boston authorities refused to furnish new sails and insisted on using second hand duck. This closed the incident.

Who's Who in Dartmouth

In determining the prominent men of Dartmouth during the Revolutionary War, recourse has been had to several lists of persons who were distinguished by their contemporaries.

First there were officers in the different military Companies and then there were Selectmen who were elected during the period. The town was called upon to select important committees. Sept 5, 1774 a **Convention** was held in Philadelphia and in consequence Dartmouth in Jan. 1775 chose a committee of 21 to urge the repeal of the obnoxious provisions of the Stamp Act. Then there were the usual Committees of Correspondence, Safety and Inspection whose duty was to vigilantly scrutinize the conversation and behavior of all the Citizens and report any indication of disloyalty. There were also other Committees connected with War measures.

Then the State of Massachusetts had its agents and officials and finally the Valuation lists of 1770 and 1780 show who were men of wealth. From all these lists the following were selected: When the Quakers were waging their great battle before 1723 on the subject of paying taxes to support a Congregational church and minister, one of their [?] friends was Capt. John Akin of South Dartmouth who preferred to remain in jail in Bristol many months rather than impose on the Quakers an unjust burden. Half a Century later the sons of Capt. John Akin living in the same section were united in opposition to English Rule which was placing an unjust tax upon the Colonists. These four brothers were active in their zeal for the American Cause and it is recorded that the tories Tupper and Castle were driven out of Dartmouth by the Akins. At the foot of Prospect Street they built a wharf and for over fifty years before 1800 the locality was known as Akins Wharf. Here was their ship yard and here the British burned a partly completed Brig and all the buildings in the vicinity: Two them lost their dwellings and the third saved his house because his wife extinguished the fire.

Fort Phoenix

1. If the Acushnet River required defense against naval attack as ordnance had developed before 1860, the proper location would be at the end of Clark's Neck. At the same time no preparations for a fort at this point had been made until the purchase of the Howland Farm in 1857, while the fort later called Phenix was in existence in 1778 when the British Raid took place. Such a departure from the principles of military strategy require some explanation. So the subject at this time will be Fort Phenix. When and by whom built and why it was located on the Rocky Point Nobscot.

These questions involve a consideration of the inhabitants on the Acushnet River from earliest times.

2. Population on the east side of the River Plymouth and Duxbury and on the west side of the River Portsmouth & the Cape.

On the east side in 1700 it numbered 16 families, Pilgrim

On the west side in 1700 it numbered 85 families, Quaker & Baptist

3. The Colonial Meeting House System a Town function.

4. The struggle in Dartmouth.

A. Puritan element sought to tax all inhabitants to maintain a local Meeting House and Minister.

B. This was resisted by the rest of the Town until two of its selectmen were imprisoned in the jail of the County. Then the Dartmouth Quakers appealed to the English King and were sustained in their contention that No Quaker or Baptist should be taxed to support a Presbyterian Minister and Meeting House.

C. This deprived the families on the Acushnet of any benefit of the tax except what they contributed and aroused antagonism between the two sections.

5. As the Puritan element could not have the town support they sought to become incorporated in 1747 and while this was permitted by the General Court the act expressly provided that no person should be taxed to support the Presbyterian Meeting House, if he attended the Baptist or Quaker Meeting.

6. In 1761 the two villages on the Acushnet were started at the same time.

- A. The control of Fairhaven was in the hands of the Plymouth element and was occupied by people of that view of education, religion.
- B. On the west side the control of money and business was in the hands of the Quakers. They were traders and whalers, and were busy making money.

A crisis occurred when the causes of the Revolution were set in operation. In 1774 at a Town Meeting Dartmouth voted to abstain from purchase of foreign tea and of all manufactures made in Great Britain. This was as far as the Dartmouth party who were Quakers would go. But as the east side of the Acushnet they were more aggressive. They organized several military companies but most of the men belonged in Fairhaven Acushnet and Long Plain. On the east side of the River the inhabitants were radical, belligerent and eager for a conflict. In the rest of the Town there was resistance about engaging in any uprising and an opposition to any insurrection. The Quakers demanded religious freedom and when they had accomplished that result, they never engaged in any movement to overturn the existing form of government whether it be a Republic or Monarchy. Any government satisfied them and they always opposed a change as it unsettled business and all institutions. In particular they counselled against taking up Arms.

While some few of the inhabitants west of the Acushnet were willing to take up arms, so strong was the control of the Quakers of property and money that there was no [?] agreement to organize military companies except at Westport Point on the Rhode Island boundary.

So that the region east of the Acushnet was almost an armed camp and the rest of the Town was passive and non resistant. It was the hope of the latter that by avoiding any open rebellion, it would be left undisturbed. But according to military laws of cause and effect a trading population could be of serious consequence even if it did not send men to the battle field. In 1775 the episode of the Falcon.

7. In the early part of 1776 under the leadership of Walter Spooner of Long Plain steps were taken to protect the Harbor of Dartmouth. The Committee of Massachusetts arranged with Spooner that a company of 75 men should be stationed there and money was placed in his hands to buy cannon's and to build barracks. These plans were completed in May 1776. Lemuel Williams of Fairhaven had custody of the cannon and stores provided by the Colony.

8. No mention in the records is made of the place where the fort was built but in Gray's (British General Charles Grey; 1st Earl Gray) account of his raid he says it was near Fairhaven and that it had eleven pieces of cannon and barracks for 200 men. In 1784 the United States purchased the Rocky Point where the Fort Phenix stood. Here is the first mention of the name and this was only a few years after Walter Spooner was deputed to build a fort. So it seems clear that the fort was built by Spooner as agent for Massachusetts in the early summer of 1776, and that Lemuel Williams was another continental agent. The land belonged to Jethro Allen.

9. This leads to the third Inquiry why was it located on the east side of the river instead of the end of Clarks Point. From what has appeared it is plain that Fairhaven was intensely eager to engage in war with the English. There was no bridge over the Acushnet south of the Head. Hence Bedford Village was by land eight miles away from the fighting center. Then Bedford was indifferent to the war. They would not have supported a fort with men or money. Very likely if Clarks Point had been selected a considerable sum would have been required for the land. In Fairhaven the land was apparently [?] without charge.

It would not be surprising if the Fairhaven people felt that as they were engaging in the conflict that their defense should be mainly for their benefit.

10. An incident shows how the Bedford Quaker Merchants felt. Near the close of the war the Quakers forbid the posting of civil notices on the door of their Meeting House.

11. Soon after the war the town of Dartmouth was divided and the territory along the Acushnet was constituted New Bedford. This did not improve the situation. The long standing feud that began over a century before was increased because now the two sides of the River were nearer in population. But the Rotch farm on the east side of Fairhaven Village prevented the normal growth of that village. Then the Rotch and Rodman families moved all their business to Bedford and built fine houses there and laid the foundations for a city. On First day and fifth day could be seen the quiet people in [?] and gray almost silently wending their way to the Spring Street Meeting House where there was neither Pastor, bell nor music, yet there were the owners of the wharves, ships, fine houses, Rope Walks of New Bedford. Some of their names were known in England and France as well as in Boston and New York. Such a population was a strong foundation.

Across the river was the community that believed that the divine order was to conquer evil by the sword and they were willing to act on their belief. So the two sides of the River not only failed to coalesce but they diverged the more. Not only in religious opinion and practice were they at variance but widely apart in politics. The **[broad brim ?]** on the west side favored a strong national Government and on the other side they were Democratic and in favor of a strong state.

So when the second war with England was impending the Bedford Quakers were opposing the War and the Fairhaven people were as ready as they had been in 1776. The State of Massachusetts was Democratic. The Fairhaven leaders discovered that the opportune moment had arrived and in 1811 petitioned for a division of the Town, giving as reasons that the Village of Bedford had increased in wealth, numbers and **[compactness ?]** and its interests had become distinct and [?] to the country: that while Town money was expended for Bedford streets, the country roads were neglected and in wretched condition. The petition was vigorously opposed in every way, but the Democrats in the Legislature were disposed to assist Fairhaven in her old conflict and against a solid opposition they divided the Town and made Fairhaven a Town. So finally the Puritan element of Dartmouth had its own municipal government.

In 1857 Just before the Rebellion, the War Department purchased the Farm and later established the Fort at the end of Clark's Point and within recent years Fort Phenix has been dismantled and although still owned by the United States is used as a park. It is a monument of the willing and sturdy attempt of the Patriots on the east side of the River to defend the Acushnet.

New Bedford Wealthy Men

New Bedford has always been regarded as a Wealthy City. When brokers in places west were selling stocks and bonds, one of the localities to visit for subscriptions was the whaling center.

In 1856, whaleships to the number of 325 hailed from the Acushnet River beside numerous vessels engaged in coasting trade. It was once stated that New Bedford Men owned one third of Chicago. When artists had pictures to exhibit and sell, New Bedford was always remembered.

The Whaling industry, one of the most uncertain of hazardous ventures was the basis of all this wealth.

Before 1880 there had been a considerable number of millionaires, some by inheritance and others through their energy and sagacity. It is proposed to consider some of these men successful in finance and the circumstances under which they accumulated their fortunes.

Before the Revolution there were three wealthy Quakers who adjoining lands. Two of them had each a disagreement with the third which resulted in a separation in all their interests and Associations, the two founded a long line of wealthy merchants and the family of the other was engulfed in financial disaster, their property swept away and the family scattered through distant lands.

The spot where the lands of these men joined was on the south side of Center Street half way between Water and Front. The lot is now used as a storage flat for junk. The three men were Joseph Russell, Isaac Howland and Joseph Rotch. Russell disagreed with the other two, his [?] unbalanced and over sanguine, were swept into bankruptcy, in one of the great financial storms, which the other two anticipated and were strong enough to meet successfully.

Joseph Russell owned the great farm bounded North by Elm Street, south by Russell and extended from the River West to Buttonwood Park. His house stood on the location of the High School and it is said that his average household, including servants, comprised over twenty one persons. His house was the most expensive in town. He began the business of sending out sloops to the whaling grounds to bring back blubber and it was tried out in Try Works on Center Street. While he had this valuable farm and profitable oil business, he did not seem to be able to accumulate money. It was a tradition of his family that when he needed money he would sell a piece of land. Rotch and Howland had money and transactions were had whereby the Quaker Russell received money but always for an equivalent pleasing to the other. Howland and Russell engaged in the oil business on Center Street, but at Newport Howland had observed how satisfactory were the profits that were yielded by the manufacture of Molasses into New England Rum. Russell refused to Allen that business to be conducted on his territory and Howland managed to obtain possession of the lot on the north side of Commercial Street and there established a distillery. This lot remained in his family until last year and has for several

generations been occupied by the stone block. Here Howland also engaged in the oil manufacture and this led to a separation from Russell. This was the origin of the great firm in New Bedford, that used the name of Isaac Howland Jr. and Co. whose ships were known all over the Globe.

On another occasion Russell was in need of money. There was at Nantucket an aggressive and highly successful merchant named Joseph Rotch who started cobbling shoes in the front shop and selling rum in the back shop. He became rich and was ready to engage in ventures on the Main land. He purchased the Pope farm east of Main Street in Fairhaven and from Russell, all the water front of Russell's farm which had not already been sold, except the Oil shed lot on Center Street. Here for years there was discord over Russells building and finally the dispute was settled by a sale of more land to one of the Rotch descendants.

In his day Joseph Rotch was the richest merchant at Nantucket. He was founder of a long line of merchant princes that established the prestige of New Bedford in the mercantile world.

The final downfall of the Russell family was pathetic. Joseph Russell died in 1807 having been the leading resident on the Acushnet River and the founder of Bedford Village. At his death the most of his great farm east of second street had been sold to other men. But he still owned an extensive area to the West, and this was left to his sons Gilbert and Abraham, the latter receiving the larger part. He started a line of stage coaches between New Bedford and Boston and at [last ?] became deeply involved financially. It is not now possible to ascertain how in 1814 he owed over \$55,000, but such is the fact because he gave to the Bedford Bank a mortgage for that amount on all his real estate. His brother Gilbert was not involved in this mortgage but he conveyed his share in the wharf and real estate at Center Street. Five years later the Bank obliged Abraham to surrender his real estate except where his house stood.

This Russell affair appears strange when compared with the other business of the bank. It was a very small institution and during the first few years after it started in 1803 it issued 33 loans on real estate mortgage and only 4 exceeded \$500 and the largest was \$7000. But in 1814 it held Abraham Russells note for \$55,000. It seems as though the directors among whom the control was in the Rotch family were alluring the over sanguine Abraham Russell to his ruin by loaning him more than he would ever be able to pay and then to seize his property. The Bank was the first financial Institution in Bristol County and had a capital of only \$60,000. It would be perilous to loan one person nearly the entire capital, especially if the security was all real estate and was all the property the debtor possessed. Such a transaction would inevitably result in loss to the bank, because it might not be able after foreclosure to find a ready market for such a quantity of real estate. But relief came to the Bank. When the situation almost overwhelmed the Bank William Rotch one of its directors, a son of Joseph came forward, according to the popular language of the day, "rolled out his barrel", and alone assumed four sevenths of the loan, or \$32,000 and enabled the Institution to work out the problem safely. It was in this way that the Rotch, Rodman and Morgan families came into possession of the valuable lands west along Center Street and to the Westward. The end of the Russell family financially came shortly before 1820. Business had just begun to recover from the blow received in the War of 1812. A

great period of prosperity had started. During the next fifteen years the basis of many large fortunes was laid in the very successful results in the whaling business. Sperm oil was the principal agent for illumination, its only competition being the tallow candle. The profits in a whaling voyage, when favorable were highly satisfactory and of necessity they had to be, because the risks were great. Considering the hazard, many conservative capitalists have regarded the New Bedford merchants as gamblers. It does seem a marvel that they were so fortunate. But having learned the trade by hard experience, they followed the safe lines, with care and prudence. Their ships were built on the most seaworthy models and never for speed. All the fast whalers have met disaster. Then they shipped large crews.

It was finally the selection of the master that was the goal. Good men, well paid was the rule. Here was the place where the skill of the agent was most displayed. Edward C. Jones gave his captains unusual compensation and always had the most efficient. There is a store house on the south side of the road to Mattapoisett east of the Village of Fairhaven. The story is told that a young man returned from a whaling voyage in some subordinate position and tried to obtain a promotion but the old agent did not seem to favor him. Then he started a watch repairing shop in Fairhaven where he worked for a few weeks. Finally, Jabez Delano asked him if he would go out master of the Ship Hornet and in 1846 the young man shipped. It was unusual to pass from Boatsteerer to Master, but the young fellow seemed confident. He made a phenomenal success, and one of the owners from that voyage built the storehouse in east Fairhaven. The young man was Ira Lakey.¹

Jonathan Bourne always asked in discussing men, "Is he lucky"? It made no difference how able the Master might be, but "Is he lucky"? was the one important feature. But lucky men and staunch vessels meet dangers and misfortune. To overcome all and bring home a good return was the sunny side of a risky venture that often failed. But the profits were alluring and many New Bedford men won and some of them became millionaires.

To a some extent it is possible to group these wealthy men because most of them received assistance either by inheriting property or by association with able financiers, thus gaining knowledge of mercantile methods and principles.

The first may be designated as the Rotch Group Founded by Joseph Rotch of Nantucket, Cobbler and grocer and **[then ?]** one of the most successful merchants in Southern Massachusetts. His death occurred near the close of the Revolution and the **[scepter ?]** came into the possession of his son William, the ablest financial statesman in this part of the state and well known in New York, London and on the Continent of Europe. His father outgrew the facilities of Nantucket, but did not remove all his business ^{to} New Bedford. William Rotch however decided to leave the Island and come to the Acushnet River, just before 1800 and occupied the extensive territory that his father had purchased thirty years before.

¹ It appears that five blanks were left in this paragraph. The words "Jabez Delano," "ship Hornet," "in 1846," and "Boatsteerer," as well as the entire sentence "The young man was Ira Lakey" appear to have been added later.

His own dwelling was the brick structure at the corner of Union and Second, Known since his death as the Mansion House. His garden reached to Purchase Street, North to Elm and along Bethel Street and the River. He owned the water front south of School to a great extent as far south as Griffin Street; Two wharves in New Bedford and one in Fairhaven, beside warehouses and the Fairhaven farm. The story of his life reads more like a romance than reality. His wonderful gifts were trained to such a degree that his power to forecast the future seemed super natural. When favoring days were at hand he was ready to take advantage of the offered opportunity and when war and depression appeared on the horizon he had prepared his business so that the disasters that overtook other men passed him by. When he came from Nantucket a numerous family followed and were clustered about the Mansion House, each in a splendid dwelling. Friend Rotch was probably a millionaire or at least a very wealthy man for that day. He died at the age of 94 and six months later his famous Mansion where so many Quakers and public men were entertained became a hotel.

At the North West corner of Water Street and William is a **[uncertain word]** structure, used for manufacturing and mercantile purposes, once Snell bakery, but incorporated in the structure is one of New Bedford's Earliest Mansions. It was the house of Samuel Rodman after he removed from Nantucket. His wife was a daughter of Wm Rotch. Friend Rodman was also a millionaire and highly regarded by his father in law. He was the ancestor of the different Rodman families of New Bedford.

On the South West corner of Water and William streets stood another magnificent dwelling owned and occupied by William Rotch Jr. another millionaire. After his death his daughter had the hose moved back on the hill and today it is the Mariners Home

One of the sons of Samuel Rodman, also a millionaire, built the stone house on County Street at the corner of Cherry, which since his day has been owned only by very wealthy men two of them, Frederick Grinnell and **[J. ?]** Frank Knowles were estimated in the same class as the as William R. Rodman. It has been the palace of millionaires. There were two others in the same class who were not related to William Rotch but were brought up in his Counting House. The first was James Arnold who came from Newport and for a number of years was in partnership with William Rotch Jr. By inheritance and sagacity Mr. Arnold amassed a princely fortune. His first house was on the South West corner of Water Street and Madison where the Gas Company has erected a Gas Holder. Later he built the house on the South West corner of Union and County St and a great farm extended west between Union and Arnold street. Not having any children he devised the greater part of his property to his nephew William J. Rotch who became a millionaire. W^m Rotch remodeled the Arnold house and sold in house lots all of the farm west of Cottage Street.

The other pupil of William Rotch was a young Quaker from Long Plain named George Howland who was a clerk in that famous Counting Room until he started in business for himself. He became one of the strongest financial men in New Bedford. His house was on the north east corner of Walnut Street and Seventh and rather a plain house for a man of such wealth. The

story is told that his son George had a large legacy left to him and for a young man proposed to build a large house. When his father discovered what George proposed to do he reprimanded the young man for such extravagance, but the son persisted and created the house on the North West corner of Sixth and Madison, the homestead of Charles F. Wing, one of the finest brick houses in the City. Years afterward when the vicissitudes of business swept away the fortunes that his father left him, all that George jr. had was the amount he received from that Six St. house

By association with William J. Rotch, Leander Plummer the famous Treasurer of the New Bedford Cordage Co. became a millionaire. His wonderful success in that Industry was marked everywhere. His house was next east the south east corner of Hawthorne and Page street.¹

In the Rotch group there were eight millionaires, besides many more who had large fortunes, but did not reach that royal figure. In a century all this has vanished. No wealthy man today in New Bedford can trace back his success to any influence from this group of financial princes.

Another group not as numerous, but far surpassing the Rotches, was founded by Isaac Howland in the distillery on Commercial Street. Like Joseph Rotch he was the pioneer and while not a millionaire himself, his accumulations were the basis of the greatest fortunes ever possessed by New Bedford families. His son established the great whaling agency of Isaac Howland Jr. and Co. whose ships were the best known in the world. But Isaac Howland Jr. was not a man of great wealth. After his death the same name continued in use by men of other names. Edward Mott Robinson came from Rhode Island and was admitted to the firm and married the daughter of one of the partners. He soon displayed the most energetic and dominant traits of character that had ever been exhibited in New Bedford, the embodiment of force directed toward the single point of accumulating riches. For thirty years he continued the active member financially of the concern, which was a family affair, and then whaling began to decline and he went to New York and engaged in the California trade. It is said he made more money after he left New Bedford that he had accumulated here.

¹ At this point in the document, pieces of blank ledger paper have been pasted over five or six lines of text

At his death he left \$7,000,000, all of which passed to his daughter Mehitable Robinson who married Edward R. Greene and was known later all over the world as Hetty Greene. Up to that time her father was the richest man who ever resided in New Bedford and she became fabulously wealthy during a long life in the management of her great property. In the same firm of Isaac Howland Jr. and Co. was the sister of Mrs. Robinson, the well known Sylvia Ann Howland, a quiet, retiring Quaker lady who never married and who left a fortune of \$2,000,000. Some of it was given to her niece Hetty Robinson who struggled in Court half a century to overturn the will so that she could get the balance. Not long before her death she offered to pay one of the New Bedford lawyers liberally if he could devise some way to destroy the effect of that will.

While Edward Mott Robinson was the financial giant who dictated the affairs of the whaling business, it was necessary to leave a functionary known as the “outside man” to attend to the actual control and management of the property and it was essential that he be a man of excellent judgment. His name was Thomas Mandell and for years he was in actual control of the great business. When the firm of Isaac Howland Jr. and Co went out of existence in 18 Mandell was one of New Bedford’s Millionaires and his son Edward who built the stone house on Hawthorne St received the entire fortune. Thomas Mandell lived in a plain house on the north west corner of Fourth and Walnut. Edward Mott Robinson, lived at one time in the house next south of the Custom House on Second Street. But he was not associated specially with any dwelling.

Beside the foregoing individuals who could be placed in groups, there were even more who started without such valuable assistance in money or association and maintained a steady growth largely alone and without combination with other financial influences. All were millionaires. One of the most contradictory characters was John Avery Parker. He had a grocery store in Westport; was ordered to leave the town as an undesirable person; nearly failed if not quite in 1816;¹ owned Hix Bridge; moved to New Bedford where he had a grocery store and sold liquor; helped start the Merchants Bank in 1825; died shortly after 1850, worth over a million. The Parker house was his was his first New Bedford dwelling and his last was the magnificent mansion at the Corner of Pearl and County Street, judged by some to be the finest house in America. It was last occupied by Thomas Bennett. George R. Phillips who was a clerk in his office once said that Mr. Parker was a bold speculator and his last venture in oil netted him nearly \$100,000. A friendly contemporary was David R. Greene who joined Parker in forming the Merchants Bank. Greene was a grocer and advertised West Indian [sic] goods, a polite name for liquors. His financial success was due to continuous and energetic zeal in accumulating property and a specially developed aversion to spending it. His house was a plain dwelling on South Sixth Street a short distance south from Russell Street. He left two millions. His son Francis B. Greene in early life a lawyer, with what he inherited from several sources died also a millionaire in both cases, the result was due to economy and prudence. David R. Greene was the son of Robert an English Ship Master who married a New Bedford woman. The son was born in 1794 and died 1879. Began to fit whaleships at the age of 26; abandoned the grocery business when “temperance times” of 1842 arrived and devoted himself thereafter to whaling. His second wife was the sister of Jonathan Bourne.

¹ The words “nearly failed if not quite in 1816” have been circled, and a line leads to an insertion point after “and sold liquor.,” so that the corrected sentence reads:

He had a grocery store in Westport; was ordered to leave the town as an undesirable person; owned Hix Bridge; moved to New Bedford where he had a grocery store and sold liquor; nearly failed if not quite in 1816; helped start the Merchants Bank in 1825; died shortly after 1850, worth over a million.

Edward C. Jones lived in the finest frame dwelling in New Bedford at the S. E. corner of County and Madison Street, the only other occupant living Wm. Rotch Jr. who built the house. Jones

left over \$2,000,000. As whaling agent he was noted for paying his Captains the highest compensation and so obtaining the most talented men. He started as a clerk in a store and by his unusual ability in early life became one of New Bedford's leading whaling merchants. He was a heavy weight in the mercantile world and a self made financier.

Ward M. Parker came to New Bedford having accumulated a fortune at Woods Hole in shipbuilding and in the live oak business and here added greatly to his property by prudence and thrift. His million was divided between a large number of children, none of whom received a very great amount.

Jonathan Bourne came to New Bedford from Sandwich and engaged in the grocery business, first as clerk and then as proprietor. His store was under the Mansion House. His sister married David R. Greene, but so far as appears Bourne had no business connections with Greene. In early life he engaged in whaling and developed a marked success as agent. His fortune was estimated at nearly \$4,000,000, the largest ever accumulated by any New Bedford resident. Mr. Bourne had an energetic and combative disposition and at the same time a clear judgment of policies and men.

These qualities combined to make him a careful yet aggressive business man, of excellent judgment. His intense enthusiasm in accumulating wealth and holding it, continued to the end of his life. He lived for a number of years on the north side of Walnut Street, next west of the corner of Sixth. It is said that the stone mansion of William R. Rodman was for sale at auction. Abraham H. Howland and Mr. Bourne both wanted to buy it and both bid up to a certain figure when Mr. Bourne stopped and Howland obtained the house. Then Mr. Bourne purchased a large lot on Orchard and Maple St and built the three story brick mansion with its famous stair case winding through three stories. Within a few years the house was demolished and the spacious grounds sold into smaller house lots. The memory of this great merchant has been perpetuated in the addition to the museum of the Old Dartmouth Historical Society.

People still remember the beautiful roses that grew in the garden where the Registry of Deeds now stands. They were the pride of another millionaire whose stone house on the inside was an art gallery. Here were some of the finest paintings in the state and many of them. It was the house of George O. Crocker who never married. His great fortune went mostly to a sister. At one time a collection of painting was being arranged for some charitable object and some of his were solicited. A few, the Committee did not consider suitable for a public exhibition. Unless these were taken he refused to lend any. So none of his works of art were in the collection.

There was an auction of a large number of shares of Boston and Albany stock, in Boston. Mr. Crocker was known to be a purchaser. The Boston brokers agreed among themselves to wait and let him have what he wanted, and then they would buy the balance. When his bid was accepted, the auctioneer asked "How many shares?" Mr. Crocker replied "the whole of it." In early life he failed in business but soon recovered and amassed a large fortune.

Thomas S. Hathaway was a New Bedford man, but accumulated his large fortune in the Tea trade in China. He never married and though connected with numerous enterprises in this section spent most of his time away, where he died. An old will was found made many years before in which he gave his entire estate to his brother. The latter died first. It was the law that when a legatee in a will dies before the testator, leaving issue, the issue take the legacy. The deceased brother left two children and they took the uncle's estate. This gave Francis and Horatio Hathaway, a million each. Francis took the old Homestead where the Olympia stands and Horatio purchased the estate at the south west corner of County and Hawthorn Street.

Frederic Grinnell, although a New Bedford man spent most of his life in Providence conducting a manufacturing concern. His fortune was made in automatic sprinklers. His uncle Joseph Grinnell owned and occupied the stone house on the west side of County at the head of Russell street. It was always Frederic's desire to own this house. He was finally able to buy it, but became an invalid not long after and was the occupant for several years before his death, a helpless cripple.

J. Frank Knowles was a clerk in a Cotton mill office and was the first Treasurer of the Acushnet Mill. He belonged to that Cape Cod Family of Knowles, so many of whom became very wealthy. The success he made in the mill business gave him entrance into other lines and at his death, he had become a millionaire although only 56. He was the third in that class to own the William R. Rodman stone house at corner of County and Cherry. He was engaged in remodelling it when he died. He had spent a large amount in making changes and his executors were glad to sell the place for the same as he had paid for it. The basis of his fortune was in the Cotton business His uncle Capt. John P. Knowles, belonged in the same class of successful financiers. A ship Master in his younger days, he finally became an agent and outfitter in company with his brothers and accumulated a large fortune. His house was on the west side of County Street, near Hillman.

Rodolphus and Charles Beetle were brothers. The former was a spar maker and in his younger days Charles kept a grocery store. In each case it was a long life of economy and small personal expenditure that resulted in the great fortunes. After the first hundred thousand, the [Mass ?] grows rapidly.

According to the ancient law of primogeniture the father's estate passed to a single descendant usually the oldest son. Thus the property was held together without division through many generations. The name, and the title were preserved and the manor had enough of an endowment to support and maintain it. Hence many of the English estates have been kept intact and transmitted undivided. This law was never adopted in America and when there were several descendants, large estates were soon distributed in smaller parcels among heirs and legatees. Where there were extensive landed estates, none of the distributees could maintain them alone and with the millions of invested capital, have been divided and sold.

The foregoing list of New Bedford's Millionaires number twenty five, and some of them were familiar figures along the streets to the present generation. Their large investments were ample to maintain palatial residences. Fifteen stone houses were erected by these men and

others of less financial accumulations, some of them the finest dwellings in New England. The Mansion of John Avery Parker at the corner of County and Pearl was considered the finest in America. While eleven of these houses still remain, the four that have gone, stood at the head of the list in excellence of house architecture. Only wealthy men could maintain them. So they were sold and the lots utilized for public buildings or divided into smaller parcels and occupied by small houses. The great Parker Mansion had a north and south wing. The south section, originally intended for servants quarters, remained in its first position and is a private dwelling.

The law of change works swift results. One generation builds and occupies and in the next all is divided and disappears in fragments. New names are found among the owners and the old builders are forgotten.

Names of New Bedford Streets

The streets of New Bedford are designated by numbers to a limited extent; by names of trees like, Elm, Sycamore, Maple, Oak & Cypress; in a few instances to support proximity to some locality, like Brooklawn, Front, Wamsutta; Cove Road.

While these names indicate even to the stranger why the name may have been adopted, yet in many cases the name has some historic significance which does not plainly appear. Attention is directed to this latter class of names.

Allen was taken from name of the family that owned the Homestead through which the street extended.

Anthony named from Joseph R. Anthony who built the stone house corner of Orchard and Hawthorne.

Arnold named from James Arnold whose land lay on the north to Union Street.

Ashley named from _____ Ashley in whose farm the street was laid out.

Austin named from Joseph Austin whose land was on the _____ side of the street.

Beetle named from Rodolphus Beetle a dealer in land in that Region.

Blackmer named from the Capt _____ Blackmer who owned the farm between County and the River and this street was the lane to his house.

Bonney named from Josiah W. Bonney who built the Tillson house on S. E. corner of Bonney and Washington Street.

Bowditch named from a family that owned land near Mt. Pleasant, but not in the vicinity of this street.

Brock and French Avenues named for Mayors of New Bedford in office when each was laid out.

Butler named from Peter Butler who owned land on the south side of it.

Campbell. Alexander Campbell son in law to _____ owned land

Coffin Ave named from Timothy G. Coffin a famous lawyer before 1850 who owned the farm

Coggeshall named from Hayden Coggeshall who owned the farm 18 _____ to

County was first "Country" and later the present name was substituted.

Crapo named from Henry H. Crapo who built the house on S. W. corner Washington & Crapo.

Dunbar named from _____ Dunbar who owned a farm in that locality.

Durfee named from James Durfee who owned land on Mt. Pleasant.

Pope named for _____ Pope who owned the land which is now the west half of the Common.

Foster named from Patrick Foster whose land extended from Purchase Street, west on Mill.

Gifford named from Samuel Gifford whose land lay on the south.

Greene named from Daniel R. Greene who owned land on east side.

Grinnell named from Capt. Cornelius Grinnell who owned the land on N.W. corner Acushnet Ave. which was once called Long Gate Street.

Grinnell east of the Avenue was once named Russell Street.

Hathaway Avenue named from family of John Hathaway original settler in this region

Hazard named from Thomas Hazard Jr. a merchant who owned land in that section.

Hillman named from Zacchariah Hillman who lived on corner of Acushnet Avenue.
Howland named from Peleg Howland who purchased the land from James Allen.
Kempton street named from Kempton family through whose farm it extended.
Maxfield name from patrick Maxfield who lived on S. W. corner Acushnet Ave.
McGurk named from Rennard [?] McGurk through whose land the street ran.
Mill named because it extended from Purchase up to a wind mill operated by a Kempton on Hill Street.
Morgan from Charles W. Morgan whose mansion lay south.
Mosher from Elihu Mosher who owned the land west of County.
Nash Road named from Simeon Nash whose land was along north side.
Palmer named from Ephraim C. Palmer who developed this locality.
Parker named from John Avery Parker whose house was nearly opposite on County St.
Penniman named from Bethuel Penniman who was a land speculator and owned land in this region.
Perry named from Dr. Perry who owned the land.
Pope named from Pope who owned the land, which is now the west end of the Common.
Rivet named from the Rivet Works that were established by Francis Taber and others in the stone building near Water.
Robeson named from Andrew Robeson who owned land in this region.
Rodman named from Samuel Rodman.
Rotch Avenue named from Rotch family who owned land in this region.
Russell named from Joseph Russell who owned the farm through which it extended
School was first called Queen. After the Revolution it received its present name because there was a school on south side between sixth and Fifth
Shearman named from _____ Shearman a daughter of James Allen.
Spooner named from Dr. Paul Spooner who owned the land there.
Tallman name from the Tallman family who owned that farm.
Thompson named from General James D. Thompson who owned the farm there.
Weld named from the daughter of Benjamin Rodman who married a Weld.
William was the first name of William Rotch who owned land on each side.
Willis named from Willis family who owned the farm there.
Wing name from Edward Wing who owned land on each side.

Bridges and Wharves (of Fairhaven)

Direct communication between Fair Haven and Bedford and incidentally with Acushnet was clearly desirable. A dam had been built over Herring River and a tide mill established at that place in 1792. Three years later Main Street was extended south to the water and north to Oxford, using the dam as a bridge.

In 1797 William Rotch and associates became incorporated as the New Bedford Bridge company and proceeded to build a bridge over Popes Island. These improvements afforded opportunity to a few to obtain house lots north and south of the old village, but as the sections were of slight area the relief was limited.

The Space on the river front was early occupied by landings. The census of 1770 mentions Richard Delano, Gamaliel Church, and Daniel Egery as owners of Wharves and vessels. Delano built a "long wharf" at the foot of Washington Street and it was known as the "North" and later "old North wharf". Later owners were Isaiah Eldredge, Mody Johnson, John Alden, and in 1829 the wharf came into possession of Warren Delano, whose descendants are still the owners.

Beside the wharf Richard Delano was owner of iron works, try works and a warehouse were on land at the head of the wharf on lot No. 2. The wharf of Daniel Egery must have been a short distance south of Washington street, but it's was not long in existence.

The wharf owned by Gamaliel Church is now called the old South wharf and extends west from Lot No. 7, just north of the foot of Center Street. The lot was purchased by Church in 1763 and the wharf built soon after. Church was a licensed ill holder and held in high esteem. His house is still standing at the head of the wharf on the east side of Water Street.

In 1795 this wharf which was then a small structure, with other privileges was purchased by Peleg Huttlestone and his son Henry and others, and the wharf was greatly enlarged. Some of the later owners were William Rotch, Abner Pease, Benjamin Church, Job Stevens, Samuel Borden, E. Sawin, Asa Swift, E. R. Whitwell. About 1880 it was purchased by Ahira Kelley and his son David N.

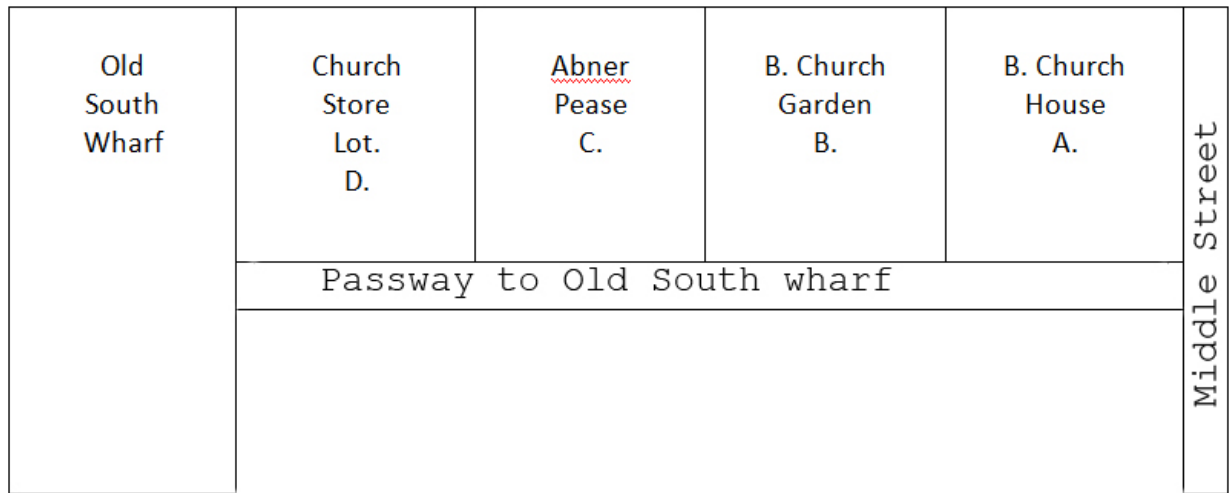
The wharf at the foot of Union Street was the largest and most important to the village and its owners were the leading men of the place. Along the entire line from Water street were stores and warehouses, one of which in 1826 was known as the Yellow Stone. In 1894 Noah Stoddard purchased lots 14, 15, 16, and 17 and he organized an association that built the wharf: William Rotch, Jr., Asa Swift, Levi Jenny, John Delano, John Sherman, Stephen Merrihew, Joseph Tripp, Kelley Eldredge, Elias Terry, Nathaniel Proctor, John Prise, Benjamin Church, Thomas Nye, Jr., Silas Alden.

In 1828 part of the land was occupied as a shipyard. Later the wharf was incorporated. In 1887 the property was sold to Henry H. Rogers.

From Main street west along the south line of the old village was a part of the Church farm then owned by the Proctor heirs. In 1836 they sold a strip to Capt. Warren Delano, Joley Delano, and Phineas Terry. They built Central wharf and owned the same until 1853 when they sold the property to the Fairhaven branch railroad for its terminal.

Old South Wharf

With reference to lots in A7- in maps of old village.



(does he mean Water street?)

1813 – Executor B. Church to three daughters: Elizabeth, Rebecca, Abigail. D.

The other three quarters went to B. Church Jr.

1816 – Estate of B. Church to Abner Pease. C.

Old South Wharf.

This was at the west end of Lot 7 and a few yards north of the extension of Center St. In 1763 it was owned by Capt. Gamaliel Church and in 1770 a wharf was there according to the valuation list of the Province.

Gamaliel Church died in 1778, leaving all his estate to his brother Benjamin. The wharf was enlarged in 1795 and extended southerly. Deeds were obtained from Wm. Rotch, Benjamin Church, Calvin Delano, Nathaniel Pope, and Isaac Sherman, owners of lots 7, 8, 9, 10 and went to Henry Huttleston and Peleg Huttleston and associates.

It is not easy to ascertain the names of the associates but probably the persons who had conveyed the interests. Among the later owners were Abner Pease, Samuel Borden, Job Stevens, Noah Stoddard, Asa Swift, F. R. Whitewell, Ezekiel Swain, John Genney. Subsequent to 1899 these interests were acquired by Ahira Kelley and the wharf is now owned by his son David N. Kelley.

Union Wharf

1807 – Noah Stoddard purchased the shore fronts of shares, No. 14, 15, 16, 17. He conveyed 1/16 each to sixteen owners.

Wm. Rotch Jr.	Stephen Merrihew	John Price
Asa Swift Jr.	Joseph Tripp	Benjamin Church Jr.
Levi Jenney	Kelley Eldredge	Thomas Nye Jr.
John Delano	Elias Terry	Silas Allen
John Sherman	Noah Stoddard	Nathaniel Proctor
Wm. Barstow		

In 1810 there was a store on the wharf 90 feet by 30, called the “yellow store”. In 1826 Rufus Allen to Jeremiah Taber “1/8 of the yellow store”.

In 1887 the owners of this wharf had become incorporated and the property still owned by it was conveyed to Henry H. Rogers. He purchased from private owners lots and dwellings, until he owned all west of Water Street, except a five rod wide lot on west side of Water Street.

Ten Ancient Homes

OLD DARTMOUTH HISTORICAL SKETCH # 3

The ten ancient homes of which I shall speak include eight houses now in existence in the ancient town of Dartmouth, and the location of two that have been removed or destroyed. It is not supposed that this list includes every house within the limits of the old town as old as those mentioned, but merely that it comprises those which have been investigated and identified. It is probable that there may be buildings or parts of buildings of ancient origin that have escaped attention. It will appear that no house is included in this list within the residential portion of the city of New Bedford, the fact being that no house can be found in that section erected before 1760.

It is stated by Captain Ben Church that the emissaries of King Philip burned all the dwellings in Dartmouth, numbering about thirty, during the summer of 1675. The sachem of Mount Hope was shot the following year, and, therefore, a feeling of security prevailed, and it was safe again to build houses and dwell in them. Although a contrary rule has been suggested, it will be found a safe principle to follow, that no house now in existence was erected before the summer of 1676.

Investigation of the houses in this part of New England erected before 1700 indicated a dominant influence of Rhode Island architects. In Freetown and Rochester the Plymouth style of architecture prevailed, but along the three rivers of Dartmouth the dwellings were constructed on models to be found in Rhode Island. The first houses had but one story and a single room, with a loft under the roof; one end was built of a stone wall, tapering with the roof into a chimney, and the rough stones from the fields were fastened together by a mortar, the lime in which was formed by calcining sea-shells found on the shores. Stone chimneys with shell mortar always indicated an origin previous to 1700. Accompanying the use of these materials were certain peculiarities of framing, easily recognized and identified by students.

On Scoticut Neck, in Fairhaven, is standing a stone chimney of the house constructed by Stephen West probably between 1686 and 1690. It was taken down twenty years ago. The oak planks, on the outside of which were fastened shingles, and on the inside lath and plaster, were secured to the frame by wooden pegs in the same manner as the planking of a ship.

In Oxford Village is the base of a stone chimney of the house of Thomas Taber, built about 1680, and burned in 1869. A picture of this house is preserved in the New Bedford public library, and it seems to have been a singular-shaped structure, somewhat resembling the Governor Codrington house of Newport, the second story on the front considerably projecting over the lower part of the house.

In the village of South Dartmouth on Rockland Street, between the road and the house of John J. Howland, was located the residence of the first John Russell. Its stone chimney, single room on the first floor, placed it in the same order as the first Rhode Island houses. Unfortunately, it

was removed in 1873, although in a good degree of preservation. A picture of this house is in the possession of John J. Howland of this city.

Within the limits of the old town only two houses remain, which were built before the year 1700. Both face south, irrespective of the adjoining roads, and are in a fair degree of preservation, and it is not difficult to fix the date when each was erected.

The first is called the Potter, and by others the Kirby house, from owners who have occupied the same during the past century, but, if designated by its original builder, should be called the Waite house. It is located half a mile north of Central Village, between the Main and River Roads, but cannot be seen from either, on account of surrounding woods. This farm was purchased in 1660 by Thomas Waite of Portsmouth, R.I., and continued in that family over 60 years, when it was purchased by Robert Kirby, and continued to be owned by that family until 1837, when it was conveyed to Rescome Potter, the father of Perry G. Potter, the father of Perry G. Potter, the present owner. The old house has the stone chimney of the early Rhode Island type, is about eighteen feet square, of one story, and a single room and a narrow staircase leads to a loft under the roof. The tradition among the owners of this place states that the house was built in 1677. Experts who have recently examined it were inclined to locate its origin ten years earlier, but for the testimony of Captain Church that no Dartmouth house survived the depredations of the Indians in 1675. It is probable, therefore, that the house was built after the fear of Indian incursions had passed away. Since 1767 it has been used as a farm building.

The next is usually called the Sherman House, but its builder was William Ricketson, who came to Dartmouth from Portsmouth, R.I., in 1684. This farm is located on the east side of the Horse Neck Road, about three miles south of the South Westport corner. It was built according to the later Rhode Island type, which seems to have been first adopted in Connecticut. The massive stone chimney has one large room on each side, and the house is constructed with two full stories and an attic under the roof. The materials of the chimney and the artistic finish of the framing proclaim an origin before 1700, and that the builder was a master in his trade. The tradition indicates that the house was built in 1680, but this must be modified to conform to present information. Records recently printed prove that William Ricketson operated a mill and resided in the town of Portsmouth in the years 1682 and 1683, and his deed of the Dartmouth farm were dated in 1684; and this is probably the year when this magnificent house was started. It was a palace for those days, and it is to be regretted that the present owners find that its foundation structure has become so weak that they are contemplating its removal. The last occupants of this house left it about 25 years ago.

These two dwellings and the remnants of the Fairhaven chimneys comprise all that is remaining of seventeenth century buildings. After 1700 stone chimneys ceased to be constructed as bricks were within the reach of every builder. Increasing wealth enabled the inhabitants to build houses containing even more than four rooms, and in a few cases the Plymouth style of architecture took the place of the Rhode Island types.

The oldest house within the limits of the present town of Dartmouth is located on the west side of the Smiths Neck Road, opposite the Bay View property, and about half way between the road and the creek. Its last occupant was Humphrey H. Akin, a hermit, who died in 1901. The land on which this house is located was owned in 1690 by James and John Akin, and next by John Dennis, and in 1729 by John Tripp. A deed of land in the vicinity, dated 1720, refers to John Tripp's homestead house, and this is the earliest mention in the records. It is probable from the architectural indications, that the house was built between 1700 and 1720, by builders familiar with the Plymouth style of house, and the indications are that it was constructed by persons of no skill in artistic finish. It is a two-story edifice, with a brick chimney nearly in the center, and arranged with four rooms on the first floor, and four on the second, and very singularly divided by partitions. The brick chimney shows the use of different sizes, and of different qualities of brick. Each room seems to have a diminutive fireplace not over two feet high or wide, except that in the original kitchen, but no large fireplace appears, nor is there any indication that any large opening was filled. The chimney presents an illustration of very rude workmanship. The timbers are of hewn oak, and those which support the ground floor are small white oak trees, hewn on one side. The house is in a very dilapidated condition, and must soon fall to the ground. It has a very home-made style of workmanship in every part. The last occupant understood from his ancestors that it was erected by Peter Coffin, who owned the land in 1732, but on account of the reference in the 1720 deed, it was probably erected fifteen or twenty years earlier.

The farm of Ralph Earle is on the south side of the road leading from the Dartmouth Town house to Russells Mills, and extends from the Apponegansett River to the Tucker Road. His homestead house was a short distance east of the house of Herbert Wing, and was taken down when the latter was built. The family burial lot is a short distance in the rear. Ralph Earle died in 1718, and the farm passed to his son Barnabas, who married in 1759 when he was over sixty years of age, and died in 1778. On this farm are two interesting houses.

The first is called the Mosher house, from the family now owning it, but previous to 1868 it was usually known as the Briggs house. It is located on the south side of the road, at the top of the hill, and nearly opposite to the schoolhouse. It is a gambrel-roofed structure, and was probably occupied by Barnabas Earle. The records give no indication when this house was built, but it probably was not in existence during the lifetime of Ralph Earle. The only question is whether this house was built when Barnabas Earle was married in 1759, or earlier. Judging from the dates when similar houses are known to have been built, it is suggested that the year 1740 would not be far from the date of its origin.

Between Macombers corner and the junction of the Russells Mills and Bakerville roads is a red painted house with gambrel roof, now owned by Captain Crapo. There is no doubt that it was built before the Revolution. The deed of the lot from Barnabas Earle to Thomas Dennis, house carpenter, was given in 1757, and a few years later, when Dennis sold the place, he mentions the house, and therefore, 1757 is without question the date of its erection.

In Acushnet village, at the foot of the Meeting-House hill, and east of the Methodist church is a small gambrel roofed dwelling called the Summerton House, from the fact that Daniel Summerton owned it before it came into possession of the Hathaway family. This lot of land was owned in 1711 by Samuel Jenney, who sold it to Rev. Samuel Hunt, the first minister of the Presbyterian Church, at the top of the hill. Hunt started in his ministry in February, 1708, and for three years was promised £30 a year, which was only paid him a part of one year; but in 1711 the situation had materially changed. He had married Hannah Pope, the daughter of Captain Seth Pope, the wealthy land owner, and the leader of the Presbyterians of Dartmouth. This house was probably built for the young minister, and here he spent the early years of his ministry, from 1711 to about 1719. The property then passed into the hands of different owners, until, in 1765, it was bought by Summerton.

Samuel Hunt purchased the farm of 100 acres owned by his father-in-law, Seth Pope, extending westward from the river, beyond the ice pond used by the late Simeon Hawes. The homestead house where Hunt lived and died is described, in a deed from his son, as being about 600 feet north of the Tarkiln Hill Road, and a short distance south of the brook. This fixes the locality of the house as being on the spot where was located the residence of Simeon Hawes which was destroyed by fire about twenty years ago, and it may have been the identical house.

It has been stated that Rev. Mr. Hunt lived in the Harrington house, now the residence of Dr. Weeks, on the northwest corner of the crossroads and Lunds Corner. To meet this tradition the indications are that if Hunt ever lived there he certainly never owned the place. Among the old Acushnet people there is a tradition that a minister lived in this house, and it may have been assumed that Samuel Hunt was the minister, but while the tradition is true the inference is unsound. After Hunt's death his successor in the church was Rev. Richard Perce, who owned and occupied the Harrington house as a homestead from 1736 to 1751, and at his death his successor, Rev. Israel Cheever, owned and occupied the same house from 1751 to 1757.

The part of the Hunt homestead farm between the Middle Road and the river in 1755 was purchased by Dr. Elisha Tobey, and he built the small gambrel-roofed house now standing north of the saw mill.

Lecture on Old Houses

Revised Oct. 1914

The Development of the Colonial Dwelling Houses

Before the subject has been unfolded, people seldom realize how fascinating is the study of ancient Colonial dwellings of New England.

They are apt to regard each old house as similar to every other, only a mass of delapidated materials, mute and unresponsive, from which the beauty and usefulness have forever departed.

This impression will continue until attention is directed to the human element in the structure.

Then it will be possible to understand that of all the works of man, none contains as much of the personality of the designer and builder and none has involved in its construction so much of the history of the period of its origin.

The particular phase of this study to which I invite your attention is one method of determining when these ancient houses were built.

1. A convenient and practical method to determine the approximate age of an old house was found to be necessary, if possible, for persons who could not solve the problem by examination of the ancient Records, in order that in travelling through the country they might be able to decide whether a house was one century or two Centuries old, and so meet much error in tradition, based merely on conjecture.

2. The question was whether the shape, style, size, position and arrangement of a house would furnish a guide to its age and by a study of the history of a large number of examples, it was discovered that there had existed a well defined development through successive periods, which followed closely worked laws and when this development was understood and its underlying principles, the student had an effective test by which not only to determine the approximate age of a house, but frequently most surprising results were attained in exactness and accuracy.

3. The purpose of this discussion is to present to you in brief outline a sketch of the order of Development and then to illustrate the same by some lantern pictures which will show the leading types of New England houses.

4. No permanent house was built during the first twenty years after the settlement of any N. E. town. Their first habitations were log cabins or dug outs in the hill side like modern barn [?] cellars, and these were followed by imperfect structures that were not much more serviceable

nor enduring. It required twenty years to cultivate the resources of the place and to gather a surplus from which to pay skilled labor to build a permanent house.

5. A house is a shelter to accommodate the four household functions of cooking, eating, sleeping and talking; that is it must comprise a kitchen, dining room, parlor and sleeping apartment. At first all these functions were accommodated by a single apartment. At first the famous frontier settlers of New England cooked, ate, slept and held social intercourse in one Room and were thankful, healthy and contented.

6. When there came improvement in the affairs of the inhabitants a larger house was the rule among the leading people of the village. The order of development was the arrangement of a separate apartment for each use.

1. A sleeping section was added, usually, a second story.
2. Then a second Room down stairs for a parlor.
3. Then a third addition for dining Room.

7. While not strictly accurate, it may be taken as substantially the fact that each stage covered a generation.

- 1st. Generation. No permanent or enduring house.
- 2nd. Generation. One Room house.
- 3rd. Generation. Two apartment house.
- 4th Generation. Three apartment house.

This was the prevailing arrangement up to the Revolutionary War, and after that date the full four apartment house was the dominant style.

If therefore a house like the John Alden Mansion in Duxbury is said to have been built in 1651, a period when the single Room house must have been the Rule and it is found that the present house has down stairs two parlors, a large room for Kitchen and dining Room and numerous sleeping Rooms upstairs, then the 1651 tradition must be abandoned for about 1720.

8. When the type of house had been reached in which each use had a separate apartment the interior development could proceed no further as a dwelling house. Since the Civil War wealth has so increased that palaces are now common in which under one roof are additional apartments as numerous as 20

9. The interior is not always accessible and the practical test of age must depend upon the external indications as to position, shape, size and style.

10. It was a fact that in colonial days there was no such professional as an Architect. Builders drew their own designs. Then the leading men were of similar tastes and demands. Every house is a compromise between a man's desires and his resources. The cheapest house and

the best would be the structure which the builder could construct the easiest. From all this it is found that in every period some one style or type was the dominant or prevailing rule. It also is found that in successive periods these styles changed, not gradually, but often rather abruptly.

11. The cause of change seems to be a war. When wars occurred as they do almost every generation, ideals and tastes and opinions change in reference to religion, science, literature, art, education and

The order seem to be:

1. War stopped building
2. Depression in business followed.
3. When business revived a new demand arose and a new style would become the favorite and dominate type.

12. Periods and styles in Massachusetts Bay Colony.

1. The Leanto is the earliest style, and it ceased to be common before 1720.
2. The full two story type was occasionally found between 1720 and 1770, either one or two story. After the Revolutionary War in country places the only story was Common.
3. The prevailing style 1720 to 1755 was the Gambrel which was general over all N. E.
4. At the date of the Revolution the Central Chimney ceased as a prevailing type. Then 1785 to 1812 came the two chimney house, and about 1800 a few Dutch Caps.
5. After the War of 1812 the 4 chimney house became the rule.

13. In southern Mass. and Rhode Island the first type was the stone end house up to 1720. **[Note: looks like "1620" has been written over to read "1720"]** Then the double house with central stone chimney. After 1700 the **[types ?]** were the same as above 12.

This concludes the presentation in brief of the most useful method of determining the age of a house from its position, size, shape and arrangement.

Being constructed according to the building customs of its day and based upon the demands and resources of the owner, there must be impressed upon its construction a great part of the history of its origin.

So while students consult every source of information, public and private, the old house is the final and most reliable witness of the period of its construction. For here has been inscribed in mystical language the story of the builder in the beginning.

THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE DWELLING-HOUSE IN OLD DARTMOUTH

MAGIC LANTERN LECTURE

In my reference to towns frequent mention will be made of Dartmouth and Old Dartmouth, which should be explained. Before 1787 the present municipalities of Westport, Dartmouth, New Bedford, Acushnet and Fairhaven were included in one town under the name of Dartmouth. That year the old town was cut into segments and the center retained the ancient name. By Old Dartmouth, therefore, is meant the town before the division and by Dartmouth alone the town on the west of New Bedford.

A house is a shelter for cooking, eating, sleeping and entertainment. These four uses suggest a separate apartment for each. A perfect house would be one in which these are combined in the most pleasing, comfortable and convenient arrangement; but ideals are never realized. Every house is a compromise between a man's desires and needs on the one hand, and his resources and opportunities on the other. Whatever advance has been obtained since the days of Colonial settlement has been due to the fact that opportunities and material prosperity have favored men in the accomplishment of their objects and wishes. The environment has been the most potent factor in determining the direction and degree of progress which has varied widely in different sections.

My present purpose will be, with the aid of illustrations to trace the evolution of the dwelling-house in Old Dartmouth from its primitive beginning to the latest stage of its development. It should be kept in mind that I use the term "dwelling-house" in the restricted sense already described; because when other apartments are added as an art-gallery, concert room, reception hall, private chapel, and the like, the edifice can no longer be described as a dwelling, but partakes more of the character of a palace or castle.

When the settlers in 1652 came from Plymouth to the region of Buzzards Bay they had not forgotten the famous mansions of the mother-country, and yet they were restricted by the inevitable limitations of their surroundings. The only habitation was the Indian wigwam. Stone and wood were abundant, but money was unknown, and mechanics not numerous. Their first dwellings were the rudest shelters, similar to that represented in this picture which was a hut covered with sods and used by the Italians at Mattapoisett when building the street railroad to Onset.

Above Lund's corner last month a section of woodland was being cleared. The wood-chopper, his wife and six children, occupied this cabin and were happy and healthy, a single room accommodating the entire family. Not superior to these were the first houses of the settlers on the New England frontier separate apartment for each. A perfect house, therefore, is one in which these four uses can be combined in the most convenient satisfactory and comfortable

manner; but ideals are never realized. Every house is a compromise, usually between a man's needs and desires on the one hand and his resources and opportunities on the other. The Colonial settlers setting out from Plymouth no doubt had in mind the palaces and castles in the mother-country, but when they reached Buzzard's Bay they were compelled to arrange a shelter as speedily and easily as possible.

Their first structures were log cabins or mud huts no better or worse than that represented in this picture which exists a mile north of Acushnet, and is occupied by a wood-chopper and his family. These first dwellings of necessity had only one room. After the settlers had cleared the land, planted crops, built mills and investigated the locality to find where were the most eligible sites for dwellings they turned their attention to more permanent and enduring buildings; but there was neither opportunity nor means to construct elaborate dwellings at first. Their needs and desires were restricted by the inevitable limitations. Their first houses were single room structures with one story and a chimney at one end. This view represents the oldest dwelling now standing in Old Dartmouth; it is located about half a mile north of Central Village in Westport, and is owned by Perry G. Potter. It was built in 1677 the year following the King Philip War. The old part is the central section, and it is possible to see the original end stone wall tapering with the roof into the chimney. The original chimney was eighteen feet square.

It had a low wide fireplace. In this single room they cooked, ate, slept and entertained themselves and guests. It has not been used as a dwelling since the Revolution.

The next step in the evolution of the house was to provide a separate apartment for sleeping. It is known that two-roomed houses existed, but none are now standing, in that condition.

The third step was to arrange for a parlor, or, as the word indicates, a place for talking or entertainment.

William Ricketson attempted to engage in business of miller in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, but not being successful he came to Dartmouth in 1684, purchased 500 acres of land, started a mill, and built this house. It is double, with a central stone chimney, with one room on each side, upstairs and down. It is located about a mile south of South Westport.

The timbers were sawed probably in his mill, and this corner will indicate the character of the framing although it is somewhat obscured by ancient wall-paper.

The east chamber pictured was taken several years ago with two enthusiasts posing in front of the magnificent fireplace in an attempt to look like ancient members of the Society of Friends, surrounded by such fragments of furniture as they could collect together.

It was a palace for those days, and Elizabeth Ricketson the mistress of the mansion, could command a view from Central Village to the ocean and the Elizabeth Islands. Although this proud relic still majestic in decay has braved the storms of over 220 years, its frame is sadly

impaired, and before many seasons will have to be taken down. Its last occupant left it over 25 years ago and now it offers no resistance to the birds or beasts, the rain or snow.

At about the same period Capt. Thomas Taber who lived on the east side of the Acushnet, built two houses one on his own homestead farm south of Oxford Village, and the other near the head of the Acushnet where his sons John and Joseph lived.

All that remains of his own house is the lower part of the chimney, and no picture has been preserved showing the form of the house. This view represents the chimney taken some years after the house had been pulled down. It is located on the east side of Main St. about an eighth of a mile north of the terminus of the new bridge, and on the place occupied by James W. Marston.

The house at Acushnet was located on the spot some distance in from the road where the barn of Moses Douglas stands, and near Cushman's saw-mill. It was burned in 1869, but fortunately a picture of it remains from which this view is taken. It is an odd looking dwelling but probably had one room on each floor. The window in the peak has the typical diamond panes of glass used in all the early Colonial houses.

Some time before 1700 Stephen West built a house on Scoticut Neck, of which this was the central stone chimney. The house was taken down over 20 years ago, and the chimney was demolished last May, being considered unsafe. No picture of the house exists.

In 1700 there were some houses with a front and back room down stairs and up, and the chimney on the end; but these have been destroyed, or enlarged by additions.

This view shows an interior of the house built in 1693 by Hugh Mosher for his son-in-law Peter Lee on Allen's Neck south of Bald Hill. Such construction speaks with convincing force of an origin before 1700.

The house itself seems to have been double, but upon examination it is discovered that the east half was added thirty or forty years later than the west. It was a magnificent house, located within a quarter mile of the shore. The east parlor is now filled to the ceiling with incubators hatching chickens by the hundreds. It required less than two centuries to descend from a drawing-room to a hen-roost. When the house was being prepared for the incubators the workmen discovered that some of the panel work over the mantel started to open, and upon investigation it was found that a section was constructed on a slide so that a chamber of considerable size was disclosed behind the woodwork. From this chamber a person could pass alongside of the chimney into one of the chambers, a contrivance admirable adapted to concealing such goods as were to be sold without the payment of the excise duty.

A short distance west from Hix Bridge is the Dr. Handy house, which an observer might judge was built at one time for a road-house or tavern; but it was built at three different periods. The east end, about 1712, was erected by George Cadman for his only child, Hannah, wife of

William White. A generation later the owner added the middle part, and this was the condition when in 1792 the first Dr. Handy purchased it and moved from Rochester. In 1821 he or his son built the west end. This progressive series of construction plainly appears from an examination of the interior framework.

In all parts of New England before 1720, in some more than others, the lean-to house found considerable popularity. It had the center chimney and a long sloping north roof that approached the ground often within a few feet. Such houses always fronted south. By an examination of the interior of such a house it would be apparent that it was much warmer than one with a two-story rear. In Old Dartmouth those inhabitants that came from other parts of Plymouth Colony frequently adopted this model.

This picture represents the Coffin House at Nantucket, built in 1686, which is introduced for the purpose of showing the distinguishing mark of the early lean-to styles. It is noticeable that the slopes of the roof form a very acute angle. In later years this angle increased until, in some cases, it exceeded 90 degrees. It is generally the fact that where this angle approaches a right-angle, the house belongs to the later period of this style.

This picture represents a house built in 1708 by Joseph Landers and soon after sold to the Wings and has remained in the possession of that family since. It stood on the west side of the Horse-Neck Road half a mile south of South Westport; it was taken down in 1894.

The Allen House at Barney's Joy was burned about 1894; it was located near the east end of Allen's Pond.

In Rochester, about a mile east of Long Plain, is a dwelling known to antiquarians as the Whittridge House. This view shows the structure as it appeared in 1903 with the west addition.

This view shows the house as it appeared originally, without the addition. It was built about 1708.

On the Middle Road from Acushnet to Long Plain near Hamblin's Mill, is a fine example of lean-to which was built before 1720 by Samuel Jenney. For nearly a century its owners conducted the mill in that locality.

Soon after 1720 this style of house ceased to be constructed, possibly because the inhabitants found that while this style was adapted to the climate in colder sections of New England, it was not required on Buzzard's Bay. And so the houses that were built later were two story, front and rear.

On the west side of the road to Nonquitt and opposite to the Bay View property is this dilapidated structure. It illustrates how a strong house will soon become a wreck if left to the destructive operation of the elements. It was built shortly before 1720. Its last occupant was a

hermit named Humphrey H. Akin; he was the last of his family and died there alone three years ago.

On the west side of the road nearly down to Horse Neck and near the Westport River, is the homestead of Robert Gifford, and within a few years of Ephraim Gifford. It was built shortly before 1720. Its two chimneys may possibly have taken the place of the central original structure.

This view shows the framing of the corner post in the second story, and furnishes a valuable hint concerning the age of the house.

In the south edge of Acushnet a quarter of a mile north of Dahl's Corner and next north of the residence of Capt. Franklyn Howland, is the dwelling commonly called the Stephen Hathaway house. It faces the south, and stands end to the road, and was built in 1725 by Thomas Hathaway.

When Thomas Hathaway's oldest son Antipus was married his father built him this house. It is located a short distance north of the Stephen Hathaway House, but some distance east of the road. It has the over-hang gable and cornice. When the center chimney was removed some years ago on an iron slab in the fireplace was found the date, 1735, which is about the date which the records indicate the house was built.

Constructed on somewhat similar plan is this house on the west side of the Noquochoke River a mile north of Central Village. It was built one hundred and eighty years ago by John Tripp.

Our investigations have proceeded to the year 1725. All houses before that date have had pitch roofs, and all except one the large central chimney. for some reason which I have not seen explained and upon which builders do not agree, about this date a sudden and extensive popularity is observed toward a new style of house. The central chimney is still retained, but the roof is radically different: it has two slopes and its resemblance to the joint in the hind leg of a horse or sheep suggested the name gambrel. Such houses had been known in Europe years before, and a few had been constructed in New England before 1720, but the general adoption of the type came about 1725, and whenever seen it can be assumed that the house was built for a gentleman of good taste and high standing in the community. This is the earliest example in Old Dartmouth, and is known as the Summerton House, which is located at the head of the Acushnet River. It was built in 1712 by Capt. Seth Pope for his son-in-law Samuel Hunt who was the first minister of the first church.

About a mile further north, toward Long Plain, is this quaint structure shaped like the letter T, which may have been intentional because for many years it was known as Jabez Taber's tavern. The three-story front was built about 1800. In 1715 in a deed of land in the vicinity, reference appears to "young Taber's house on the road". This L was that house.

Along this stage line to Boston this style of house seemed notably popular. A mile north of Perry's Hill was this house owned by Capt. Jacob Taber. One of its occupants and owners about 1800 was Squire Samuel Sprague, who was a Justice of the Peace, representative, and amongst other convenient functions lent a great deal of money on good security and satisfactory rates of interest.

This view represents a corner and the peculiar shape of the corner-post and the presence of the timber overhead indicate that it was constructed before, rather than after, 1720.

Above the village of Long Plain on the east side of the road, is the Reuben Mason house built between 1730 and 1740.

On the Chase Road south of Smith mills is the homestead of Jabez Barker, the town clerk of Dartmouth for nearly 30 years, after 1726. The gambrel section is the ancient section. This house was built in 1724.

West of Smith Mills on the old road to Westport, is the Cedar Dell house near the pond by that name. It was built in 1734.

Beyond the head of the Apponagansett River is the Barnabas Earle house, located on the hill nearly opposite the old Town House. It was probably built near 1730.

On the east side of the road, about a mile north of Horse Neck is the residence of Capt. Warren Gifford. Some years ago he removed the old chimney for one of smaller dimensions. From a search of the records I have determined that the house was built between 1730 and 1734. It was very satisfactory to learn that when the house was repaired a shingle was removed on the under side of which was the date 1732.

Half way between Central Village and Westport Point is this dwelling often called the Cornell House. It was built before 1730. The striking feature is the gambrel south side and plain north slope.

South of the Head of Westport, just visible from the road, is this house that belonged to Abner Kirby. It was built before 1740.

Half a mile west of Westport Factory is the house in recent years owned by John Rice Baker. It has not been used for a dwelling for 20 years. It was built about 1735 by William Earl.

In Acushnet Village, on the Middle Road a short distance north of the bridge, is the Dr. Elisha Tobey House, which is to-day one of the most comfortable buildings of the town, although it has been standing 150 years.

At the end of the Horse-Neck Road are two fine illustrations of what care and repair will accomplish for old houses.

This is the smaller, and is used as a farm-house for the man who has charge of the place. It was built about 1730.

The other belongs to the later period of gambrel roof; it has two stories, and furnished with dormer windows. It commands a magnificent view of the ocean and the Elizabeth Islands. It was built about 1770. Both of these houses are on the farm that has belonged to the Almy Family for over two centuries.

The latest gambrel that I have seen was unknown to me until recently, so completely is it hidden by surrounding buildings. It is located next south of the First National Bank, and opposite to the Central Police Station. It was built by James Davis about 1773 or 1774.

Just before the Revolutionary War a new type of house appeared which had considerable popularity for nearly a generation. For lack of a better title I have called it the five-room house. This design will indicate its arrangement. It had a parlor on each side of the front door; a center chimney; at the back corners were bedrooms or the space cut up into closets or stairways, while between and behind the chimney was a monstrous kitchen also used as a dining-room. In these houses were found the huge fireplaces so often described.

The earliest house of this style is at the top of the hill just before descending into Padanaram Village. It is usually called the Akin House, and was built in 1762.

The later examples of this type seem to follow the Revolutionary War. The house near Faunce's Corner where Elder Hix lived was of this style, and built about 1785.

South-East of Dahl's Corner in Fairhaven was this house, built by a John Tinkham.

Two miles north of Smith mills was the house in which Rev. William J. Potter was born. The kitchen fireplace in this house was photographed and sold by Charles Taber & Co.

In New Bedford are two houses built on this plan; the earliest is the John Howland house on the west side of South Water St., south of the corner of School. This is the oldest house in the city in its original condition and location.

The other is at the foot of Mill St. on the east side of Acushnet Ave., and is owned by Bradford Coggeshall, an old gentleman over 90 years of age. His grandfather built the house in 1784. Here the first Methodist meetings were held, and in the attic recently I saw an ancient article of furniture called a kneeling-stool, used by the early preachers.

Near the corner of Allen and County Sts., opposite the church, is this small dwelling which was occupied by James Allen subsequent to the Revolutionary War.

Occasionally through this section there are some large houses intended as taverns, built just before the Revolution. This picture represents one known as the Mason-Taber place, on the Long Plain Road, at Perry's Hill.

This one was built for the same purpose, and to the older residents of Smith Mills it was known as the Othniel Tripp Tavern; it was located on the old road to Westport.

About 1800 there came into prominence a style of house that was usually patronized by wealthy men. It was block shaped with two or three stories and a roof sloping in four directions from the center, generally called the Dutch-cap from its resemblance to the covering for haystacks.

This picture represents the Gideon Howland House on the south-west corner of School and Water Sts., taken down last December. It was built five years before 1800; in its last days it was used as a sailor's boarding house.

The house of William Rotch and for 75 years a hotel known as the Mansion House, was built about the same date.

South of Russell's Mills are two houses that seem identical in plan, both built by Holder Slocum. This represents the southern-most built just before 1790; it is now used as a hen-roost.

At the Head of the River is this small building used as a post-office; it was built by Jonathan Swift about 1800.

A mile and a half west of Smith Mills is the old Morton House built around 1810. Here was an attempt to alter the long roof that it might resemble the dutch-cap.

All the houses I have called to your attention have had the central chimney, and in most of them the kitchen and dining-room were combined in the same apartment. A decided change took place at the close of the Revolutionary War.

This plan will indicate generally the arrangement. To furnish a separate apartment for the kitchen and dining-room it was desirable to have a central hallway, the central chimney, therefore, was abandoned, and two chimneys near the ends of the house were substituted.

Like all other changes the advent of this style had been foreshadowed by the quaint brick structure that stands on the west side of Water Street between Walnut and Madison, built of English brick three or four years before the Revolution. This was a move that proved to be very popular in this section, following the war, and most of the fine houses of New Bedford were constructed on that plan.

The Dr. Perry house on Union St. next west of Richmond's Bakery, built in 1779, was one of this style.

So was the Caleb Greene house on the corner of Union and Sixth St. built the year following. Some of these houses were provided with an L, and others without.

East of Blake's drug-store on Middle St. is the house of Deacon Gamaliel

Bryant built a few years before 1800. Over the door is a tin oval fastened into the pediment space which once advertised the Hartford or Aetna Insurance Co. In the section of the city east of Fourth and Purchase and between Maxfield and Madison many of these houses are still to be found.

But even this capacious and roomy house was found to possess a defect which became quite serious when attempts were made to entertain on a grand scale. When the gatherings could be entertained in a single parlor there was no difficulty, but when the numbers increased so that it was necessary to arrange the guests in two rooms, which could not be combined into one, it was felt to be an intolerable limitation. Double parlors then became a necessity.

This design will show the change inaugurated by the builder. The central hall was retained, but the two chimneys were removed, and each of the four rooms provided with a chimney located at the ends of the house. Then folding doors could be thrown open and on large occasions ample accommodations could be given for extensive gatherings.

When the old Baptist Church on the north-west corner of School and Second St. was changed into a dwelling, this style had become common in New Bedford, and was adopted. It had been known in England years before, and been introduced in this city in the Mansion house before 1800, but after 1830 all large houses in the city have followed this plan. The fine brick houses on Sixth St. the Mandell House on the corner of Walnut and Fourth, and the William C. Taber House opposite all belong to this style. Keeping in mind the four uses for which dwellings were intended, and not including any attempts at exterior or interior decoration merely for their own sake, it is difficult to see how more comfort, convenience and satisfaction can be secured than in this style of house

This view represents the John Avery Parker house, on County St. near the Common, later known as the Bennett House. It is built on the plan last described, but had two wings, the south of which was used as a kitchen and for servants' apartments, and the other for a coach-house or carriage vestibule with apartments above for the coachman. It was constructed to face towards the east as along the edge of the lot it was supposed that State St. would be extended and the east view was by far the most magnificent. According to the view of a recent expert in architecture this was the finest house ever built in New Bedford.

It was a custom in Ancient Greece to select the loftiest eminence in the town for certain important buildings, and it was called the Acropolis. Here were constructed those gems of

architecture that for centuries have been the acknowledged standard of beauty and elegance. So this house stood, on the high spot in the city, fashioned on the Greek model, commanding the finest view in the region, and proclaiming to the people for miles around what could be attained when wealth, good taste, and artistic training were combined, and here it stood for 70 years when it was sold for \$500, and taken down to make room for smaller houses.

The old order changeth, yielding place to new and God fulfills himself in many ways lest one good custom should corrupt the world. (This is a quotation from Tennyson, *Idylls of the King*)

John Avery Parker House

There is a popular misapprehension that the front side of the famous old John Avery Parker mansion, recently demolished, was on State Street and not on County Street. This mansion was the most famous example of the Greek temple style adapted to residence purposes in the country, and as such it was written up in the architectural magazines on the occasion of its demolition a few months ago. An illustrated story of the house and its architectural beauties was likewise printed in the *Globe*.

So widespread is this view that the State Street side was the front of the house, that as careful a student of the houses of this city as Henry B. Worth so stated it in a lecture before the Knowlton club on Thursday evening.

“We would like to have this idea corrected,” said a member of the old family, who once lived in the house, this week. “The terraced gardens at the east may have made that the most attractive viewpoint, but the front of the house faced County Street. Why, the kitchen and dining room was on the east front. Did you ever hear of a mansion with a kitchen in the front room? The east door was the smaller entrance and opened under the stairway, which should have shown even the casual visitor that this could not have been the main entrance.”

Taunton lecture

Wherever people give any attention to local History, there exists a marked interest in Colonial houses. This tendency is recognized by publishers whose business it is to discover the public taste and demand. The information particularly sought is when and by whom houses were built and by whom they were afterward owned and occupied. From the character of the investigation required without patient and extensive study it is difficult to answer correctly all these inquiries. But the desire of readers is so keen that there inevitably will be found in current circulation traditions about all old houses and these always become printed and pass for history even though often full of error. Much of it is finally discovered to be imaginative, but it has the advantage of the fable in being attractive and this is tenaciously held and for years defies correction.

Recently it has been found that the study of ancient houses is susceptible of the same systematic method of investigation as the natural sciences and the results obtained as complete and accurate. The application of a few principles will enable a person to detect what is fictitious and imaginary in popular legends and then the attention will be directed towards many features that are usually overlooked and to even a casual observer, there will be an added interest and charm in examining an ancient dwelling.

One evening in a New Hampshire boarding house some people were discussing a Quarry which they had visited where there were fine illustrations of geologic change and many fossils. The landlady was asked her opinion how these fossils came there. She gave it as her firm conviction that in one of the six days mentioned in Genesis, these fossils were created and placed in that rock exactly as they now exist. To her the idea that one period of development could evolve out of another and that the long story of successive epochs could be read in the languages of the rocks, had no meaning.

As already suggested ancient house study includes ascertaining

1. When a house was built
2. By whom it was built
3. Its later owners and occupants.

The last two require industry and patience in searching public and private records, and the principles that relate to their investigation will not be possible to consider at this time. The present inquiry will be to determine approximately when a house was built from the evidence presented by the house itself.

In the beginning it should be kept in mind that while the order of development from one style to another is generally the same in all places, yet local conditions will operate to produce differences. In North Adams Mass is a marble house in a very inferior location. It will become

readily [?] understood when it is stated that it stands near a marble quarry and was built from blocks hewn near by.

In the same way brick houses or stone dwellings might depend on the availability of stone materials. So each section must be examined by itself.

Now a house may be defined as a shelter wherein to cook, eat, sleep, and hold social intercourse. The word "parlor" is derived from the french verb "to talk" Hence a parlor is a place to talk. Therefore in other terms a house may be defined as a shelter containing a kitchen, dining room, bedroom and parlor. The first dwellings of the colonists were simple apartments, log cabins, or excavations in side hills, like modern barn cellars in which all the uses of a house were exercised in one room. As soon as the owner could attain an improved dwelling, he built a structure of some sort with a chimney, but at first with one apartment. The first change was the provision of a separate apartment of one or more rooms for sleeping.

The Kitchen, dining Room & parlor were still in one room. Then came another change in which the new apartment was devoted to the parlor or setting room, leaving the cooking and eating still in one room.

Finally the last stage was to have a separation of kitchen and dining room. Then there was an apartment devoted to each of the four uses of a dwelling house. The only possible development further would be to enlarge and multiply the rooms for these uses. Modern palaces that contain apartments for libraries, art collections, music and concert rooms, billiard rooms and other semi public functions are outside of the definition of dwelling house and are not now to be considered.

Such generally has been the line of development. Now every house is a compromise between a man's desires and ambition on the one hand and his resources on the other. The limitations of his Environment determines the style of his house. Starting with the single apartment, it required time to gain a surplus to built a better house. The first structures were poorly built and of a fleeting character. It would be years before housewrights would be employed to erect houses of a permanent character. At this point there is a misapprehension as to what is possible. Dedham was settled in 1634. It is claimed that the famous Fairbanks house still standing, was built that year. This is an error for several other reasons, but chiefly for this: that in the colonial settlements no permanent and enduring houses were built within twenty years of the date of the settlement. There is a famous brick house in Medford which has been alleged to be built in 1632, the same year the place was settled. Recent thorough investigation have shown that it was built forty years later.

Knowing that date when a town was settled it is safe to assume that twenty years must elapse before any enduring houses would be built.

Then in Bristol County the results of the King Philip War must be taken into account. Except in towns where the houses were comported together, the Indians destroyed every habitation they

could reach. Consequently it will be safe to assume that no houses are standing in Bristol County that were built before 1675. This is confirmed by the observations of wood workers as to the age that wood can endure. Two centuries seems to be the practical limit. If the timbers of a house defy the elements for a longer period it is due to some favoring circumstance rather than the strength possessed by the usual wood.

In this section therefore there is no house known to be standing in 1676 and except in a very few cases can any be found that were built before 1700.

As already shown the dwelling house had four uses and the extent of the house determined how these uses were combined. The single apartment house was small while the dwelling designed to provide a separate apartment for each use was usually large. In the beginning the householders requirements were moderate and his resources conformed to the same standard. As wealth increased the owners demands increased so that today a house of the greatest size is still a compromise and the resultant of two restraining forces. The great wealth of modern millionaires has simply kept pace with their demands, ambitions and requirements. But it is evident that the changes from one style of house to another has been due to the increased resources of one period over and beyond those of previous time. The lines of division between the different styles were more clearly defined than is generally realized. Keeping in mind that a new prevailing style was adopted in each period of especial prosperity the operation of the principle may be briefly stated and then illustrated with the **[objects ?]**.

The King Philip war which is the starting point for Bristol County ended in the year 1676. An era of prosperity ensued in which the prevailing house adopted by the leading colonists was the two story, center chimney house with long sloping north roof. It possessed interesting peculiarities in construction and framing which cannot be discussed at this time. This style prevailed generally in Plymouth Colony except in Dartmouth which was under the controlling influence of Rhode Island until a few years after 1700. Then ensued several wars or one continuous conflict involving the colonies only in its effects. It was called the King William War Queen Annes War or by other names. It ended about 1713. Then came the short period of recovery and about 1720 began a long era of prosperity during which the colonists increased in material success. At this time the Gambrel roof house was the type adopted and it continued throughout New England until the French and Indian War in 1755. This conflict sounded its doom and the colonies had eight years of warfare until 1763 and then a few years of recovery and a period of business success. During this period in different towns the new styles were not the same. In Taunton and vicinity it was a two story, center chimney house like the Crossman house opposite the Y.M.C.A. Building.

A few years later the Revolutionary War began and the attention was turned to that struggle and the center chimney house ceased generally to be the prevailing type. When prosperous conditions again appeared and trade was successful a new style of house was the rule in Taunton although more notably predominating at New Bedford. It was the house with a center Hall-way and two heavy chimneys on each side of the hall. As you will see this was a

rectangular house with a large room in each corner. This was the first house to have a separate apartment for each of the four uses of a dwelling.

This was the prevailing style of the leading men of this section until the war of 1812 which checked the period of its adoption and after the close of that conflict and the years of recovery had passed, that remarkable period of prosperity began in 1820 during which the foundations of so many New England fortunes were laid. In fulfillment of the operation of the same principle the time was ready for the adoption of a new style of house. As will appear it was the same shape as that of the former period, but its chimneys were more numerous and differently placed giving evidence of a different internal arrangement. This era was characterized by some of the first examples of house built of stone and brick and continued until the Mexican War and then the period of Recovery did not admit of a subsequent trade recovery before the Civil War. While the same law is still working out its results, our discussion will end with the period between 1820 and 1848 the date of the Mexican War.

It will now be in order to examine some pictures that will illustrate the principles which have been presented in brief.

1. The Italian mud house.
- 2 The Wood cabin for one family.
3. The Village at Plymouth in 1627.
- 4 The Swain and Fairbanks — early leantos.
- 5 The Potter and Ricketson, Fairbanks

The period of the King Philip War from 1675 to 1700 in Bristol County had the leanto house, usually fronted south with two stories on the front and north roof sloping toward the ground to the height of one story. Very few of these are standing except in country places where the style lingered after it had been abandoned by the leading citizens in the more populous centers. Only one remains and that is in Raynham Center and is known as the Sam Jones House, built about 1727.

1. Landers House.
2. Brooks house Nantucket
3. Union St
4. Major Coffin
5. Horsebow [?] House
6. Coleman house Nantucket
7. Winn house Nantucket

In these houses the Kitchen and dining Room were in one apartment. After the Peace of 1713 there was the usual period of adjustment when people gave up the arts of war. About 1720 a time of prosperity arrived and continued about thirty years. During this era a different style became prevalent all over New England and especially in Bristol County. It was called the

gambrel roof house. It was a genteel house in appearance and was built by the leading men of the community. The style had much to commend it. The peculiar form of roof which formed the second story was economical and durable. Its popularity is attested by the fact that so many have been allowed to remain and within a few years there in many places there has been a return to this type not only for cottages of people of moderate means but in some of the fine house in cities and at the sea shore. In the internal arrangement the Kitchen and dining room were usually in one room.

While this type of house was generally prevalent from 1720 to 1755, a few instances precede 1720. It should require strong evidence to prove the existence of any illustration before 1700.

The French and Indian War marked the end of this style as the dominant type in New England.

1. Summerton House
2. Almy
Sprague
3. Dr. Tobey
4. Next to White Corner Grocery Taunton
5. [? ? ?] House Taunton
6. Redfern House Near Depot Taunton
7. Hetty Green

The French and Indian War closed in 1763 and for a decade before the War of the Revolution a style prevailed in Taunton and vicinity, a number of illustrations of which are still standing. It became quite popular in Dighton and Assonet. It consists of a two story double house with center chimney

1. TRIPP House Westport
- 2 John Howland
- 3 Earl
- 4 Crossman Taunton
5. Akin.
Paddack Dean
6. Marcus Morton first house

There is a house of this style in Raynham with the date 1761 over the front door.

The Governor Morton House at East Freetown near long pond is of this style and so is that which he occupied when he came to Taunton. It is the house with brick [faces ?] opposite from the house property of the Taunton locomotive Works

In this style of house the Kitchen and Dining Room were in the same Room. In some of these large houses were the high and wide fire places of such proportions that many could enjoy their hospitality at one time.

Then came the War of the Independence which ended the Center Chimney house as the dwelling of the leading men. It required years to recover from the effects of this conflict but the revival of business and trade finally appeared and soon a different style of house in Southern Massachusetts was the rule. It is unsurpassed for dignity and utility. It is rectangular in shape with a central Hallway through the house and a large chimney in each half of the house. In this dwelling all four rooms could be reached without going through a room and the Kitchen and dining Room were in separate apartments. In external appearance these houses were solid and substantial and when suitably presented an attractive appearance. It was an especial favorite among the Quakers of New Bedford who sought durability, comfort and convenience.

1. Bryant House
2. Perry House
3. Paul Howland
4. Opposite Library Taunton

Taunton Opposite Library

On the line of the electric Railway through Dighton and Somerset are several fine examples of this class.

While the four uses of a dwelling house had finally become installed each in a separate apartment, it might have seemed that the possibility of development had attained its limit, but such was not the fact. The War of 1812 was severe though not long and years elapsed before prosperity arrived. The two chimney passed away and according to the same law which has been shown, a new type appeared about 1828, that so called era of good feeling when were laid the foundations of so many of the modern great fortunes. Increased social demands accompanied the accumulation of great wealth. Larger social gatherings were found in the houses of rich men. Two parlors were opened for special occasions, but the rooms were not connected. This was the key to the next change. It was the adoption of an arrangement by which two rooms could be **[opened ?]** into one hall or room. In the former style the chimneys prevented this combination. The architect now placed the chimneys at the extreme ends of the house and built one for each room.

1. Henry T. Ward
2. Dr. Shaw.
3. Barrett house.
4. Lovering house.
5. Bennett
6. Morton Hospital
7. Williams
- 8 **[a name has been crossed out]**
9. Next to City Hall.

In this arrangement sliding or folding doors were so constructed as to allow a front and rear house to be thrown together into one room or hall

In the case of the Bennett and Morton Houses, under the influence of some architect who sought to introduce southern arrangements wings were added for servants quarters and other such uses. One wing of the Bennett House was devoted to storing harnesses and carriage appliances.

These fine Classical houses all appeared between 1825 and 1845. Some of those in Bristol and Newport seemed to reach the highest point of elegance consistent with good taste. But the War with Mexico checked the career of this style. A few years later occurred the financial depression of 1857 and then the Civil War and the era of Classical House Architecture was at an end.

In closing I invite your attention to an example of the error of popular tradition when subjected to the scrutiny of careful investigation.

The picture on the screen represents the John Alden House of Duxbury reputed to have been erected in 1653* or about thirty years after the landing of the Pilgrims.

*It appears that this date was originally written 1652, and then the 2 was changed to a 3, but it may have been the other way around.

During the reunion last summer it was my privilege to spend two hours at this house and examine it from Attic to Cellar.

It is a full two story double house with center chimney. It is prima facie more like the Dean, Crossman and the Morton house than which were built just before the Revolution, than any dwelling known by the Pilgrims, which were one apartment houses or single story leantos. The framing resembled houses at Nantucket built in 1720. It is not a house that has been altered. Except the ell it is in its original shape. My companion was an enthusiastic historical student in colonial houses and a practical carpenter & builder. We found that the only evidence of the date 1652 was that in 1850 an old gentleman of known veracity stated that twenty years before he had seen a board reputed to have been taken from the inside of that house and on it was the date 1653. He did not state by whom the date was marked on the board nor to what event it related but it was assumed that referred to the date when that house was erected.

Against this is the shape and style of the house. Fortunately the records furnish a conclusive answer. In 1739 Col. John Alden died in that house, and he was a grandson of the Pilgrim and for those days very wealthy. His Homestead was then appraised at 2000 £ and included the same hundred acres which the first John conveyed to his son Jonathan and which upon his death went to his son, known as Colonel John Alden. The latter received it as his part of the estate in 1703 and it was then appraised at 203 £. During the next 36 years the place had

increased in value ten fold. The addition of that fine mansion to the farm must be the only explanation. The inquiry that can be answered only approximately is “when during that period between 1703 and 1739 it was built.

1. It was probably not built during any war, when there would be financial depression. There was a war from 1703 to 1713.
2. In 1703 Col. John was 23 years old and the farm was his only property. It follows that it was probably built after 1713.
3. Assuming that he would need a few years to accumulate his fortune, it would seem probable that between 1720 and 1730 he built the house.

This brings into agreement the evidence gathered from the records and the house itself. The apocryphal date based on the legend about the board is found to be at least fifty and probably seventy years too early.

This concludes the brief outline which I have attempted to present, to show how it is possible to determine the approximate age of a house. Being erected according to the building customs of its day, it proclaims the period of its construction as surely as a book, a ship or a weapon of war. But the evidence it furnishes will frequently be found in serious conflict with popular rumor and recollections. In that exigency there is a certain guide to follow: Legends and traditions are subject to variation and change. Even if at first the story is true, it soon becomes transformed into a fable. But the testimony of the old house is steady and unchangeable as the fossil Rock.

Au Revoir

Topics

1. Interest in old houses leads men to write and people to read all sorts of traditions and fables, but there is a method of study like natural sciences. The old lady in N. H.
2. When and by whom built & owned.
3. Effect of local conditions
4. Definition of a house and its changes
5. No house within 20 years of settlement.
6. King Philips War
7. Every house a compromise even modern
8. Wars determine the change of styles.

Before King Philips War

1. Mud hut.
 2. Wood Cabin
 3. Plymouth
 4. Swain Nantucket
 5. Fairbanks
 6. Potter & Ricketson
9. Leanto 2 story style 1676 to 1820
1. Landers House
 2. [?]
 3. Union St. [?]
 4. Brooks
 5. Major Coffin
 6. Coleman
 7. [?]
10. King William & Queen Ann war
11. Gambrel the next style.
1. Summerton
 2. Almy
 3. Sprague
 4. Dr. Tobey
 5. Hetty Green
 6. Next to [?]
 7. Whitmarsh [?]
 8. Redfern
 - 9.
 - 10.
12. Center Chimney double house. Diagram
1. TRIPP
 2. John Howland
 3. Akin
 4. Earl
 5. Crossman
 6. Marcus Morton [1st]
 7. Paddack Dean

Refer to Raynham and Governor Morton at Long Pond

13. Revolutionary War
14. Next type 2 Chimney. Diagram.

1. Bryant
3. Paul Howland

2. Perry

4. Opposite Library

In Dighton & Somerset

15. War 1812

16. Four Chimney house. Diagram.

1. Henry T. Wood

6. Williams

2. Dr. Shaw

7 Burnett

3. Barnett [?]

8. Morton Hospital

4. Lovering [?]

5. Next to City Hall

17. The John Alden house Analysis.

Old Iron Mills in Dartmouth

Crude Iron comes from Mountains like coal or from boggy wet places such has a crusty appearance like broken up concrete walks [?]. It is smelted and the iron separated from other substances in furnaces called bloomeries. The iron bars are called pig iron. Then these bars were carried to the next manufactory and hammered into such shapes as were desired for local purposes. This was called a Forge.

In order that a bloomery may have business it must be situated in a region where iron ore can be obtained. In the old town of Dartmouth there was no such mineral deposit and hence there was no bloomery. But there were Six Forges all operated by Water power. Pig iron was brought from other sections Braintree, Lyme or elsewhere and even from England.

Deep Brook

1738 Stephen West to James Fuller land at New Forge

1742 Called Christ. Turners Forge

1760 To Stephen Taber. 1790 to son Jacob $\frac{3}{4}$ mill. Forge not mentioned

Babbitts Forge

1768 Nathaniel Babbitt forge on the Freetown line.

1792 Peter Crapo purchased the water power where the Forge used to stand".

No forge thereafter.

Head of the River

1789 Isaac Terry at the bend of the River where later N. S. Spooner had a grist mill.

1798 N. S. Spooner had a grist mill.

1838 Rotch to N. S. Spooner "Old Foundry".

Russell's Mills

1789 Kingman, Packard and Benjamin Howland

1797 Kingman sold his interest. Forge not named afterward.

He mentioned Forge or Iron Works for working Iron.

Westport Factory, Town Mills.

1789 William Gifford and Lemuel Milk built a Forge.

1796 Wm Rotch jr.

1841 Anthony Gifford Old Hoe factory.

1854 Wm B. Trafford – Changed to a Cotton Mill.

There was a singular fact about this iron business in Dartmouth. About the time that Wm Rotch Jr. began manufacturing at his Westport Mill, the other four iron forges went out of business and changed to other kinds of mill activity. The reason for this I will explain later. You will want to know what implements were made in these mills, but there were no newspapers in those days and all the books of the mills are destroyed. But we can infer what the chief line of manufacture and why all the other mills stopped iron manufacturing when Wm. Rotch began.

1. He was one of a very wealthy family that moved to New Bedford from Nantucket in 1795.
2. They brought their ships and had other ships built in N. B.
3. They were merchants acquainted personally with leading men of England and France.
4. They had money to buy pig iron in England where it was of the best quality and manufacture it here.
5. The men who had the other mills had no such wealth and no such knowledge of business.
6. The Rotch iron was used for their ships cables, anchors, rigging, harpoons, &c &c.
7. This gave to other mills some business before Wm Rotch began.

So it was the whaling and building of whaleships that probably gave the business to these little iron mills of Dartmouth. Five of them yielded to the wealth and great experience of W^m Rotch. But in 1841 the last mill in Westport was sold and for a few years manufactured hoes and shovels and was then changed into a cotton mill.

But another event occurred in just before Wm. Rotch sold the mill. He had owned it for half a century and sold it because it was no longer profitable. The reason was that steam had become the power in place of water. But steam had brought another change. Steam enabled New Bedford men to operate mills in this place where there was no water power. But the year before Wm. Rotch sold the Westport Mill, the first train had come from Taunton over the railroad to New Bedford. This transferred the last of the Westport iron business to New Bedford. It was the advent of steam that closed the last of the water mills that manufactured Iron.

In 1815 where the Iron Foundry is located was a Furnace on land owned probably by the Russells.

In 1848 Andrew Robeson had candleworks between Ray Street and the River north of Maxfield Street.

In 1855 he conveyed it to the Gosnold Mills which was organized at that time.

The stone building east side of Water at South East corner of Coffin was occupied and possibly built by Isaac C. Taber and Joseph G. Grinnell — Taber and Grinnell and was a machine shop as subsequently. In 1864 conducted by James C. Bradford.

The lot south was sold 1874 by Lydia W. Grinnell to Edmund Grinnell who had a foundry there. It was owned by George Hart who bought the land in 1842 from Samuel Rodman and had a boat shop

In 1852 Taber & Grinnell were agents for the N.B. Iron Foundry and in 1859 were Proprietors. In Directory the Foundry is located at corner of Water and Coffin. This lot measuring 100 feet on So. Water St. passed as follows 1829 Wm Rotch Jr to Caleb Jenney 1842 Job Eddy: 1856 Eddy heirs to Taber and Grinnell: The stone building was probably built by them.

Jethro Delano in 1770 was taxed for Iron Works, but where it was located is not certain. The likelihood is that it was on the east side of Nasketucket Brook in East Fairhaven near the Mattapoisett Road.

There was a place at the south end of Sconticut Neck on the Jethro Delano farm designated "ship yard" and was mentioned in a deed in 1788

In 1814 W^m Rotch had a furnace just north of the North line of Bush St. on the shore where small castings were made like try pots &c. This is mentioned in Deed of Division 1817 between W^m Rotch and the Bedford Bank. The tract next south was the ship yard lot owned by Abraham Russell in 1814 and in 1836 by Dudley Davenport's Planeing Mill. See Mortgage Davenport to James Arnold. The furnace lot went 1830 was mentioned in A. Russell mortgage of 1814. This furnace lot went 1830 W^m Rotch Jr. to Joseph Rotch; James Arnold; 1836 C. W. Morgan and at this date the Marsh Candle Works were on this lot which was on the east side of Water and extended 190 feet north of Coffin St. Caleb Jenney lot was along south side of Coffin. The Marsh Candle Works property was owned wholly by C. W. Morgan and recently by U B Gas Co.

Lotteries, Intoxicating Liquors, and Grocery Stores

During the century after the Revolutionary war a radical change took place in reference to these two institutions which had been previously respectable to a marked degree.

In the first newspaper printed in New Bedford in 1793, an advertisement appeared asking for subscriptions to a lottery authorized by the Legislature of Connecticut, to build a Bridge in Stratford. Three years later in the same paper a lottery was advertised to build a Road in Tiverton. But more astonishing than either was the lottery described in 1795 in full details in the Newport Mercury. 2000 ticket were to be sold at one and one half dollar each, for the benefit of the Congregational Church in Little Compton, thus having support of both Church and State. During the next hundred years, lotteries were forbidden use of mails, newspapers and their promotion severely punished.

A similar reaction affected the use and traffic in spiritous liquors and both institutions fell under the condemnation of public sentiment after enjoying a long period of public favor and respectability.

The following lines are written vertically up the left hand margin of the page:

March 23, 1821 Springfield Bridge Lottery
May 10, 1822 Canal lottery
Jan 20, 1826 Advertisement of six lotteries
Statutes against lotteries 1817, 1822, 1833 in Massa.

The liquor business before 1840 was carried on either in Public Houses or as one feature of grocery stores. The business of Inns and Taverns has been considered with the stage and post road. The present consideration will relate to stores of Dartmouth from which some of the 1840 liquor selling was excluded.

Like the Lottery liquor was once sanctioned by the state and church. In 1790 the North Rochester Congregational Parish built a new Meeting House. Members contributed, some labor, some materials and others money. Some items were as follows:

Wm Crapo	3 pints N. E. Rum.
Haskell Brothers	Rum for raising
[?] Bisbee	1 gallon Rum

Beside the view shown by the church, the character of the men who were engaged in the liquor business, furnished a certain guide as to the sentiment toward that business. In modern times this business was in the hands of the criminal classes. Before 1840 the liquor dealer was a person of character and wealth; well regarded in the town and usually of American nationality.

He was generally a town official; lent money on farm mortgages; bought and sold all kinds of property; and occasionally was a deacon in the local church. Yet the policy of the colonies was to control the business by a system of licenses granted by the County Courts. These lists furnish a guide in determining who were the store keepers and others who sold liquor. The appendix contains a list that illustrates the situation.

Restrictive legislation over liquor traffic began about 1692 and thereafter all persons engaged in the business were compelled to obtain a license. No applicant was refused a license and the privilege was continued as long as the licensee desired. In the only case where anybody was convicted, Lydia Jay wife of Samuel was fined in 1707. Selling to Indians was severely punished.

A period known as "Temperance times" which took place about 1820 to 1840 witnessed the change in sentiment in relation to liquor. For years there had been a steadily increasing opposition to the sale of that commodity, which finally resulted in that branch of business becoming discreditable and lacking in respectability. After that date, stores ceased to deal in liquors and it was relegated to saloons.

A list of the store keepers who had licenses before 1787 will be given as located in each village. In these early times stores were located near Bridges, Ferries and Cross Roads. The dates following the names indicate the year when the individual first obtained a license to sell liquor.

The following lines are written vertically up the left hand margin of the page:

January 9, 1818 in the Mercury were mentions of Societies for the suppression of Intemperance.

Appendix.
Persons who had licenses to sell intoxicating liquor.

Considering the limited number of inhabitants that lived in Fairhaven, it would cause surprise to learn how many had licenses. The only explanation seems to be that there were many stores west from Water Street along the line of the three wharves and all sold liquors.

Fairhaven

- Capt. Seth Pope** 1700, lived at the Junction of the road from Acushnet to Scoticut Neck with the road from Fairhaven to Mattapoissett formerly called Sippican. He was the richest man in the Town held office of Town Treasurer, was an officer in the Militia, Judge of the County Court and at his funeral the Governor sent a detachment of troops from Boston to act as escort. He had a store house on the shore of the Acushnet River at the mouth of Herring Creek and the farm road from his house, later was probably Spring Street. His homestead was sold after the revolution to the Alden family.
- Cornelius Jenney** 1732, lived on the Mattapoissett Road at Nasketucket and north of the road had a mill on the brook. At that period all the mills had licenses and there is where he had his store
- Joseph Damon** 1784 lived on the south side of the road, west of Cemetery and had a store
- Seth Stevens** 1822 Had a store on the corner next west of the chapel.
- Capt. Gamaliel Church**
1764 owned and occupied the south wharf and lived in a large house on the west side of Water Street a few yards west of the corner of Center Street.
- Charles Church** 1779 East side water street next to corner of Center.
1800 Sign of the Golden Ball
- Abishai Delano** 1764. Washington St.
- Jahazel Jenney** 1773 Washington St.
- John Alden** 1775. Corner Middle and Washington
- Caleb Church** 1762 South wharf

Benjamin Church 1775 South wharf

Lemuel Williams 1779. Store on Union Wharf. Lawyer from Taunton

Ichabod Stoddard 1780 Union Wharf

Capt. Isaac Sherman and wife Elizabeth
1781 Water Street near Union South Wharf

Henry Huddleston and Nathan Bates
1793. South Wharf Shipbuilders

Joseph Tripp 1811. Washington St.

John Delano 1810

Benjamin Williams 1779 Union Wharf

Isaac Wood 1793 Center St. near Main

Samuel Allen 1793 where hotel stands Main near Union.

James Wing 1828 Hotel east side Main north of Union St.

Eleazer Hathaway 1782 Middle St. near Center.

Samuel Proctor 1775 On River North of Washington St.
Oldest house in Fairhaven

Nathan Church 1816 South wharf. Became very wealthy

Seth Stevens 1822. Nasketucket, east side Mill Road.

Isaiah F. Terry 1828. Union Wharf.

Nathaniel Pope 1791 Center Street Near William, south side

Harrison G. Church 1817. House of Entertainment in Fairhaven, Union St between
Center and Washington

Nicholas Taber 1800 had a store at Oxford on Cherry Street;
1802 built the house corner Main Street and Oxford
where he operated "Rising Sun Inn".

- David Russell** 1768 On road south of Parting Ways, about a mile. adjoining E. Pope's farm.
- Edward Pope** 1803 Road north of Oxford. A lawyer in Bedford
- John Howland** [?] – 1822 Store north west corner of Main and Oxford Street.
- Elnathan Eldredge** 1768 Store at Oxford when the village was started.
- Reuben Jenney** 1804 south end of cherry street near ship yard at Oxford

Acushnet

- Alden Spooner** 1810 North part of Long Plain. Last house in Town
- John Spooner** 1697. Representative. Lived on West side Long plain road half a mile north of Parting Ways in Acushnet.
- Richard Peirce** 1747 Had been minister of the first church. Lived at North West corner at Lund's Corner. Probably had a store.
- Philip Cannon** 1754 Store next north of John Chaffee on West side Mill Road.
- Col. Samuel Willis** 1719. Colonel in Colonial Wars, Selectman, Rich and prominent in Congregational Church. [?] the mills at Acushnet where he must have had a store. Lived on farm at corner of County Street and Pearl
- John Crandon** 1750 Inn south side Road between River and Brook
- Philip Crandon** 1792 Inn south side Road between River and Brook
- Thomas Crandon** 1779 Inn south side Road between River and Brook

See Howlands History of Acushnet

- Levi Jenney** 1793 East side River south side Road.
- Nathaniel Shepherd** 1732 At mill on Mill Road in Acushnet
- Elnathan Pope** 1732 Acushnet. Perrys Hill.
- Daniel Spooner** 1735 Acushnet south side Road, east of River.

Samuel Hawes 1773 East side Bridge, North side Road

Archelaus Taber 1788 Acushnet north of Parting Ways

Nathaniel Taber 1790

Jireh Swift 1793 Selectman and Representative.
Had a store on North West corner Mill Road, near Bridge.

William Kempton 1803 At Acushnet south side road and east side of the River, kept a store; later owned and occupied by Stephen Taber.

John Hawes 1773 East side Bridge, north side Road.

John Chaffee 1803 At Acushnet west side mill road opposite mill.
He was Deacon of the Congregational church.

Pardon Taber 1822 had store next house to John Chaffee.

Humphrey Hathaway 1790 [S ?] store south side Road at foot of Mill Road.

Charles Stetson was a ship builder at Belleville.

Samuel Thrasher 1780 store west side Mill Road opposite mill.

Lemuel Mendell 1747 Acushnet, east of River and north side Road.

Jabez Taber 1806 Inn Acushnet at Head Whites Factory Road.
Money lender and real estate owner.

Benjamin Dillingham 1800 Inn, east side Bridge, north side Road.

Amos Pratt 1806 Inn South side Road, east of River.
Owned the whole triangle House near center.

Worth Pope 1813 Tavern south side Road, third building east of River. Reputed to have kept a low place

Silas Stetson 1813 East side River near Town [hall ?]. Same as Pratt.

Lemuel Russell 1822. South side road, third building east of River.

Stephen Taber 1822. South side Road at River

Cyrus E. Clark	1822 south side of road east of River. Squire Clark years afterward was a probate practitioner
Melvin A. Bradford	1828 On Road to Mattapoisett from Head Acushnet.
Ebenezer Akin	1761 Long Plain Road, near Whites Factory Road.
John Perkins	[1773 ?] Acushnet. Town Clerk.
Stephen Bennett	1776 Long Plain
Amos Simmons	1777 near Corner Boston Post Road and Quaker Lane.
Samuel Sprague	1779 Long Plain Road half a mile north of Perry Hill. Inn. was a lawyer and wealthy. Had a stage line to Rochester. Left his estate to Nathaniel S. Spooner a relative
Joseph Cook	1779. Inn. The Reuben Mason Gambrel Roof
Abner Vincent	1803 Long Plain Road, north of Perry Hill. West side Road
Isaac Vincent	1811 Inn same as Abner Vincent. Inn
Elnathan Pope	1732. On Perry Hill
Jonathan Pope	1810 Inn same as Elnathan. New House built 1770 burned down 1915
Humphrey Davis	1822. Long Plain. At Mill
George Brownell	1780. Long Plain. Mill.

Bedford

William Gordon	1783 Inn. West side water next south corner of Union.
Cephas Cushman	1800 South West corner of Second and Middle St.
Joseph Russell	1773 Bedford. North east corner Union and Water.
Ebenezer Willis	1757. Major in militia, Bedford. County Street corner Pearl

Simon Nash	1769 Hotel S.E. corner Union and Water. Later occupied by Tenants
Ureal Rea	1773 North West corner Water and Union. Name pronouced "Ray" Hence Ray street.
Avery Parker	1773 Tavern North east corner Union and Bethel.
John Proud	1779 South Water next south corner of Union West side.
John Gerrish	1775 Inn East side Water at foot of Spring St.
W^m Tobey	1783 South side Union, east of Water. Post Master.
Samuel Willis	1719. Mills at Acushnet. House Bedford corner Pearl and County Streets.
John Lander	1764 West side Water at head of Commercial. Had a ship-yard where Commerical Street is located
Timothy Ingraham	1768. corner Acushnet Ave and Mill Street
Joseph Rotch	1768. store houses, and ships. Wealthiest man in Bedford or Nantucket. transferred much of his business to Bedford. Owned a wharf, rope walk and several houses.
Isaac Howland	1768 Distillery north side Commercial Street. Burnt by English 1778. Rebuilt and continued by Howland
Simpson Hart	1801 South side Union east of Water
Alfred Gibbs	1828 Taber's Wharf
Edward Ayers	1828 North Water Street at Mill.
Peter Harper	1811
Matthew Swain	1811
Jonathan Smith	1798
Thomas Cole	1822. Coles Coffee House South Water foot of Spring.

John Swift	1822
Allen Lucas	1822. Head of Tabers Wharf.
Robert Ingraham	1822 Purchase st near Mill.
David Ingraham	1822
Andrew Swain	1806. Corner Second and Walnut.
David Sullings	1822. North side Union, east of Bethel
Alexander Gibbs	1822 Front St near Union
Henry Cannon	
Henry Cannon	
Benjamin D. Almy	1822
Benjamin Hill	1828 N. W. corner Water and Spring.
David R. Greene	[18??] North side Union, near Front. Born in Liverpool. Grocer & whaling merchant. Left \$2,000,000.
[Warner ?] Cushing	1826
John Worth	1826 Elm st.
Otis Russell	1828 North Water near Rose Alley.
Freeman Barrows	1807 South side Union, end of Water.
Nathaniel Nelson	Inn 1806 South west corner Union and Fourth. Eagle Hotel
Uriah Brownell	1806. South West corner Union and Front.
Caleb Congdon	1800. North side Union near Front.
Joshua Crocker	1799 Inn. South east corner Water and Union.
W^m Tallman	1768 Corner Front and Rodman had a storehouse
Abraham Barker	1817 Store at head of Taber's Wharf.

Gamaliel Bryant	1793 South side Union east of Water
W^m Ross	1793 Union Street East of First st. also at Hix Bridge with Standish and Parker.
John S. Haskell	1810 Belleville.
Barney Corey	1810. Tavern south east corner Union & Water St. also east side Water foot of Spring
Samuel W. Heath	1808 South east corner Second and Walnut
Roger Haskell	1809
Jeremiah Mayhew	1787 South side Union, [near ?] Front.
John Gibbs	1816
Jonathan Allen	1816
James Cannon	1816.
George Sisson	1822
Henry Peckham	1822 S.E. corner Union and Water
Richard Johnson	1822 West side Water south of Spring.

Smith Mills

Timothy Maxfield	1710 East side River at Smiths Mills.
John Maxfield	1768 Smiths Mills, east side River.
Joseph Maxfield	1793 Smiths Mills East side River.
Joel Packard	1787 At Russells Mills. Then Smiths Mills.
Benjamin Cummings	1799 Inn and store at Mills (Smiths)
Griffin Tucker	1822. corner Slocum Road and Kempton st.

William Cummings. 1816. Smith Mills.
Owned tavern which was offered for sale March 7 1817

Hallet Gifford 1816 Inn. South side Road and east side River.

Jonathan Collins 1828. In which he purchased from Hallett Gifford.

Henry L. Packard 1828 Smiths Mills.

Edward Wing 1728 Hathaway Road near Slocum Road.

Nicholas Smith 1793. At Smiths Mills. Owned Mills.

Benjamin Babcock 1794. Hathaway Road near Slocum Road.

William Gifford 1768 North Dartmouth. Road to Hixville

John Shepherd 1768 near Old Town House. Hathaway Road.

Thomas Akin 1732 Padanaram, near Corner Elm street and Prospect.

Ebenezer Akin 1761 Padanaram

James Akin 1802 At wharf foot of Prospect st.

Elihu Akin 1768 Shipbuilder foot of Prospect st.

John Akin 1773 Corner Prospect and Elm.
wife Abigail

Abraham Akin 1807 Potters Hill east side New Bedford Road

[Merihoh ?] Akin 1801 widow John corner Elm and Prospect.

David Thacher 1803 Elm St, near the wharf

Thomas E. Sanford 1829 Elm st near Prospect

Tucker, Henry 1784. Also at Russells Mills.
The Tuckers had store at corner of Bridge St.

Benjamin R. Tucker 1809. at Akins wharf. also at Russells Mills.

John Wing 1747 Near new bridge. Owned south half Akin Farm.

Slocum [Elihu ?] 1806. Elm Street South of the Bridge.

Jireh Sherman 1807 Inn corner Elm St and High. Large House.

Daniel Wood 1710. Selectman, Representative;
Quaker store keeper at head of Apponagansett. wealthy

Philip Sherman 1725. Wealthy Quaker at Head of Apponagansett.
where he owned ship yard where church stands.

Benjamin Slocum 1725 Macombers Corner. Inn.

John Wady 1748 Head Apponagansett. Selectman. Quaker merchant.
Nephew of David Wood; wealthiest man in Dartmouth. His house on the
hill was the most expensive in the town.

Holder Slocum Jr. 1807 At Macombers Corner. Same as Benjamin

Joseph Gifford

Daniel Gifford 1773 Apponagansett.

Abraham Sherman, 1749. Town Treasurer.
Quaker. Trader: North side road at Apponagansett.

Ezra Baker. 1828 Bakertown

Thomas Briggs. 1725 Bakertown at Gulf Road.

Potomska

Humphrey Smith. 1768 At Potomska. A Quaker. Selectman

Shadrach Sherman. 1802 Rock A. Dundee Road

Steven Cornell 1784 Rock O Dundee Road.

Hixville

Judah Chase. 1773 Mill at Hixville, one mile north of Village

David Wilson. 1802 Mill one mile north of village of Hixville same as Chase

Calvin K. Turner 1828 West side Road next to Clothier Pierce
Dance hall and store.

James Purrington. 1812 Inn North of Meeting House.

Clothier Pierce. 1808. Inn West side Road, south of Cemetery

Jonathan Winslow 1757 On the road from Smith Mills to Hixville

Russell Mills

William Howland. 1795. At top of Hill at Russells Mill 1776 Michael
Wainer "A mustee Man". 1792 Wm Howland. Benjamin
Cummings; Joshua Howland; Jonathan Allen, Then by Tuckers,
Benjamin, Henry, **[Abner ?]**.

Jonathan Allen. store at top of hill.

Benjamin^R. Tucker 1816 had a Tavern with Bowling Alley near foot of hill on road to
Horseneck Roads south edge of Russells Mills Village.

Russell Sherman 1799 Inn next West of Meeting House

Wm B. Mason. 1812 see Joshua Howland Tavern. North edge of Village

Benjamin Howland 1784 Carding Mill.

Stephen Barker. 1804. Store in Village of Russells Mills

John Hill. 1796 On east corner of road down to Cummings Mill
store started 1787 by Packard and Kingman; Peleg Peabody; then
John Hill and wife Abigail.

Joshua Howland. 1802 Had tavern north edge of village; 1812 owned and conducted
by Dr. Wm B. Mason.

Benjamin Wilcox. 1808 Russells Mills. Top of hill, west side Road.

Henry Tucker 1784. Russells Mills. Top of Hill

Samuel Barker. 1828. Russells Mills

Westport

Richard Sisson. 1716 West side River. Head of Westport. Tavern.
Village named "Sissons" from this man and his descendants

Nathaniel Little 1747. Head Westport, eastside River; South of Landing.

Jacob Anthony 1757 East side River near Landing.

Solomon Southwick 1764. East of Head of Westport near town line Road.

Philip Sanford 1809 At Brownells Corner

Lemuel Milk [1785 ?] Inn South side Road at [east ?] Landing.

Job Milk 1803 Inn same as Lemuel Milk.

John Milk 1822 same as Lemuel Milk

Isaac Howland 1801 east side Bridge at North side Road.

Adam Gifford. 1816 Inn & store. Same property as Isaac Howland.

John Avery Parker. 1794 Head Westport east Landing.
1792 Parker warned to leave Westport.
1803 New Bedford.
1804 with Levi Standish purchased Hix Bridge.
Sold it 1814. Died a millionaire

Levi Standish. 1804 Inn near East Landing 1809 Hix Bridge, 1814 New Bedford also
1821. Sold liquor in grocery store.

Abner Gifford 1807. same property as Adam Gifford

Peleg W. Peckham 1828 at Head Westport

Stephen Howland 1828 at head Westport

Seth Cornell. 1783 Near Brownells Corner.

George Burdick. 1783 Near Lawtons Corner

James T. Slocum 1828

Benjamin Sisson 1828. At head of Westport.

Peleg Howland 1782

David M. Howland 1822

[Perry or Percy ?] G. Macomber 1822

Eliphalet Tripp 1834 Tavern next east of corner of road to Factory, owned in 1900 by Dr. J. B. [Parris ?]

Mary Hix. 1710 Tavern west end Bridge.

W^m White 1714 West of hix Bridge in house later owned by Dr. Handy.

Joseph Gifford. 1787 inn, same property as Mary Hix

Frederick Brownell. 1822 same property as Mary Hix at Hix Birdge.

Capt. Samuel Cornell 1725 East end of Hix Bridge

Thomas Almy. 1828. At Horseneck. West side road

Job Almy 1768 At Horseneck.

Benjamin Davis. 1776. Westport point near wharf. had a still house.

Isaac Corey. 1794. Still house at end of Point.

William Corey 1799. At end of Point.

[?] Gifford 1828 North part of village at Point.

William Brightman. 1822 South of Central Village

Thomas W. Mayhew. 1822 Store at Point.

Abner Brownell 1797 Inn on road Central Village to Adamsville. Town Clerk.

Stephen Davis 1773. near wharf Westport point

William Davis 1768. On Sodom Road

[Gideon ?] Davis 1808. At end of Point.

George Brownell. 1790. Westport Harbor. Coxet.

Adam Manchester. 1807 Westport Harbor. Coxet.

John Palmer. 1742 Adamsville road in Central Village

Gilian Palmer 1807. Adamsville Road in Central Village

John Sowle 1773 Westport Point.

Lemuel Baley 1783. Mills at Taber Mills, Adamsville, just east of town line.

George Lawton [1725 ?] Mill, West side River, north head of Westport. Lived at Lawton's Corner.

Henry H. Rogers

(this came from "Untitled Manuscript re Fairhaven")

The great spectacular incident in the history of Fairhaven was the career of Henry H. Rogers, the Standard Oil Magnate, after his return in 1884 to the town of his birth, following an absence of twenty years during which period he had become the famous official of the successful Oil Company. With millions at his command Mr. Rogers embarked on a wide program of improvement of his home town. Before his death he had completed twelve ambitious improvements, some of which exceeded in extent and elegance anything before accomplished. In this place it is proposed to state only the facts that appear in the Land Records.

His first purchase was made in 1882 when he acquired the Square bounded by Center, Chestnut, Union and Pleasant Streets, which had been owned by the Boston and Fairhaven Iron Works and was the lot east of the Iron Works Plant. It was on this lot that he built the brick school house, which was to accommodate all primary and grammar school children in the south part of the town. This was dedicated in Sept. 4, 1885 and is known as the Rogers School and including lot and equipment is supposed to have cost about \$125,000.

The chronological order of dedication of the different buildings erected by Mr. Rogers did not follow dates of his purchases of land. He seemed to be disposed to buy lots that were for sale and desirable and then utilized them when he was ready. Thus he built Tabitha Inn eighteen years after he had purchased the lot and in the mean time he had established nine other buildings in different locations.

Before the school house had been completed, he began in 1884 making purchases of land on Fort Street near Cedar and These were numerous and extended south to the Fort Phenix Reservation , chiefly on the east side, but to some extent between the street and the River. It was evident from the first, that he proposed to erect a large house on this land and was planning a great structure. It was located on the east side of the street, and in front sloping down to the river the estate was cleared and changed into a beautiful lawn, presenting from the River a charming view.

The stone for building the house came from the Ledge in the lot next north of Fort Phenix. The house was built in 1894 and according to report cost \$100,000. Mr. Rogers died in May 1909 and five years later, the house was demolished. It was the most elaborate dwelling constructed of wood on the New England coast and much of the material was used by H. H. Rogers Jr. in the construction of his house on Long Island.

Soon after the dedication of the Rogers School it must have been evident to Mr. Rogers that the Fairhaven iron Works that occupied the square next west would prove a smoky neighbor. So in 1887 he purchased that property and took down the buildings. The Iron Company moved its business to Granite wharf next north of the terminus of the Railroad.

During the same year Mr. Rogers purchased the Union Wharf property including all the real estate west of Water Street and devoted the same to some temporary use without making any permanent improvement from Water Street west along the wharf way at Union Wharf were numerous shops formerly occupied by coopers, blacksmiths and carpenters and it became necessary for Mr. Rogers to obtain from different owners twenty one deeds.

In 1891 Mr. Rogers began purchasing homesteads in the heart of the Village at the crossing of Center and William Street. Only residences were then located east of William. On the north east corner stood the Dr. George Atwood house and north the residence of Joshua Grinnell. At the corner of Walnut Street was the estate owned by Nathan Breed. Between the Breed and Atwood houses was the house of Roland Fish, these were all brought under control of Mr. Rogers. On the south side of Center at corner of William Street was the house of once owned by Hiram Tripp and later the homestead of Levi M. Snow and next east was the land formerly of Deborah H. Wayman. Both of these were purchased by Mr. Rogers and all the houses removed. Here he established the municipal center of the town.

Previously the Town had no town house and Town Meetings were held in Phenix Hall. The town clerks office was in the eastern store between the church and Phenix Hall. Across the street on the south east corner of William and Center was the Post Office and in a room in the same building to the south was a small library supported by private subscription. In those days the lot on the south west corner of Walnut and Center was occupied by a barn and cow yard used by Dr. Atwood.

During the next three years the situation was entirely changed and there was substituted a civic center of unusual magnificence. Mr. Rogers purchased the entire frontage on both sides of Center Street, between William and Walnut streets, the lots extending back one hundred and fifty feet. On the north side he built the brick town hall, a large structure of great dignity and on the south side he erected a library named for a member of his family, the Millicent Library, a unique and appropriate public building of considerable beauty although elaborately embellished. A fine library was installed under the direction of Mr. Benjamin his son in law who was trained in literary matters. The Library was transferred to the town in 1892 and the Town Hall in 1894. All the town offices and Post Office were installed in the Town Hall. On the northwest corner of the same streets stands the famous brick Congregational Meeting House that still retains the Orthodox creed. The forces of the air have greatly reduced and impaired the tower that was once a landmark of commanding figure, the county round.

But here is established a beautiful center of the Town, of which any community may well be proud.

While he was engaged with these costly benefactions Mr. Rogers had started to purchase the necessary real estate for a town water supply. Land was bought at Nasketucket and a lot for a stand pipe near Aldens Corner. This latter structure being too slender for its height, collapsed Nov. 11, 1901 and he built another much more stable. This enterprise was turned over to the Fairhaven Water Company in 1893 and was particularly interesting because it not only provided

the town with pure water, but the net earnings became part of the endowment of the Millicent Library, the balance being the income of a trust fund of \$100,000.

What Mr. Rogers did through for the town by means of these three donations will probably stand as the most valuable gifts that he accomplished in his active benevolences covering twenty five years.

Capt. George H. Taber was an enthusiastic Full Mason and was a relative of Mr. Rogers who was a member of the Concordia Lodge in Fairhaven. Naturally the attention of the latter was turned in this direction. So in 1899 he purchased the quaint old gambrel roof cottage on the North West corner of Main and Center Street and in its place he erected the three story building. Then he secured action by the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts in changing the name from Concordia

To George H. Taber. In 1901 the building was transferred to the Masonic Association. The reputed cost was \$60,000. It may be safely inferred that an architect who had practical acquaintance with Lodge requirements designed this building. The hall for meetings is convenient and well equipped but in modern Lodge life, the social side is very important and in the building there was no provision for a banquet Hall and all spreads have been served in outside quarters.

Mr. Rogers always opposed the plan of encouraging the developing the Fairhaven Water front south of Oxford into a cotton mill section. This would interfere with his program of making the Town an esthetic residential community. Yet he realized that some enterprise where skilled labor could be employed, might be an advantage, so he established the new Tack works on Farmfield Lane soon after 1900, he being the principal stockholder. This manufacturing still continues.

One of the earliest purchases of land was made in 1887. To improve the surroundings of the Rogers School and comprised the square directly west. For some years after the old Iron Works was taken down, the lot was not utilized. Finally on this land Mr. Rogers erected Tabitha Inn, the last of his ventures, in order that the town could have a first class hotel. It is still owned by his heirs.

In 1896 the New Bridge over Palmer's Island was being completed and Mr. Rogers seems to have discovered an opportunity to beautify the Fairhaven approach. He then began land purchases that led finally to an ambitious engineering development. From the heirs of Capt. John A. Hawes he bought a large tract stretching from the River, eastward to Adams Street, and on both sides of the new street secured for him Huttlestone Avenue. A short distance north of Spring Street was an Arm of the Acushnet River that was known as Herring River that extended north easterly nearly a mile. Where it crossed Main Street, it was like the usual unsightly and unsavory creek. So he purchased all rights along this stream and proceeded to change its course. He built a sewer that began in the back country and emptied into the River on the north side of the new bridge and then he filled in the old creek south of Bridge street and

converted the land into a park and later this has been named Cushman Park. Then Middle street was built along the river north to the bridge and the approach west of Main street was developed into a park on both sides of the road. Legal steps were taken by the town to abolish Herring Creek in 1903. This undertaking was one of great cost and was one of the most sanitary in its effects that Mr. Rogers attempted. The crowning feature of the program was the new High School dedicated in 1906, which cost \$400,000 to build and requires annually \$25,000. It is endowed by a fund sufficient to yield this annual revenue.

The most elaborate attempt of Mr. Rogers to increase the artistic prestige of Fairhaven was started in 1901 and completed by the final dedications in 1904 of the Church, Parsonage, and Parish House and the conversion of the old Unitarian Church into a School building.

In 1832 Joseph Bates and others purchased the lot on the North West corner of Walnut and Washington Street for the Proprietors of the Washington Street Christian Meeting House. This society gradually became Unitarian and in 1902 was so designated in the Act of the Legislature permitting a sale of the property. It was known as Unitarian in 1844 when it called to its pulpit a minister of that denomination. One element of the Rogers program was the transfer of this old Meeting House to the Town as a school house. The transfer was made to Mr. Rogers in 1902 and he later remodeled the building and equipped it as a school house and in 1907 conveyed it to the Town. This was only an incident in his extensive design. The square bounded by Walnut, Union, Greene and Center Streets was the tract selected for what he considered the climax of his great design and he began purchasing the different house lots in 1891. In the South east portion was a wooden gothic house built about 1836 by William P. Jenney and later owned by Phineas E. Merrihew. The lot comprised the east half of the square. It was said that when Mr. Rogers sought to buy the lots in the west half, the owners demanded such increased prices, that he declined for a time to purchase and located the Parsonage, parish House and Church on the east half of the square. When they had reduced the price, and he made the purchase, the land was graded into a beautiful lawn. It might be said that the arrangement was not entirely satisfactory as the structures are crowded together and might have been placed to better advantage by separating them more widely apart.

The Parish House was dedicated May 10, 1902 and the church in 1904. According to common report these buildings cost over \$1,000.00. Untold and lavish amounts were expended on the church, which has been regarded more as an extravagant wonder than a suitable and appropriate religious house. The Parsonage and parish house are convenient buildings and serve well the purpose of their erection. But persons familiar with Church Architecture have not failed to comment on the Gothic Church without an altar, owned and occupied by a Unitarian Society.

Among serious minded people as the different gifts of Mr. Rogers were developed, there was present the question of maintenance of so much magnificence. Fairhaven was only a residential suburb of New Bedford with no industrial resources to be taxed. While some of the enterprises were in the hands of private parties and consequently could not draw upon the public treasury,

yet there were others that would require support from taxation and thereby greatly increase the public burden.

It was easy to predict that Mr. Rogers would endow all these benefactions and relieve the occupants from care and responsibility. But this was not his purpose. Soon after the Rogers school was dedicated, the School Committee were dismayed at the cost of coal. Application was made to him stating the facts and asking for some assistance in obtaining coal from some of the Companies in which he was a stockholder, and thus reducing the cost. But he absolutely refused.

The different pieces of property that remained in private hands were the houses and lands on Fort Street, Union Wharf, Masonic Hall, Tackworks and Tabitha Inn and houses and lands on Huttleston Avenue. The Mansion on Fort Street was taken down but the other pieces of property are still subject to the local tax levy. The Water Company is an earning Corporation.

But the property that contributes to the taxes is but a fraction of what is exempt. The church buildings were liberally endowed but the investments of the fund have largely failed and the income much reduced. For several years the scope of its activities has been appreciably curtailed. This property being used for religious purposes pays no taxes and of course is not a public charge.

The Parks, Schools, town hall and Library are owned by the town and pay no taxes, but all except the Library are maintained from public treasury. Without question the Town is financially burdened by the cost of maintaining the donations that Mr. Rogers gave, greatly in excess of what it receives from taxes on the property he developed and transferred to other parties or retained himself. In his will Mr. Rogers provided a trust fund of \$100,000, the income of which is to be devoted to the support of the Primary and Grammar Schools of Fairhaven. This relieves the town of a part of the cost of maintaining the schools, but even with this the account is unbalanced. The improved streets must be repaired; the parks must be kept up; the sewer system maintained; the town hall, heated, lighted and renovated and all these growing luxuries without income. It is evident that Fairhaven is an expensive town to conduct and at best only a country community.

The Thomas Taber Story

By appointment of the General Court in 1689 Thomas Taber was chosen captain, a title which was given him usually after that date. In deeds to and from Captain Thomas Taber he is generally designated as "yeoman", which meant "landowner". The designation of "Mason" is not used after his first deed. This may indicate that he was by occupation a "farmer."

His official career was continuous and well occupied. Once he represented the Town at Plymouth, several times he served as moderator of town meeting, surveyor of highways, constable, town clerk and eleven terms as selectman. When the town in 1686 voted to build its town house on the Hathaway Road at the head of the Slocum Road the committee to attend to that important duty was Thomas Taber and Seth Pope.

Besides indicating his capacity in management of public business, this varied and continuous service shows that he was approved by the majority of his townsmen at a period when there was turmoil and disturbance between the two contending factions.

In his church affiliations Captain Taber did not manifest any positive activity. The Dartmouth monthly meeting claims him as a member, and in 1708, when there was a vigorous protest of voters against compelling the town to pay an assessment to maintain a Presbyterian minister and meeting house, amongst the signers was Thomas Taber and his sons Philip, Thomas and Joseph. This may have been when they were still Baptists.

An examination of such church records as are preserved prove that the members of this family began to appear in the Dartmouth Friends' meeting in 1715 and in 1730, and subsequently several of the children were married in that meeting. Probably when the province of Massachusetts attempted to compel the Dartmouth voters to contribute towards the Presbyterian minister and meeting, the Taber family passed into the Society of Friends.

It is rather incongruous to find among its members a military captain. But in those days it was not considered an impediment. Another important fact appears from a consideration of the records of the Presbyterian church contained in the manuscript books and cemetery. This society began about 1708. The name of Taber does not appear in its annals until after the Revolution. No birth, death nor marriage is recorded.

This shows that the Taber's were not Presbyterian, and indirectly confirms the suggestion that this family began as Baptists, and soon after 1700, when the Baptist meeting house, which had been in Dartmouth near the west boundary, was moved a short distance west into Tiverton, the Taber's became connected with the Society of Friends. The Taber's of Tiverton seem to have continued their connection with the Baptist denomination.

One of the chief objects in the life of a colonial yeoman was to rear a large family, encourage them to embark in early marriages and then leave the sons substantial farms. Thus Captain Seth

Pope, the richest man in Dartmouth, owned large farms and other extensive possessions and at his death he devised a valuable farm to each of his four sons.

For that day Thomas Taber was a wealthy man and large landed interests had come into his hands. The mills at the head of the Acushnet River were owned by the principal men of the locality, Captain Pope, the Hathaway's and Captain Taber. Besides the farms that he had acquired he owned meadow and wood land in different parts of the town. His will was executed in 1723 but his death occurred nine years later. The document mentions his wife Mary and five sons and six daughters. The latter had married men named Perry, Kenney, Hart, Morton, Blackwell and one had remarried her cousin Ebenezer Taber.

According to the custom of that day, besides a life right to the widow in his house and part of the homestead, all movables were bequeathed to his widow and daughters.

On the road from Fairhaven to Mattapoisett, about a mile east of the town hall, is a well known storehouse built by a merchant named Delano. This farm Thomas Taber devised to his son Thomas.

North of the head of the Acushnet River at the road leading to Whites factory was a large farm which he gave to his sons John and Joseph.

His own homestead he divided, the north half to son Jacob and the south to son Philip. North Street is the division between the two sections. His stone end house was in the south half and this was given during her life to the widow.

There was no house on the north half originally and Jacob Taber was obliged to erect a dwelling on that part. On the northwest corner of North and Adams Street is still standing a large massive house that must have been built before the Revolution. It was the house of the late Captain George H. Taber, and is now owned by his son, both descendants of Jacob Taber. If the exterior can be depended on for decisive information, the house was erected by Jacob Taber about 175 years ago.

The life of Captain Thomas Taber covered four score and six years, and was extremely useful and respectable. He served his generation well and without attempting inopportune reforms and innovations, proceeded along the beaten track.

The south half of his homestead was purchased by William Wood, whose family was prominent among the Society of Friends. Shortly before the Revolution he executed his will and made special arrangement for the preservation of a hillock (small hill or mound) in the meadow in the northeast corner of his farm where, to use his own language, "were buried persons who were of good account in their day."

A boulder now marks the spot and on the inscription is the doubtful legend that there was the last resting place of John Cook. It was the family burial plot where were laid the persons in the family of Captain Thomas Taber and here they were placed in graves that were never marked.

Among those who attended the reunion were Joseph J. Taber, Millbrook, N. Y.; Theodore A. Taber, Brockton; George A. Taber, Boston; Mr. and Mrs. John A. Russell, Acushnet; Frank E. Taber, Acushnet; James F. Schlutz, Acushnet; Otis T. Aldrich, New York; Mr. and Mrs. Jesse P. Taber, Worcester; Frederick Taber, New Bedford; Mrs. Sarah E. Schultz, John C. Sherman, Acushnet; Charles O. Taber, Providence; Julia F. Taber, Millbrook, N. Y.; Mr. and Mrs. Silas S. Taber, New Bedford; Mabel B. Taber, Binghampton; Mrs. E. S. Watson, Brooklyn, N. Y.; Mrs. Phebe P. Welden, Central Village; Eben Jones, Middleboro; Miss Gladys Taber, New Bedford; Mrs. M. Maria Sharp, Newport; Mrs. A. Sarah Watson, Newport; George W. Taber, Fall River; Clinton Taber, New Bedford; Miss Sarah Taber, New Bedford; Mrs. Frank E. Taber, Acushnet; Mrs. Frederick B. Hawes, New Bedford; Mrs. A. A. Dunbar, New Bedford; Franklyn G. Taber, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.; George G. Parker, Acushnet.

Indian Names & Language

This is a compilation of all of Henry Worth's Indian papers, Located at The Old Dartmouth Historical Society.

Dr. Leland spoke in 1858 on the Algonquin language and the results of his work showed how short a distance the study of Indian names has progressed. No study of Indian names practicable before 1880. Since then the Smithsonian Institute has printed manuscript Dictionaries and other compilations and has printed a Bibliography of Works on the Indian Language and these are available at a nominal cost.

Yet with all these aids the study of Indian names is full of perplexity and uncertainty. The Indians had no written language and the colonial scribes were obliged to write the names as they caught the sound from the Native Indians. How hard this must have been may be appreciated by undertaking to write the words spoken by a Cape DeVerd Brava Portugese whose speech closely resembles in sound the North American Indian. The same vowel in different localities is spelled differently and even in the same place there is variety in Orthography. In this maze of uncertainty the first step is to ascertain the name as designated by the Indian and generally it is essential to obtain the earliest form because there is always a tendency toward change and original forms are frequently disguised by the time they reach this generation. Thus at Nantucket is the name Polpis, Podpis, Potpis, Pootpes, Poatpace. This last form can't be translated. The name Acushnet has been spelled 45 different ways.

These early forms exist in land records and must be gathered by years of research.

So the student must begin with the earliest form that may be a distorted presentation of the original some part of which is missing. The Key to the method of formation of Indian names is the great help in recognizing the structure. By a diligent study of many names, it is found that the Algonquins had a uniform method of constructing their place names. The English method is to apply some arbitrary name to the place, like Clarks Neck, Elizabeths Islands, and such names have no significance as applied to the locality. The Algonquin name was intended to be of some use and hence was descriptive of the place. The Indians selected some feature and described it and this became the name. Thus the phrase "At the steamboat wharf" describes a locality and would designate exactly some place. If this phrase were arranged "Steamboat Wharf At" and then stated in terms of the Indian language it would be a model Algonquin name. This would contain the name of some class of objects, "wharf", with a modifier limiting it to some specific wharf with the word "at" which is a locative. This indicates the Algonquin model.

The Indian name was intended to use and to be useful. So he adopted a different system. He selected some prominent and salient feature in the locality, a pond, river, hill, rock, tree and then described this object by an appropriate adjective and this phrase became the name of the place. Suppose the distinguishing object was a split Rock. The Indian would form a word which

was really a phrase “at the Split-Rock” and this became the name of the place. If we formed a phrase “at the Herring Weir” and state the same in Algonquin form, it would be an Indian name of appropriate form.

Adjective — substantive — locative. “Massachusetts.”
sometimes the locative ending is omitted Mississippi. Monadnock
occasionally the substantive only is used Aucoote. **[uncertain word]**.

But as the Indian name is descriptive, the student must know quite fully the features of the place or he cannot avail himself of this test. Because when the name is analyzed and translated the meaning must fit the place or there is some trouble with the translation. In order to apply this test the student must know what locality the Indians intended the name should first designate. If for instance a name were transferred from one locality to another it would produce an incongruous result. If the name Massachusetts should be found connected with a little pond, it would be apparent that the name had been transferred.

The language has been lost by the few Indians that still live at Mashpee and Gay Head and has not been spoken since the Revolution.

In forming these names the Indians took parts of the different words and blended them into one word. It is the problem of the student to separate the name into its constituent parts and this demands all the linguistic skill that long practice and natural aptitude can develop.

Rules

Locations end with “set, et.”

It is therefore the general rule:

1. Obtain the earliest form of the name.
2. Ascertain to what the Indians applied it. (what object, named or designation)
3. Study that locality in all its prominent features.
4. Separate it into its component parts and translate each

Apply the great test of local fitness of the name and if the meaning responds to some local feature, it is probably the correct translation. When these four requirements have been fully satisfied study the etymology and the name ought to yield to the analysis

A few of the names in this section of New England will illustrate the method.

Seconet	Nobscot	Cohannet	Apponagansett
Assonet	Naskatucket	Quequechan	Connecticut
Sassaquin	Weweantic	Cohasset	Mattapoisett
Nonquitt	Titicut	Weonit	Acushnet

The picturesque native that met the white men on these shores has almost disappeared. The narrow paths they traversed have become the modern highways and **[uncertain word]** the forests where they roamed have yielded to the march of progress. All seem to have fled away like withered leaves before an autumn gale. For over a century their language has been forgotten. Here and there have been retained the names of Mountains Lakes and Streams and this is the only reminder of the Race that once proudly held these shores.

“Of a place called Acoughcouss which lyeth in ye bottom of ye bay adjoining to the west side of Point Peril and 2 myles to ye western side of ye said River, to another place called Acushnet River which entereth at ye western end of Nacata and 2 miles to ye east ward thereof and to extend 8 myles up into ye Country.” (Bradford’s History p. 445)

In the first record concerning land on Buzzard’s Bay made by Governor William Bradford in 1639 the territory is described as beginning at a place called Acokus which was west of Point Peril, the early name of Gooseberry Neck; the tract was then to extend as far as the river Cushena. Here is the first recorded use of these names and here is the suggestion as to their meaning. Acokus may be analyzed Aco—aquaE-quest, and means “on the other side of the little Neck”, that is, on the other side of Gooseberry Neck. The description extended the tract to the River whose name may be analyzed Aquos—henna, and means “boundary river.” That is, Acoakset was the other side or west bound, and Cushena, or Acushnet, was the other bound on this side.

In the deeds which followed before the name Dartmouth had been adopted, the descriptions were “Land at the villages of Ponaganset, Coakset, Cushena and places adjacent.” Ponaganset was an indian village and according to the best research the place was the high ridge on the west side of the Apponegansett River, now known as Bakerville. The name may be derived, Appu—nag—an—set, and means “the Neck where they dwelt.” These names referred to the period when along these shores were indian villages conveniently accessible to springs of fresh water and supplies of food gathered on land or sea. At that day the Acoakset River was the west bound, and the Acushnet was the east, and the territory extended two miles beyond both. But the old order changed and yielded place to new. The race that met the English on these shores has disappeared. The paths they followed through the forest are now public roads and highways, and even the forests themselves have yielded to the march and demands of progress. Their language for over a century has ceased to be used or understood even by the few that survive. All seems to have fled away like withered leaves before an autumn gale. The names by which they designated the hills, ponds, rivers, rocks and fields comprise the only remaining vestage of this picturesque people.

Fairhaven is fortunate in having preserved a goodly number between the Acushnet on one side and Nasketucket on the other. One expressive name is suffering from the pressure of modern life, “Winsaganset”, meaning “at the pleasant outlet” has already been reduced by busy men and women to the unmeaning abbreviation “Ganset”.

The rocky promontory where the fort was built was christened by the red men, "Nobscot" which means "rocky point". In the Revolution the defence of the fort was regarded as such a creditable exhibition of valor that it was commemorated by the name "Fort Phoenix", and the older and better name has been forgotten. Otherwise Fort Street might be now "Nobscot Avenue".

Indian Place Names – Taunton Area

Assonet

Pronounced: Asson — et

Meaning: At the Rock.

Catootquot

Alternate spelling: Kehteh ticut

Meaning: On the Chief River

Coahasset

In the Bradford Patent Begin at the Rivulet or Rivelet called Coahasset or Conahasset.

Quo — hanne — set.

Leaping — River — at.

Namasket

Pronounced: Namas — ak — et

Meaning: At the fishing ground.

Nippenicket

Pronounced: Nippe — ock — et

Meaning: On the Pond land

Nestoquohamock

Location: River between Dighton and Taunton

Nistoyahamock

Pronounced: Nis — toyah — a muck

Meaning: Three Mile River; Three — Fords or bridges — fishing place.

Alias: Nonestecomeek

Nistoyahamock

Pronounced: Nis — toquo — hann — ock

Meaning: Two / trees / River / land "Two marked trees near the 3 mile River."

Nuncketetest Pond

Pronounced: Nunckete — test

Meaning: The pond at the outskirt

Pockanocket

Pronounced: Poquan — ock — et

Alias: Sowamset

Meaning: South — at; at the clear or open country. at the South.

Puncatesset

Pronounced: Pukut — esset

Meaning: at the little smoke or fog land.

Quitticus

ahquehteau means he leaves off or ends. or stops.

Quitquassett

If Quas = Qus and means stone, then the Aquitquas Means: The Boundary stone

Satucket

Pronounced: Sag — tuck — et

Ailies: Saugh tughett

Segregansett

Location: River in Dighton.

Sniptuet

Alternate spelling: Senepetuet

Pronounced: Missi — nippi — tu — et

Meaning: on the great Pond.

Teightaquid**Titicut**

Alternate spelling: Tootqut

Principal River

Kehti-tuck-et

Titcut

Ti — Tic — ut

Kehte — Tuck — at

Catoot — Tock — quot

At the chief River.

uhquae

Meaning: uttermost — at

Indian Place Names – Dartmouth Area

Acushnet

Wequosh-hanna-et; wehquoshon-hanne-et
means “there as far as the River” or “there to the boundry River”

Acoakset

Alternate spelling: Accoquesse
Pronounced: ACo-AQUAE-set; Acco — quesse;
Word Meaning: Aco — aque — esse
Beyond or on \ Neck or \ Little.
the other side of / Point /
“On the other side of the little Neck” or “Beyond the Little Neck”
that is beyond Gooseberry Neck

Apponagansett

Pronounces: Appu-nag-an-sett
Meaning: Appu — Nag — an — set
To dwell — Neck — an — near
where they live; Near the Neck where they dwell

Mattapoissett

Mattappu-setts
“at the tarrying Place”

Naskatucket

Annasqu-tucket
“at the head of the River”

Naskatucket

Wanaska-tuck-et
“at the head of the River”

Nobscot

Alternate spelling: Obshokquotot
Pronounced: Na obsc-et
Name of Fort Phoenix;
Meaning: Standing Rock or “Rocky Point” or “Point of Rock”

Nacata

Neck of woods, the ancient name of West Island.

Nonquitt

Nam-aque-et

Fishing Neck

Noquochoke

Pronounced: Noquoch — oke

Meaning: Fork or \ — Land
Crotch /

“Land in the fork of the River” or “In the Fork”

Pascamansett

where the valley is

Pascam~~an~~-an-sett

Pascamansett

Pascam — an — sett

Valley — it becomes — near

“Near where the valley begins”.

Sassaquin / Sassaquin

Sassa cowan

Sassa — cowan

Swamp — pine

The Pine Swamp

Sconticut

Squou-tuck-ut; Sakon — Tuck — et

“At the outlet of the River.” or “at the entering of the river” or “Rivermouth”

Sippican

Sippi — can

Sepi — can.

River — Sagkon

River — Mouth

Sniptuit

Seneptuit

Pronounced: Se — Nepi — tu — et

Meanond: Missi — Nepi — tu — et.

Great — Pond — — at

“At the Great pond”

Squashunks

A group of rocks on east side of Sconticut Neck. “Puppy Rocks” is the meaning.

Winsaganset

Win-sac-anset; Winne-Sag-an-set

Location: a creek on west side Sconticut Neck
at the beautiful entrance or mouth; At the Pleasant outlet

Wesquanquessett / Wisquinaussett
the creek east of the Tack Works.

Indian Place Names – Other

Achawanamet

acha — wana — met.

acha — nanne — met

On the Fork of the River. same as Lacawana where he lived probably.

Agawam

This was the same as Arkawa at Nantucket where it was translated Plainfield.

Alleghaney

Alleg-hanne

Fine River

Assonomock

Attasawamuck

Attam — saw — amuck.

Otan — South — Fishing Place

Village — South — Fishing Place

The village south of the Fishing Place.

Cohannet

Pronounced: Co — hanne — et.

Quo — hanne — et

Qushau — hanne — et.

Meaning: Leaping — River — at.

Connecticut Quinnetucket [?]
at the long tidal River

Kennebec

Kentucky

Quan-tuck

“The long River”

Monadnock

Mon-adn-ock

'Land at the Great Mountain"

Machacam

Macha — cam.

macha — Quoqquer [?]

great — To Runner.

If this is correct then, A great Runner.

Massachusetts

Massa-adchu-setts; Miss-adchu-et [?]

"At the great hill"

Menchoiset / Monocheset

Pronounced: Mono ches et

Meaning: Mono — che — set or esset.

Large in \ — che — near.

Bulk /

The derivation "much food" not descriptive.

The middle syllable may come from Adchu without the syllable Ad If this were spelled Mono chu esset, it might become Menchoiset. If this is correct then the derivation may be "The region at the large Hill." That is east of Perrys Hill."

Mississippi

Great River

Missi sesseppi [?]

Missouri**Mystic****Nantucket**

Land farthest off at sea

Nat-uck-et

Niagara**Nobska**

Point of Rock

Na-obsk-

Ohio

Large River

Ontario

Paumpmuit

Charles Neck.

This was the name of Charles.

Penobscot

Potomska

Bulging Rock

Pot-omsk

Quanapog

Quequechan

very Leaping River

Quequech-Hanne

Quinsigamond

Quittacus

Quit — tac — es

Aquae [?] — Tuck — es

At the head or source of the River

Quo Hannet

Leaping River

Quesho-Hanne-et

Rappahannock

Rappo-haine-ock [?]

Trap Fishing Place

Seconet / Saconet

At the outlet

Sagkon-et

Shawmut

Tashmoo

Wachusset

“At the mountain”

Wankinco

Wonkinnumunat
To bend or make crooked.
“Crooked River”

Wesquancussit / Wisquincussit

Wesqua-an-cussi-et / Wequam-quassaik
at the end of the marsh Rutterelieu [?]

Weweantic

wandering River
Wewean-an-tuck

Weweantic

Pronounced: Wewean — Tuck
Meaning: We — wean — Tuck.
Intensive — Wandering — River.
“Very Winding — River.